

THE ANCESTRY  
OF  
ABEL LUNT  
1769-1806  
OF  
NEWBURY, MASSACHUSETTS

BY  
WALTER GOODWIN DAVIS

PORTLAND, MAINE  
THE ANTHOENSEN PRESS

1963







THE ANCESTRY  
OF  
ABEL LUNT  
1769-1806  
OF  
NEWBURY, MASSACHUSETTS







THE ANCESTRY OF  
ABEL LUNT





ABEL LUNT



THE ANCESTRY  
OF  
ABEL LUNT  
1769-1806  
OF  
NEWBURY, MASSACHUSETTS

BY  
WALTER GOODWIN DAVIS

PORTLAND, MAINE  
THE ANTHOENSEN PRESS

1963



\*CS71

L964

1963

Benton

May 15, 1964

095



# CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION . . . . .	vii
I. LUNT, OF NEWBURY . . . . .	1
II. COKER, OF NEWBURY . . . . .	43
III. PETTINGILL, OF NEWBURY . . . . .	49
IV. INGERSOLL, OF SALEM . . . . .	61
V. NOYES, OF NEWBURY . . . . .	69
VI. CUTTING, OF NEWBURY . . . . .	79
VII. ALLEN, OF SALISBURY . . . . .	89
VIII. GOODALE, OF SALISBURY . . . . .	99
IX. HAYWARD, OF BEVERLY . . . . .	109
X. DIXEY, OF BEVERLY . . . . .	117
XI. MARCH, OF NEWBURY . . . . .	123
XII. FOLSOM, OF EXETER . . . . .	139
XIII. GILMAN, OF EXETER . . . . .	151
XIV. ANGIER, OF CAMBRIDGE . . . . .	161
XV. BATT, OF BOSTON . . . . .	173
XVI. ST. BARBE, OF SALISBURY, ENGLAND . . . . .	189
XVII. BAYNTON, OF WILTSHIRE, ENGLAND . . . . .	199
XVIII. WEARE <i>alias</i> BROWN, OF WILTSHIRE, ENGLAND . . . . .	249







## INTRODUCTION

THIS is the sixteenth and final book in a series dealing with the ancestry of my great-great-grandparents. It is a relief to have accomplished a task which I have often regretted having begun and which I do not advise any one to undertake. Here is the result, however, of much labor and research for my kinsmen and fellow genealogists to study as much or as little as they choose.

In several previous books I have acknowledged the aid of Miss Sybil Noyes in reading proof with an eye for additions and corrections as well as accuracy in printing. Miss Noyes has a personal interest in the present volume as she descends from several of the families dealt with—once from Lunt, twice from Noyes, Ingersoll, Allen and Goodall and three times from Cutting. Several years ago, finding serious errors in the printed Lunt genealogy, particularly in those branches which settled in Maine, Miss Noyes made a scholarly study of the early Lunts, using the documentary sources in the county registries which the author of the Lunt book seems to have ignored, and many of the results are included in the Lunt chapter which follows. Most of these New England families lived in Essex County, Massachusetts, always an advantage because of the finely preserved source material, while the Bayntons of Wiltshire and their maternal ancestors could fill a book devoted to them alone.

W. G. D.

Portland, Maine

1963







I

LUNT, OF NEWBURY



ABEL LUNT	HENRY LUNT	DANIEL LUNT	HENRY LUNT	DANIEL LUNT	HENRY LUNT
		MARY PETTINGILL	MARY	HANNAH COKER	ROBERT COKER
			MATTHEW PETTINGILL	RICHARD PETTINGILL	RICHARD INGERSOLL
			SARAH NOYES	JOANNA INGERSOLL	
				NICHOLAS NOYES	
	ABIGAIL ALLEN			MARY CUTTING	JOHN CUTTING
				WILLIAM ALLEN	
			JOSEPH ALLEN	ANN GOODALE	RICHARD GOODALE
		SAMUEL ALLEN	ROSE HOWARD	NEHEMIAH HAYWARD	NICHOLAS HAYWARD
				ANNA DIXEY	WILLIAM DIXEY
		GEORGE MARCH	HUGH MARCH		
	JOHN MARCH	MARY FOLSOM	JOHN FOLSOM		
	MARY MARCH	EDMUND ANGIER	MARY GILMAN		
		ANN BATT	CHRISTOPHER BATT		
			ANNE BAYNTON		



# THE ANCESTRY OF ABEL LUNT

---

## LUNT

Lunt and the closely related Lund are surnames derived from three place names, Lunt and Lund in county Lancaster and Lund in county York. They have a Scandinavian origin, the word *lundr* meaning grove or copse in Old Norse. A Ralph de la Lunde of Yorkshire occurs in the Pipe Roll of 1183, and there are other early examples in Norfolk and Suffolk.\*

The first attempt to find the English origin of Henry Lunt of Newbury, who came to New England in 1634, was made by my great-great-uncle George Lunt sometime before 1868 when he submitted to the *New England Historical and Genealogical Register* an article entitled "Abstracts of Ancient English Wills in the Name of Lunt," which was printed in volume XXII at page 232. Mr. Horatio Somerby, who made the search in England, was not successful, but he abstracted a series of wills which showed that the name Lunt, while very uncommon, was widely scattered at the emigration period. Between the years 1460 and 1540 there were four Lunt wills proved in co. Suffolk, one in 1566 in co. Essex, and seven, 1568-1648, of Cheshire and Lancashire testators, in the registry at Chester. Since then the Lunts who have been interested in genealogy have believed it probable that the emigrant Henry Lunt was a Lancashire man.

During the past year (1962) a clue has turned up which I think may very probably place Henry Lunt in an English parish and give the name of his father although it does not produce any information about his earlier ancestry. Lunt was a passenger on the *Mary and John* which sailed from Southampton, a large number of his fellow passengers originating in Wiltshire and Hampshire, and it might be expected that he too was a native of that region. When an English genealogist,† who was abstracting Noyes wills registered in those two counties for me, learned that I was interested in the family of Lunt, she sent me

\* *Oxford Dictionary of English Place Names*, E. Eckwall, Oxford, 1940.

† Mrs. V. Heddon of Iver, co. Buckingham.



some notes which she had made for an English client, taken from the Bishops' Transcripts of the diocese of Salisbury. They concerned Lunts living in the parish of South Marston, near Highworth, co. Wilts, lying close to the Berkshire border. They looked so promising that the South Marston register, which begins with the year 1539, was examined with the following results. There are no Lunt entries until the year 1607, so it is obvious that the family was not of long standing in the parish, and the last Lunt entry found was in 1639, the examination having been carried to the year 1721.

THOMAS LUNT is first mentioned in the parish register of South Marston, Wiltshire, in 1607 when he had a daughter baptized. The name of his wife does not appear. We may guess that he was born about 1584 in some other parish, possibly far distant. He was buried in South Marston on July 8, 1627 (both register and transcript). The various probate courts of the diocese of Salisbury contain no Lunt documents except for the will of a fifteenth-century priest, all of whose legatees were fellow clerics.

#### Children:

- i. KATHERINE, possibly born before her parents came to South Marston; married on Jan. 10, 1629, Thomas Smith, the only Lunt marriage recorded in that parish.
- ii. SUSANNA, daughter of Thomas Luntt, bapt. Dec. 8, 1607 (both register and transcript); buried (Susan) May 23, 1608.
- iii. SUZAN, daughter of Thomas Luntte, buried Nov. 19, 1609 (both register and transcript).
- iv. HERCULES, son of Thomas Lunt, bapt. July 8, 1609; buried July 17, 1609.
- v. WILLIAM, son of Thomas Lunt, bapt. July 8, 1610 (*sic*); buried Oct. 24, 1609.
- vi. HENRY, son of Thomas Lunte, bapt. Dec. 21, 1610 (register and transcript). The register contains no further record of this boy. He would have been sixteen when his father died in July, 1627, and twenty-three when the *Mary and John* sailed for New England in 1634. Two of the *Mary and John's* passengers were Robert and Thomas Savory of Highworth, close to South Marston. The theory that Henry Lunt of South Marston was the emigrant and ancestor of the American family certainly deserves serious consideration.
- vii. EDIE, daughter of Thomas Lunt, bapt. Feb. 1, 1613. On Jan. 16, 1639, "Thomas the Sonne of Edy Lunt" was baptized, apparently illegitimate. This is the last Lunt entry in the South Marston register. In 1677 a Thomas Lunt married in Newbury, Massachusetts, Opportunity Hoppin on June 17. No other record of him, before this or afterward, has been found in New England. Opportunity Hoppin was a daughter of Stephen Hoppin of Dorchester and Roxbury who had died in 1677, and there is no known reason that she should have been in Newbury. Was Thomas Lunt "the Sonne of Edy Lunt" who, if he emigrated, would have been likely to have



gone to Newbury where his uncle had lived and where he had cousins? This is, of course, pure conjecture.\*

viii. JOHAN, daughter of Thomas Lunt, bapt. June 26, 1617.

1. HENRY LUNT was presumably born about the year 1610. On March 24, 1633/4, he took the Oath of Supremacy and Allegiance at Southampton in England and embarked on the *Mary and John* of London, Robert Sayres, master, for the voyage to New England. His fellow passengers were mostly Wiltshire and Hampshire men, many of them influenced to emigrate by three Puritan parsons, Mr. Woodbridge, Mr. Parker and Mr. Noyes, who also made this voyage. On landing most of the ship's company went to Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony and from there proceeded a few miles up the coast to a tidal river, later named for Mr. Parker, and founded the village which became the town of Newbury.

Lunt married about 1638 a girl named Anne whose surname has not been found. She survived him when he died on July 10, 1662, and married on March 8, 1664 (5?), Mr. Joseph Hills whom she also survived upon his death in Newbury on February 5, 1687/8. Anne gave her age as "about 50" in a deposition of 1671, when she testified that her late husband, Henry Lunt, had paid Mrs. Miller 20s. a year for four cows which had belonged to Mrs. Elizabeth Lowle, and 58 in 1678/9. She was, therefore, born about 1620.†

Henry took the Freeman's Oath on May 2, 1638, before which he must have joined the Newbury church. As far as is recorded he did not take a prominent part in the town government. He was a grand juror in county courts held at Ipswich in 1653, 1657 and 1660, and was an arbitrator in a 1657 law suit. In 1654 Lieut. Robert Pike, a man of real distinction, got into difficulties with the Massachusetts Bay government, and a large group of Newbury men signed a petition in his favor, saying that Pike was a peaceable man and a useful instrument and praying that he be restored to his former liberty. This angered the Bay authorities and they appointed Capt. William Gerrish and Nicholas Noyes commissioners to examine the petitioners, of whom Henry Lunt was one. Henry's reply to this high-handed proceeding was that

\* But both Miss Noyes and I feel quite certain that we have seen a statement from a documentary source that Thomas Lunt returned to England and was living in a Cheshire parish. Unfortunately we are not able to find it again. It might well indicate that Thomas Lunt of South Marston, co. Wilts, probably the father of Henry Lunt, the emigrant, was originally a Cheshire man.

† *Records and Files of the Quarterly Courts of Essex County, Massachusetts*, hereafter cited as *Records and Files*, IV: 381; VII: 165.



he "intended no affront to the (General) court"—not as courageous an answer as that made by some of his friends but not as humble as that made by others.\*

Lunt must have shared in all of the early land grants in Newbury and his house must have been substantial as the value placed on his real property was large. In 1657 Henry and Anne exchanged small lots of land with Tristram Coffin and in 1664 they sold to William Pilsbury for £33 sixteen acres on the high street. This latter deed was not signed by Lunt but by Anne and her second husband, Joseph Hills, and not recorded until February 21, 1698/9, long after Lunt's death.†

Henry Lunt of Newbury made his will on July 8 and it was proved on September 30, 1662. To his wife Ann he gave, for her life, his dwelling house, barn and orchard with the pasture ground the houses stood in, the ground joining the pasture, eight acres in the little field and his meadow in the marshes on this side of Plum Island river. To his son Daniel, the corn ground and pasture ground which was formerly Thomas Dowe's and all his marsh ground at Plum Island. His son Daniel shall give to his [the testator's] daughter Presilla £20 to be paid at the age of twenty-one years or, if she marry before, within half a year of her marriage. To his daughters Sarah, Mary and Elizabeth, to each of them £20 to be paid out of his goods and chattels when they attain the age of twenty-one. To his son John £20 and to his son Henry £5 to be paid out of his goods and chattels at the age of twenty-one and until then John and Henry shall be at his wife's disposing. After his wife's decease he gives the dwelling house and lands before given her, except the marsh at "Jerreco as they call it," to his sons John and Henry, to each an equal portion. Then John and Henry shall pay to his daughters Sarah, Precilla, Mary and Elizabeth £10 each, within a year of his wife's decease. To his son Daniel, the meadow or marsh ground at Jerreco, after his wife's decease. Executrix: his wife Ann. Overseers: Anthony Mo(rse), senior, and Abraham Toppan, senior. If his daughter Presilla die before reaching twenty-one years or marriage, the £20 is to be divided among her brothers and sisters. His wife Ann shall have liberty to pasture three cows in Daniel's pasture as long as she lives. Witnesses: William Mooudy, Abraham Toppan. An inventory was taken on August 5, 1662, by Wm. Gerrish, Hen. Short and Robert Long. Lunt's clothing was valued at £16, a large sum. He had books worth

\* *Records and Files*, I: 367.

† *Ipswich Deeds*, 5: 323; *Essex Deeds*, 13: 93.



12s., arms 50s., and his house and lands were worth £354. There were the usual cattle, farm implements and furniture but no articles of luxury. The total, £575, was large for the time.\*

Anne Lunt's second husband, Joseph Hills, was a man of some prominence in the Bay Colony. A woolen draper from Maldon, co. Essex, he held a share in the Massachusetts Bay Company and emigrated with his first wife and children on the *Susan and Ellen* from London on April 11, 1638, arriving in Boston on July 11 according to an entry in Governor Winthrop's journal. He was admitted an inhabitant of Charlestown later in 1638 and settled in the inland part of the town, which later became Malden, doubtless named by him for his English home. He did not become a Freeman until 1645, but soon thereafter, in 1646 and 1647, he was elected to represent Charlestown in the General Court, being Speaker of that house in the latter year and "active in bringing the laws in order," although the credit went elsewhere. He was captain of the town trainband and was listed as a benefactor of the Harvard College Library.

Born about 1602 (about 60 in 1662), Hills married his first wife, Rose Cleerke, in Burstead Magna, co. Essex, on July 22, 1624. She died in Malden in 1650 and he married secondly in 1651 Hannah (Smith), widow of Edward Mellows. His third marriage to Helen Atkinson in 1655 caused him trouble, as, emulating Governor Bellingham, he used his position as a magistrate to perform the ceremony himself. It was Helen who was referred to in the will of Henry Dunster, the first president of Harvard College, as "my sister Mrs. Hills of Maulden." She died in 1663 and Hills must have moved to Newbury almost immediately as in his will he speaks, in the legacy to his fourth wife Anne Lunt whom he married in 1665, of "my solitary sojourning under her roof." Newbury elected him Representative to the General Court in 1667 and 1669, and, having been blind for four years, he died in Newbury on February 5, 1687/8.†

On May 14, 1685, Anne Hills, her son Henry Lunt and Mary Nelson, who had been widow of Anne's son John Lunt, deeded to Lawrence Hart of Newbury one-half an acre of the homestead lot of Henry Lunt, Sr., in which they had an interest under his will.‡

Joseph Hills, "late of Malden now of Newbury" made his will

\* *Probate Records of Essex County*, I: 393.

† *History of Malden*, D. P. Corey, Malden, 1899, contains good biographical material, pp. 166-184.

‡ *Essex Deeds*, 15: 312.



on September 14, 1687. It was proved on March 14, 1687/8. "Whereas by one obligation of the first month 1664 I have given to my wife Anne liberty in case of her dying before me to give by will to her oune children such and so much of her houshold goods as were her former husband's not exceeding £50 for that her jointure of £6 per annum in my lesser house and ground at Malden will then expire, which was the real ground of that liberty, yett that I may not seem unmindfull of her readinesse in her way to procure the welfare of the family and for her better assistance I freely give her all the household goods now remaining, which were her former husband's, to be brought together and inventoried by themselves . . . also such household goods as were her oune before our marriage. I also give her oune half of all bedding, cloathing and table linnen made in the house since my solitary sojourning under her roofe, as also my best set of curtains and valents together with all the provision for food which shall be in the house at my death. Also all my milch cowes and one third of my ewe sheep with all my swine together with all the wool and flax and yarne of both sorts that at my death shall be left in the house as also £4 in money a year to be carefully and conscionably paid yearly by my executors. . . . Also I give her my great testament and booke of Martyrs and new warming pan during her natural life. I also give her that fourscore acres of land lying in Reading bought of Nathaniel Cowdree to her and her heirs and assignes for ever besides what she hath formerly received of me upon the sale of my house to Wilson and otherwise, all which is provided she rest satisfyed without any further demand from my executors. Item I give to Daniel Lunt my brass still yards. Item I give to Henry Lunt my back sword." Large and detailed bequests to his own children and grandchildren follow. "My will further is that for the good of the inhabitants of this town of Newbury from generation to generation that there be the sum of 40 shillings in money paid into the hands of Capt. Daniel Pierce or such other person as the inhabitants of the town shall appoint toward the procuring of a good bell for the meeting house now built or such other as shall be built for the better comfort of the inhabitants provided the said inhabitants shall make up the sum of 30 pounds or more within three years after my decease." Executors: his son Samuel Hills and son-in-law Abiel Long. Overseers: Capt. Daniel Pierce, Lieut. Tristram Coffin. Witnesses: Benjamin Sambourne, Joshua Pierce, Henry Short.\*

\* *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, hereafter cited as *Register*, VIII: 309.



## Children, born in Newbury:

- i. SARAH, b. Nov. 8, 1639. John Bacheller m. Sarah ——— on Jan. 7, 1662(3), recorded in Reading.\* Sarah, widow of John Bacheller, d. in Reading Dec. 21, 1685.
2. ii. DANIEL, b. May 17, 1641.
3. iii. JOHN, b. "about last of" Nov., 1643.
- iv. PRISCILLA, b. Feb. 16, 1645; m. Nov. 9, 1665, Henry Skerry, recorded in Salem; he d. in Salem April 12, 1697, and she was still living in 1736.
- v. MARY, b. July 13, 1648. In Reading there is one record of the marriage of Nathaniel Goodwin and Mary ——— on Oct. 18, 1665, and another of the marriage of Nathaniel Goodwin and Mary Lunt on Dec. 19, 1665. Mary, wife of Nathaniel Goodwin, d. May 8, 1675, and Ensign Nathaniel Goodwin, who had been a Representative in the General Court, d. Aug. 23, 1693.
- vi. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 29, 1650; m. in Newbury Nov. 9, 1669, Israel Webster as his second wife. Webster's first wife, Elizabeth Browne, married Jan. 3, 1665, died Oct. 10, 1668. Webster died in Newbury on Dec. 7, 1683, and his widow on Aug. 3, 1688.
4. vii. HENRY, b. Feb. 20, 1652.

2. DANIEL<sup>2</sup> LUNT (*Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on May 17, 1641. He married (1) on May 16, 1664, Hannah Coker who died on January 29, 1678. He married (2) on January 24, 1679, Mary (Cutting) Moody, granddaughter of Capt. John Cutting and widow of Samuel Moody who had died on April 4, 1675. Cornet Daniel Lunt died on January 26, 1702(3), and his widow was possibly the Mrs. Mary Lunt who died on December 28, 1721.†

Daniel was the captain of a coasting vessel and the records of his business that survive deal with cargoes of malt delivered to Mr. Thomas Woodbridge, Peter Edgerton of Boston, brewer, and Capt. Paul White, a Newbury innkeeper. Woodbridge also shipped iron in Daniel's craft, and the consignor of the malt which went to Edgerton was Mr. Daniel Davison.‡

In the court records there are a few other items in which Daniel Lunt is mentioned. In 1667 he proposed to the selectmen that a seat in the meetinghouse be assigned to his wife and several other young women and it was ordered that two short seats next the wall be made into one or as Daniel should see fit. When this was done Elizabeth Randall, who had been used to sitting there but had been given a better seat, made a disturbance, climbing over seats and other women to reach her old seat. Elizabeth was rebuked therefor. Daniel, aged about 27, testified in 1668 that

\* *The American Genealogist*, XVI: 135, "Early Marriages at Reading," Clarence Almon Torrey.

† There is, however, another possibility that she was Mary, wife of Henry<sup>3</sup> Lunt (*Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>).

‡ *Records and Files*, VI: 163, 165, 225; VIII: 42.



John Webster said that no constable had been abused by the commissioners as he had been and bade Daniel tell his father Hill. In 1676, aged about 34, he testified for Capt. William Gerish who was suing Mr. Thomas Woodbridge for slander. With other Newbury men in 1677 he asked the court to reduce the fines of three young soldiers who had broken a pew and chairs in the meetinghouse, inasmuch as they had risked their lives in the late war. In that war Daniel had supplied 1 pound of powder for which he was paid 2s. Again he petitioned the Newbury selectmen to grant John March a license to keep an ordinary in 1682.\*

Daniel sold off much of the marsh land which had come to him from his father. In 1674 he deeded, with consent of his wife Hannah, four acres on Plum Island river to Nathaniel Clarke, and, calling himself mariner, he and his wife Mary deeded to Israel Webster, cooper, the seventh lot of marsh in the second division on Plum Island for £20. This latter deed was not recorded until 1711 when Jane Lunt, Daniel's sister-in-law, testified to their signatures. He sold to Stephen Greenleaf, Jr., for £40 ten acres willed to him by his father Henry Lunt, deceased, in 1689/90, one of the bounds being the town commons. To Tristram Coffin he mortgaged for £12 lot 51 on Plum Island in 1697. In 1698 he and his wife Mary sold to John Webster, Sr., the housing, land and orchard which he had bought of Abiel Long, five acres more or less.†

On January 2, 1702/3, only three weeks before his death, because of affection for his "dear and loving wife Mary," Daniel granted to Deacon Cutting Noyes, as feoffee in trust, seven separate lots of marsh, flats, upland and woods, with all rights belonging thereto, also all the rest of his estate, real and personal, except one feather bed and furniture and a cupboard with drawers which he had already given to his daughter Ann Lunt. Cutting Noyes was cousin of Mary (Cutting) (Moody) Lunt.‡

#### Children by first wife, born in Newbury:

- i. HANNA, b. May 17, 1665; no further record.
- ii. DANIEL, b. March 1, 1666(7). "1689 Jun: 28 The eastern Ind<sup>ns</sup> joyn-  
ing with those of Pennicook . . . suddenly seized on Cochecho  
[Dover, New Hampshire] about break of day w<sup>n</sup> all things were  
silent and secure. Killed 23 persons," among them Dan: Lunt.§
5. iii. HENRY, b. June 23, 1669.

\* *Ibid.*, IV: 13, 136; VI: 162, 260, 453; VIII: 380.

† Ipswich Deeds, 5: 138; Essex Deeds, 25: 42; 9: 42; 12: 54a; 15: 198a.

‡ Essex Deeds, 16: 41.

§ "Journal of Rev. John Pike," *New Hampshire Genealogical Record*, III: 80.



- iv. JOHN, b. Feb. 10, 1671; no further record.
- v. SARA, b. June 18, 1674; m., int. July 17, 1695, Nicholas Noyes, Jr., who moved in 1712 to Abington where he d. Nov. 8, 1718.
- vi. MARY, b. July 24, 1677; m. March 27, 1693, Nathaniel Badger of Newbury. In 1715 Nathaniel Badger, with consent of his wife, deeded to "my brother-in-law Joseph Lunt" his homestead in Newbury.\*

By second wife:

- 6. vii. JOSEPH, b. March 24, 1680/1.
- viii. ANN, b. Jan. 28, 1682; m. April 29, 1707 Samuel Pettingill; she d. July 27, 1708; he m. secondly Elizabeth Noyes on Jan. 3, 1709/10; he d. in 1746.
- 7. ix. BENJAMIN, b. March 15, 1685/6.

3. JOHN<sup>2</sup> LUNT (*Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born about the last of November, 1643, in Newbury. He married Mary Skerry of Salem on November 19, 1668. He died on September 19, 1678, probably of smallpox of which disease his daughter died eleven days later. His widow, Mary Lunt, married on May 13, 1680, Thomas Nelson of Rowley as his second wife.† Mary Nelson died in Rowley on August 28, 1688. Nelson, who married a third time, died in Rowley on April 5, 1712, aged 77, by his gravestone record.

John Lunt took the Freeman's Oath in Newbury on January 9, 1673/4. His widow Mary was appointed to administer his estate on April 1, 1679.‡

On July 26, 1700, John's sons, John Lunt, tailor, and Henry Lunt, *tertius*, both of Newbury, for themselves and in behalf of their brother Daniel "who is now at sea," stated that they were sons and heirs of John Lunt, late of Newbury, deceased, who was a son of Henry Lunt of Newbury, who in his last will bequeathed to their honored father John Lunt and their uncle Henry Lunt, a house, barn, orchard and meadow in equal shares after the death of his wife, their honored grandmother. After listing a series of small acreages and £9 in money which they had received, they resigned for themselves and their brother Daniel, "all else" to their uncle Henry.§

Children, born in Newbury:

- i. JOHN, b. Oct. 22, 1669; m. (1) in Rowley Oct. 26, 1696, Ruth (Wood) Jewett, widow of Capt. Joseph Jewett; she d. in Rowley Nov. 29, 1734, "an Israelite indeed"; m. (2) in Newbury March 18, 1734/5, Ann Richardson, widow of Joseph Richardson; m. (3) in Salisbury, int. Nov. 12, 1737, Mary Flanders; he d. in Salisbury April 22, 1741.

A tailor in Newbury in 1700, he was a cordwainer in Rowley in 1715, an innholder there in 1716/7 and also in Salisbury in 1737/8.

\* Essex Deeds, 27: 182.

† The family genealogy wrongly attributes this marriage to Mary<sup>2</sup> Lunt (*Henry*<sup>1</sup>).

‡ Probate Records of Essex County, III: 298.

§ Essex Probate, 310: 446-447.



He and his wife Ann sold their dwelling house in Rowley to John Osborn of Boston, shopkeeper, in 1736.\*

John Lunt of Salisbury made his will on March 16 and it was proved on April 27, 1741. To his wife Mary he left all her own things she brought with her and £10. To his grandson John Todd of Rowley, his wedding clothes, his hat and muff and £5. To his grandson Thomas Todd of Rowley, £5. To his granddaughter Ruth Jewett, wife of Purchase Jewett, £5. To his granddaughter Abigail Bradstreet of Ipswich, £3 as her full portion. To his granddaughter Mary Todd, "which is now with me." Executor: grandson John Todd.†

### Children by first wife, born in Rowley:

1. *Daniel*, b. Aug. 6, d. Nov. 5, 1697.
  2. *Mary*, b. Oct. 9, 1698; d. Dec. 17, 1717.
  3. *Ruth*, b. Aug. 14, 1701; bapt. as Dorothy Aug. 17, 1701; m. John Todd Feb. 23, 1715/6.
  4. *Abigail*, b. June 2, 1703; m. Moses Bradstreet, Jr., of Ipswich Nov. 10, 1720.
- ii. ELIZABETH (Mehitable in court record), b. Oct. 2, 1671; a child of John d. of smallpox Sept. 30, 1678.
- iii. HENRY, b. Feb. 22, 1673; m. in Newbury (Henry 3d in intention) on Jan. 1, 1701, Sarah Brickett; d. in 1738. He was Henry 3d or *tertius* until 1709 when his uncle Henry<sup>2</sup> (*Henry*<sup>1</sup>) died, his cousin Henry<sup>3</sup> (*Daniel*<sup>2</sup>), born in 1669, having been Henry, Junior. After 1709 Henry<sup>3</sup> (*Daniel*<sup>2</sup>) became Henry, Senior, and Henry<sup>3</sup> (*John*<sup>2</sup>) became Henry, Junior, and so remained until his death. He was a weaver by trade and the clerks helped to identify him by calling him so in records and documents.

Henry was living in Salem, his mother's home, in 1693/4 when Samuel Eburne quitclaimed to him land which Eburne had previously sold to Francis Skerry, Henry's grandfather, who had bequeathed it to him.‡ In 1695, however, he was "resident at Newbury," weaver, and son of John and Mary Lunt of Newbury, deceased, when he sold land in Salem to John Higginson, Jr., given to him by Francis Skerry by will, the deed being an unusually good genealogical document.§ He sold other Salem property, presumably part of his Skerry inheritance in 1695, 1698, 1700, 1701 and 1702.||

The house, barn, orchard and one acre of land in Newbury which Henry bought from Edward, Moses and Margaret Richardson in 1700 probably became his home.¶ By nine deeds executed between 1708 and 1733 he sold small lots of Newbury land, probably from his Lunt inheritance, to various purchasers. On Nov. 6, 1732, he bought a house and lot in Newbury from Daniel Knight and 2½ acres from John Weed, Jr., having on the same day sold to Weed 5 or 6 acres, which possibly marks a move from his old home to a new one.\*\*

Administration on the estate of Henry Lunt of Newbury, "your father-in-law," was granted to Stephen Pettingill on April 3, 1738, and an inventory was entered on March 2, 1738/9. His house, barn

\* Essex Deeds, 72: 2.

† Essex Probate, 324: 454.

‡ Essex Deeds, 9: 260.

§ *Ibid.*, 11: 48.

|| *Ibid.*, 13: 59; 15: 61, 138; 23: 154; 65: 184.

¶ *Ibid.*, 14: 251.

\*\* *Ibid.*, 65: 41, 47; 61: 169.



and land adjoining were valued at £250, and his clothing and books at £7: 13: 0. There are no other items of interest.\*

The family genealogist, who seems to have been unfamiliar with the system by which men of the same name living in the same town were differentiated, mingles the children of Henry<sup>3</sup> (*John*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) with those of Henry<sup>3</sup> (*Henry*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>).

### Children, born in Newbury:

1. *Mary*, b. March ult., 1703, daughter of Henry Lunt 3d and Sarah; m. Samuel Jones of Exeter Dec. 26, 1728. On Sept. 28, 1738, they deeded to Stephen Pettingill for £90 her interest in the estate of her father, Mr. Henry Lunt late of Newbury, weaver.†
2. *Sarah*, b. July 14, 1707, daughter of Henry Lunt 3d and Sarah; m. Stephen Pettingill Oct. 28, 1731.
3. *Elizabeth*, b. March 8, 1710, daughter of Henry Lunt, Jr., and Sarah; m. John Webster June 17, 1734. On March 2, 1743, they and her brother-in-law and sister, Samuel and Ann Plummer, all of Almsbury *alias* Kingston, New Hampshire, conveyed to Isaac Hall, for £490 Old Tenor, their one half of the estate of their father Henry Lunt.‡
4. *Ann*, b. Oct. 22, 1713, daughter of Henry Lunt, Jr., and Sarah; m. Nov. 7, 1734, Samuel Plummer.
- iv. DANIEL, bapt. April 23, 1676; living in 1700 and "at sea," where he was probably lost as there is no further record of him.
- v. A CHILD, b. Aug. 8, 1678; no further record.

4. HENRY<sup>2</sup> LUNT (*Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on February 20, 1652. He married Jane Browne, daughter of Abraham and Jane (Skipper) Browne, about 1676. He died in Newbury on October 15, 1709, called Ensign on his gravestone where his age is given as "in his 58th year." His widow, "Mrs. Jane Lunt Sr." married in Newbury, int. October 29, 1712, Joseph Mayo. She was still living on September 30, 1737, aged about 80, according to her deposition of that date. Henry was only ten years old in 1662, when his father died, so he was Henry, Sr., all of his adult life.

Henry was a feltmaker by trade and was an Ensign in the Newbury military company. He was on juries of inquest in 1681 and 1682 and was a tythingman in 168(7?). In 1688 he was rated for 2 heads, 1 house, 8 acres of plowland, 12 of meadow, 6 of pasture, 1 horse, 2 oxen, 3 cows, 10 sheep and 1 hog.

A Henry Lunt served under Capt. John March in Sir William Phips' ill-starred expedition against Port Royal in Canada in 1690. This soldier may, however, have been Henry<sup>3</sup> (*Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) who would have been twenty-one in 1690.

\* Essex Probate, 318: 176; 322: 442.

† Essex Deeds, 77: 155.

‡ *Ibid.*, 93: 110.



Between 1693 and 1709 Henry Lunt, feltmaker, conveyed small parcels of land to Lawrence Hart, Hugh March, Moses Chase and Caleb Moody.\* On December 13, 1697, as "co-heir in reversion with my brother John Lunt, deceased" . . . he deeded to Samuel Hills one-half an acre on Chandler's lane "with consent of my Father Hills & Anne his wife," the latter phrase being interlined before signing.†

Administration on the estate of Henry Lunt of Newbury was granted to his son Henry on January 10, 1709(10) but on the following March 8 Henry was dismissed and his brother William substituted. On July 14, 1712, however, administration was granted to William's brother John, "William Lunt being gone to sea and not heard of before he had completed his administration." No inventory was filed until April 28, 1737, when the real estate only was valued at £1022: 14: 0 in "ye present Currency of paper money," John Lunt attesting to its truth. A division was then made, Henry Lunt, the eldest son, receiving two-ninths and one-ninth going to each of John, Daniel, Samuel, Skipper, and James Lunt, Mary *alias* Wingett and Jane *alias* Drake. Although Henry's widow, Jane Mayo, was still living, she was not mentioned, so her dower must have been set off earlier.‡

### Children:

- i. HENRY, b. Dec. 5, 1677, in Boston; m. as Henry Lunt 3d (actually 4th and so recorded in duplicate entry) on Nov. 18, 1707, Sarah Cole.§ Two years later, on the death of his father, he became Henry 3d. He died as Henry Lunt 3d, "husband of Sarah" on Aug. 9, 1737. The death of his wife is not recorded, but she seems to have died before him.

The will of "Henry Lunt the third of the town of Newbury" was made on July 13 and proved Sept. 13-19, 1737. To his daughter Olive Lunt he gave all his household goods, the use of certain lands, the privilege of living in his house until her marriage, and £50 old tenor, but on her marriage she is to return the household goods to his executor or take them as part of the £50. After her death the land given to Olive is to go to his son William. To his daughter Priscilla Allen, £10. To his son William, all his real and personal estate not otherwise disposed of, including his dwelling house. Executor: his son William Lunt. The estate was valued at £450. It is apparent that one of the heirs alleged that Henry was not mentally capable of making a valid will, for his mother, Jane Mayo, aged about 80, made a deposition stating that "she Dwelt in the House with her Son Henry the third" . . . and that he had "the free and full Use of his Memory and Reason . . . until the

\* Essex Deeds, 10: 65; 13: 101; 14: 94, 213; 17: 89.

† *Ibid.*, 24: 263.

‡ Essex Probate, 310: 176, 446; 322: 166, 86-91.

§ In 1707 Henry<sup>2</sup> was senior, Henry<sup>3</sup> (Daniel<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>) was junior, and Henry<sup>3</sup> (John<sup>2</sup>, Henry<sup>1</sup>) was 3d.



time of his Decease." On the same day, Sept. 30, 1737, Olive Lunt declared that she was satisfied with her father's last will. On Oct. 3, 1737, Jonathan and Priscilla Allen conveyed her interest to William Lunt.\*

### Children, born in Newbury:

1. *Olive*, b. Sept. 24, 1708, daughter of Henry Lunt 4th and Sarah; buried May 24, 1790, in Newbury.
  2. *Rachel*, b. Aug. 15 1710, daughter of Henry Lunt 3d and Sarah; m. Jonathan Barker of Greenland, N. H., Sept. 26, 1734; not in father's will.
  3. *A son*, b. and d. April 9, 1712.
  4. *Priscilla*, b. March 19, 1713; m. Jonathan Allen, Jr., of Manchester Dec. 24, 1734.
  5. *William*, b. Aug. 28, 1716; m. Dec. 29, 1747, Sarah Clark. Administration on his estate granted to William Allen July 29, 1766. Children Thomas, Timothy, Samuel, Stephen, Sarah and Oliver Clark Lunt born in Newbury 1748-1760.
- ii. **SKIPPER**, b. Nov. 29, 1679; m. July 18, 1704, Elizabeth Brown; probably d. before 1757, when his brother Daniel made his will, his widow surviving him until 1771. He was called carpenter, joiner and housewright. In 1704 he bought from Henry<sup>3</sup> Lunt (*John*<sup>2</sup>) two acres in Newbury and in 1709 he "of Portsmouth" sold this lot and a house on it to his brother Henry. He did not remain in Portsmouth however, and when his son Abraham administered the estate of his parents, Skipper and Elizabeth Lunt, in 1771, they were both late of Newbury.†

### Children, recorded in Newbury:

1. *Abraham*, b. Nov. 12, 1704. He moved to York as a young man and married there on July 11, 1733, Miriam Moulton. "Mr. Abram Lunt died January 9, 1783, my honored father, my honored mother January 17, 1796, aged 83."‡ Six sons recorded in York.
2. *Joshua*, b. Oct. 13, 1707; m. (1) in Amesbury Dec. 20, 1733, Mary Stevens who was buried July 23, 1754; m. (2) in Newbury March 4, 1756, Love (Hall) Bartlett, widow of Israel Bartlett; he was buried Nov. 28, 1770. He d. *s.p.* The will of Joshua Lunt, joiner, of Newbury, was made Nov. 13 and proved Dec. 10, 1770. He left to his sister Dorothy Jackman a cow. To his sister Sarah Lunt (the wife of his brother Samuel) the west end of his dwelling house, one acre adjoining, his livestock and provisions. To his brother Abraham, the executor, all lands not disposed of and his clothing. To Abraham's son Joshua, his watch. To Abraham's son Samuel, all his joining tools. To Sarah Lunt, one half of his household goods and the other half to Elizabeth Morse, wife of Humphrey Morse.§ Executor: his brother Abraham. The account shows that Joshua had supplied to his

\* Essex Probate, No. 17384; Essex Deeds, 77: 104.

† Essex Deeds, 26: 93; Essex Probate, 347: 289.

‡ York Necrology, a manuscript at Maine Historical Society.

§ She was probably the wife of Joshua's nephew Humphrey Morse, son of Isaac and Jane (Lunt) Morse, born in 1743.



father support in the amount of £115 and to his mother £27.\*

3. *Samuel*, b. Nov. 26, 1709; d. in Salisbury June 19, 1720.
  4. *William*, b. May 1, 1712.† Dr. William Lunt who died in Middleboro on July 3, 1754, in his 43d year, is undoubtedly this son of Skipper. His widow Catherine is said to have been Catherine Williams, born Feb. 19, 1722, daughter of Samuel Williams of Taunton. She m. secondly, William Earle, Esq., of Portsmouth, Rhode Island, March 6, 1760, as his second wife, and m. thirdly Abiezer Edson, she of Taunton, int. in Bridgewater March 2, 1781.
  5. *Henry*, b. April 12, 1714; m., int. as Henry Lunt, Jr., recorded in both Salisbury and Newbury April 25, 1741, Abigail Morrill of Salisbury. In 1741 he could have been "Jr." only to Henry<sup>3</sup> (*Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>). Lived in Kingston, N. H., where three children were born 1742-1748. Late of Chester, yeoman, in 1761 when administration was granted to widow Abigail Lunt.‡
  6. *Elizabeth*, b. June 19, 1716; m. in Newbury Nov. 14, 1734, Ehud Bartlett of Amesbury.
  7. *Dorothy*, b. Feb. 19, 1718; m. in Newbury Aug. 9, 1744, Benjamin Jackman.
  8. *Jane*, b. April 26, 1720; m. in Newbury March 22, 1738, Isaac Morse. Their son Humphrey Morse was b. 1743.
  9. *Samuel*, b. Dec. 5, 1721; m. Sarah ———, possibly a Westerly, R. I., girl, their son William being born there in 1752. Three other children, Mary, Skipper, and Sarah, recorded in Newbury 1755-1761. Samuel Lunt of Newbury, yeoman, and wife Sarah on Oct. 27, 1772, conveyed to Humphrey Morse the west end of a dwelling house and one acre of land given to Sarah by the will of Samuel's brother Joshua Lunt.§
- iii. *MARY*, b. Jan. 16, 1681; m. Nov. 19, 1700, Joshua Wingate of Hampton; d. May 27, 1772, aged 90. Col. Wingate was a distinguished citizen of New Hampshire.
  - iv. *ABRAHAM*, b. Dec. 10, 1683; death recorded in Newbury on July 15, 1706, "lost at sea."
  - v. *JOHN*, b. Feb. 1, 1685; m. Jan. 11, 1709, Ann Hart; he was still living April 29, 1766; she was probably the wife of John Lunt living Jan. 16, 1762. He was a turner by trade.

In 1715/6 Lawrence Hart, brother of Ann Lunt, conveyed to John Lunt all his right in the Newbury real estate of their father Lawrence Hart, late of Carolina, that he had not disposed of before his departure from Newbury. On March 22, 1730, Mr. John Lunt was chosen to sit in ye Gallery to take care and keep ye youth still in time of Publick worship and to Inform parents and masters of such as are found to be unruly.¶ John and Ann Lunt sold a wood lot formerly Hart property to Thomas Browne, Jr., in 1735.¶ In 1761 Lunt gave to his son-in-law John Fifield an acre on the high street in Newbury, and in 1762 he conveyed, for affec-

\* Essex Probate, 346: 419.

† All records of William Lunt in Newbury apply to William<sup>4</sup> (*Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Henry*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>).

‡ New Hampshire Probate, 7: 101.

§ Essex Deeds, 211: 244.

¶ Records of Newbury First Parish Church.

¶ Essex Deeds, 56: 68; 71: 188.



tion, to his son John Lunt, Jr., his daughter Ann Fifield and his son-in-law John Fifield all his homestead where he lived, in consideration that they maintain and comfortably support him, his wife and his brother James Lunt for their lives, John Lunt to pay half the cost and the Fifields the other half. The deed also contained separate gifts to the son and daughter, and they were to divide equally the money due to their father from his brother Daniel's estate.\*

### Children, born in Newbury:

1. *Ann*, b. Sept. 18, 1710; m. John Fifield Nov. 14, 1734. Fifield was a shipwright.
2. *John*, b. July 9, 1713; m., as John Lunt, Jr., Aug. 14, 1733, Jane Gerrish. Children Thomasine, Stephen and Eunice Lunt, born in Newbury 1733(4)-1738.
- vi. *WILLIAM*, b. July 4, 1688; he had gone to sea, and had not been heard from in July, 1712.
- vii. *DANIEL*, b. Jan. 1, 1690-1; m. (1) May 22, 1714, Sarah Elliot who was living in 1740; m. (2) Mary ——— who survived him and was the wife of Gershom Griffith of Hampton in 1760.

Daniel was of Greenland, New Hampshire, in 1719 when he deeded to his brother John his interest in the estate of their father Ensign Henry Lunt.† Sarah Lunt was admitted to the Greenland church in 1728. She was the daughter of John Elliot, "late of Amesbury" in 1738.‡

Daniel Lunt's will, valuable genealogically, was made March 31 and proved Oct. 17, 1757. Of Greenland, he gave to his wife Mary one-third of his real estate for her life after which it was to return to his legatees thereafter named. To his daughter Mary Lunt, when she came of age, £100. A house and a six-acre lot bought from John Allen, to Mary, wife of Benjamin Williams for her life, then to her son Daniel Durgin. To Abraham Lunt of York, son of his brother Skipper Lunt, £100. To the children of his brother Henry, deceased, £100. To Samuel and Job Lunt of Falmouth, sons of his brother Samuel, £100 equally divided. To the children of his sister Drake, deceased, £100. To his brother James to improve during life and then to his brother John's children, £100. To his sister Mary Wingate, £200. To Love Gookin [a Wingate niece], £100. Residue to his brothers and sisters or their legal representatives. Executor: cousin [nephew] John Wingate. The estate was valued at £9403, presumably "old tenor" as all the money legacies were stated to be.§

From this peculiar will it would seem that all was not well between Daniel and his wife Mary.

### Child, by second wife:

1. *Mary*, under age in 1757; she was probably the Mary Lunt living alone in Greenland according to the 1790 Census.
- viii. *JANE*, b. Nov. 9, 1693; m. June 1, 1716, Nathaniel Drake of Hampton. In 1718 they conveyed to her brother John Lunt their interest in the estate of her father "Esqr. Henry Lunt."||
- ix. *SAMUEL*, b. March 26, 1696; m. Charity Emery, daughter of Job

\* *Ibid.*, 113: 97; 111: 83.

† *Ibid.*, 56: 69.

‡ *Ibid.*, 75: 272.

§ New Hampshire Probate, 6: 54.

|| Essex Deeds, 34: 206.



Emery of Kittery; d. in 1752. He was a cordwainer by trade. In 1724, when he witnessed the will of Edward Gould, he was living on Star Island, Isles of Shoals, from where he conveyed to his brother John his interest in their father's estate.\* He had moved to Kittery on the mainland by 1737, but in 1743 he bought from Jonathan Flint land on Back Cove, Falmouth (Maine) and lived there the rest of his life.†

Samuel Lunt made his will on June 17 and it was proved on Oct. 2, 1752. Although his place of residence was not stated, the three witnesses were Falmouth people. To each of his children, Samuel and Job Lunt, Charity Proctor, Mary and Jane Lunt, he left 20s. The residue, real and personal, went to his wife Charity Lunt. Witnesses: Isaac Ilsley, John Snow, Dorothy Pote.‡

### Children:

1. *Samuel*, b. about 1720; m., int. Oct. 3, 1741, Mary Berry, both of Kittery. Of Falmouth when legatee of his uncle Daniel in 1757.
  2. *George*, bapt. at Kittery May 9, 1725, his father of Isles of Shoals. No further record.
  3. *Job*, bapt. May 28, 1727 (Isles of Shoals baptisms at Rye); m. int. at Falmouth Oct. 8, 1749, Abigail Brackett. "Of Falmouth" in his uncle Daniel's will. His widow, Abigail Lunt, m. secondly Aug. 29, 1764, Anthony Brackett and d. Feb. 1, 1805. At least three sons: Benjamin Lunt of Penobscot, conveyed as heir of his mother in 1805;§ d., Mr. Benjamin Lunt, "beloved and died regretted," aged 62 (*Portland Argus*, June 4, 1812);|| Michael Lunt of Falmouth, conveyed as heir of his mother in 1805,¶ m. his first cousin Sarah Skillens and the Brackett genealogy says that parson Dean refused to officiate; Job, m. Mary Collier, int., Aug. 12, 1784, sold land given to him by his father, Job Lunt, in 1790,\*\* but apparently died before his mother.
  4. *Daniel*, b. Sept. 7, 1728, recorded in Kittery, as were the following; not in his father's will.
  5. *Charity*, b. July 7, 1730; m., int. March 31, 1750, in Falmouth, William Proctor.
  6. *Mary*, b. Aug. 23, 1732; m., int. March 6, 1756, in Falmouth, John Goodwin.
  7. *Abraham*, b. Oct. 22, 1734; not in his father's will.
  8. *Jane*, b. Oct. 1, 1739; m., int. Oct. 30, 1759, in Falmouth, Zebulon Noyes.
  9. *Sarah*, b. July 20, 1742; not in father's will.
- x. JAMES, b. July 13, 1698; d. 1765. He was *non compos mentis* and presumably lived with his mother, Jane (Brown) (Lunt) Mayo who was still alive in 1737. He received a share of his father's intestate estate in that year. On Oct. 1, 1740, the selectmen of Newbury requested that Mr. John Lunt, or some other meet person be appointed guardian of James Lunt, an idiot not capable of managing his estate, and on the following day John was appointed,

\* *Ibid.*, 56: 65.

† York Deeds, 24: 89.

‡ *Maine Wills*, p. 677.

§ Cumberland Deeds, 45: 244.

|| The family genealogy misplaces him as Benjamin<sup>4</sup> (*Benjamin*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>).

¶ Cumberland Deeds, 45: 123.

\*\* *Ibid.*, 14: 435.



giving a bond in £2000, Joseph Lunt and Joseph Coffin sureties. Administration on James Lunt's estate was granted to John Lunt on April 30, 1765, the inventory amounting to £94, John's claim for boarding and clothing James for twenty-five years being £372.\*

5. HENRY<sup>3</sup> LUNT (*Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on June 23, 1669. He married (1) Mary ——— about 1694, and she was most probably the Mrs. Mary Lunt who died December 28, 1721, although there is a possibility that this was Mary (Moody) Lunt, the widow of Daniel Lunt and Henry's step-mother. He married (2) on March 28, 1724, at Rowley, Elizabeth Stickney, widow of Andrew Stickney (his second wife) and daughter of James Chute, both of Rowley. Henry<sup>3</sup> was Henry Lunt, Jr., until the death of his uncle Henry<sup>2</sup> in 1709, and he was evidently living on April 25, 1741, when Henry<sup>4</sup> (*Skipper*<sup>3</sup>, *Henry*<sup>2</sup>) was called Henry, Jr. Three other Henry Lunts, Henry<sup>3</sup> (*John*<sup>2</sup>), Henry<sup>3</sup> (*Henry*<sup>2</sup>) and Henry<sup>4</sup> (*Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>) had died in 1738, 1737 and 1725 respectively. His wife Elizabeth may have been the Elizabeth, widow of Henry Lunt of Newbury, who died in Kingston, New Hampshire, on April 3, 1761.

The question of the maiden name of Mary, Henry Lunt's first wife, is yet to be solved. As she named a son Johnson, a surname with no Lunt connection, it is a natural guess that she was born a Johnson. However, a study of the Johnson families of Essex County and of York County in the Province of Maine has failed to identify her.

On April 20, 1695, Daniel Lunt conveyed to his son Henry one acre of land on the county road on which stood a house and barn, the southeasterly and southwesterly bounds being land already in Henry's possession.† After Henry's second marriage his father-in-law, James Chute, deeded to his daughter Elizabeth and his son-in-law Henry Lunt on June 12, 1724, a tract of land in Rowley which Elizabeth could dispose of among her children which she had by her late husband Andrew Stickney or to any other person as she saw fit. The Lunts sold this property to John Lull, Jr. of Rowley in 1725/6.‡

There is no probate record of Henry Lunt's estate.

#### Children, by first wife:

8. i. DANIEL, b. June 15, 1695; recorded in Newbury as son of Henry Lunt, Jr., and Mary, as were all of the following.

\* Essex Probate, 342: 471; 343: 65. The Lunt genealogy, in obvious error, marries this James Lunt to Hannah Noyes of Falmouth in 1743, gives him four children born in Falmouth 1747-1757, and sends him back to Newbury to die in the home of his brother John.

† Essex Deeds, 12: 116.

‡ *Ibid.*, 43: 125; 79: 91.



- ii. HENRY, b. May ult., 1697, at Amesbury, recorded in Newbury; m. as Henry 4th, March 24, 1724, Sarah Anderton; d., Henry 4th, son of Henry, April 23, 1725; his widow, Mrs. Sarah Lunt, m. Andrew Stickney of Rowley Dec. 12, 1727.

Child, born in Newbury:

1. *Mary*, daughter of Henry 4th and Sarah Lunt, b. March 19, 1725; m. Samuel Brookins June 16, 1741.
- iii. JANE, b. May 8, 1699; no further record.
9. iv. BENJAMIN, b. June 21, 1701.
10. v. JOHNSON, b. May 12, 1704.
11. vi. ABNER, b. March 31, 1707.

6. JOSEPH<sup>3</sup> LUNT (*Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on March 24, 1680/1. He married (1) on December 29, 1702, Martha Noyes who died June 26, 1706. He married (2) on December 4, 1708, Joanna Adams who died, his widow, on December 31, 1768, aged 90. He died October 14, 1751, aged 70 years, 6 months and 10 days. He was a yeoman and also owned a mill.

On May 28, 1716, Cutting Noyes, feoffee in trust for the widow of Mr. Daniel Lunt, late of Newbury, and Mary Lunt, the said widow, conveyed to Joseph Lunt, son of Daniel, certain lots of marsh, flats on Plum Island, one-half of the freehold originally granted to Mr. Henry Lunt, father of Daniel, in all the common and undivided lands in Newbury, one-half of the pasture on the easterly side of Little River lately laid out, and one-half of a wood lot, together with all profits and privileges, etc.\*

Joseph Lunt of Newbury made his will on May 3, 1737, and it was proved on November 11, 1751. He left to his wife Joanna one-third of his house, of his land, of his mill and of all his real estate, for her life, also all his household goods to be at her own disposing. To his eldest son Elkanah, the house and barn where Elkanah dwells and 3 acres of land adjoining. Elkanah is to pay to Capt. Thomas Hale about £30 and to Capt. Abraham Adams about £68 that is due by bond, a short time after his father's death, and, if he refuses to make payment, the executor is to sell as much of the legacy as will make the payments. To his son Joseph, 10 acres of land on west side of Little River in Old Town, 5 acres in high field pasture, and a right in a new township called Contoocook, and the executor is to pay all that is due at college and all that he shall spend at college until the next commencement. To daughter Tabitha, wife of Caleb Moody, and daugh-

\* Essex Deeds, 36: 74.



ter Lois. To his two youngest sons Cutting and Nathaniel. Witnesses: John Moody, James Knight, Samuel Moody.\*

Children, by first wife, born in Newbury:

- i. TABITHA, b. Nov. 1, 1703; m. Jan. 1, 1722/3, Caleb Moody.
- ii. MARY, b. Dec. 3, 1705; d. Jan. 8, 1725.

By second wife:

- iii. ELKANAH, b. Dec. 11, 1709; m. March 24, 1728/9, Ann Thorla [Thur-  
low] who d. Jan. 3, 1767, aged 63. He d. Jan., 1790. He was a wheel-  
wright. Eight children born in Newbury. To his son Stephen on  
Sept. 16, 1771, he conveyed several pieces of land back of the house  
in which he lived in Newbury, and on Sept. 5, 1772, he deeded to  
Stephen one-half of his real estate in Newbury and elsewhere.† A  
son *Elkanah*, b. Nov. 10, 1738, d. Sept. 9, 1818, aged 80; son *Stephen*,  
b. Jan. 23, 1742, d. Jan. 10, 1802.
- iv. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 21, 1711; m. Nov. 24, 1738, Sarah Osgood at An-  
dover; d. July 12, 1754, in his 44th year; Sarah, widow of Joseph,  
d. April 25, 1793, in Newburyport, aged 83. Joseph graduated from  
Harvard College, B.A. 1737, M.A. 1740, and became a doctor in  
his native town. On March 29, 1754, a little more than four months  
before his death, Dr. Lunt was judged *non compos mentis* and his  
brother Nathaniel was appointed his guardian. The only item that  
Nathaniel claimed had come into his hands as the doctor's prop-  
erty was three-quarters of a sloop, worth £150, and he took oath to  
this on Jan. 12, 1756. Nathaniel himself was judged *non compos*  
*mentis* in 1757 and his cousin Ephraim Lunt became his guardian.  
It fell to the lot of Jane Lunt, widow of Ephraim, to make the  
final accounting of Dr. Joseph's estate in 1759.‡

Child, born in Newbury:

1. *Sarah*, b. April 24, 1741.
- v. CUTTING, b. Jan. 22, 1713; m. Dec. 10, 1735, Deborah Jaques who d.  
Feb. 14, 1788, aged 73; Ensign Cutting Lunt d. Dec. 29, 1790, aged  
77 (gravestone). Miller. He made his will Sept. 2, 1788, and it was  
proved Jan. 31, 1791. He left his estate to his sons Richard, Paul  
and Nathan (executor), his grandson Silas Lunt, son of his son  
Cutting Lunt "who is supposed to be lost at sea," and his daughter  
Betty Hunt.§

Children, born in Newbury:

1. *Sarah*, b. Oct. 1736; d. Jan. 13, 1738.
2. *Paul*, b. March 18, 1739; d. Feb. 8, 1746.
3. *Richard*, b. April 17, 1742; m. Elizabeth Chapman of  
Salem June 23, 1765; d. Oct. 27, 1796, aged 53.||
4. *Silas*, b. Aug. 21, 1744; d. April 13, 1753.
5. *Paul*, b. March 30, 1747; m. (1) Margaret Coffin Feb.  
2, 1775; she d. Oct. 2, 1783; m. (2) Feb. 5, 1790, Han-  
nah Adams who survived him and d. Feb. 20, 1852,

\* Essex Probate, 330: 259.

† Essex Deeds, 130: 228.

‡ Essex Probate, 332: 146; 333: 331; 335: 411; 336: 123.

§ *Ibid.*, 361: 160.

|| The family genealogy gives him a long Revolutionary record, but his name does not appear in *Massachusetts Soldiers and Sailors of the Revolutionary War*.



aged 93; he d. Nov. 26, 1824. He was a minute man, a Sergeant in Capt. Moses Nowell's Company, marching from Newbury the night that news of the battle of Lexington reached the town. He was also Lieutenant in Capt. Timothy Bernard's Company, Col. Little's Regiment, in 1775, First Lieutenant in Capt. Ezra Lunt's Company in the same regiment later that year, and Adjutant in Col. Titcomb's Regiment of Militia in 1776. Four children by his first wife and six by his second wife.

6. *Cutting*, b. Jan. 1, 1749/50; m. by 1775 Mary Gerrish who m. secondly John Stickney and d. Aug. 18, 1813.

Cutting was a Captain of Marines in the privateer *Independence* in September, 1776, and on the following November 15 he sailed from Newburyport on the brig *Dalton* which was captured on December 24 by an English frigate. The men were confined in Mill Prison in Plymouth until 1779. On his release Cutting, aged 30, went to Nantes in France and joined Capt. John Paul Jones on the *Bon Homme Richard* as 3d Lieutenant or sailing master. While pursuing deserters who had seized the *Richard's* barge off the Kerry coast of Ireland, Lunt was again captured, being fog-bound, and confined in Mill Prison for a second time. Admiral Morison says that he did not survive this imprisonment,\* but Mr. Currier believed that he escaped, was sailing master of the privateer *America* in October, 1780, and was lost at sea in 1780 or 1781.† The Newburyport records give him a son born in 1781 (Silas, in his grandfather's will) which would indicate that Mr. Currier is correct.

7. *Joanna*, b. Dec. 18, 1752; d. Sept. 22, 1776.

8. *Nathan*, b. Feb. 17, 1758 "the hour his mother was forty-three years old"; m. Oct. 14, 1784, Patience Bryant. He was a miller as was his father and inherited one-half of the mill, but in 1791 he sold his interest to his cousin Nicholas Lunt and moved to Falmouth in Maine. The family genealogy says that he had 5 daughters and 1 son recorded in Newbury and Falmouth 1785-1796 and died in Eastport, Maine, in 1830.

9. *Betty*, b. July 29, 1760; m. Sept. 28, 1783, Elias Hunt of Newburyport.

- vi. *Lois*, b. Jan. 5, 1716; d. unmarried. She made a will Dec. 23, 1797, leaving her clothes and household furniture, and the use of her house, to Jane, Judith, Mehitable and Hannah Lunt, daughters of her nephew Nicholas Lunt, while they remained single, with a reminder to Nicholas.‡

- vii. *NATHANIEL*, b. Aug. 2, 1719; m. Eunice Noyes Jan. 14, 1741/2. He was living in 1760 and she was buried in 1792. He is called yeoman and lime burner. In 1754 he deeded Plum Island marsh land to Edward Woodman, Jr., his mother Joanna Lunt and his wife Eunice

\* *John Paul Jones*, Samuel Eliot Morison, Boston, 1959, p. 209.

† *History of Newburyport*, John J. Currier, 1909, I: 507.

‡ *Essex Probate*, 368: 377.



releasing dower, and in 1757 he conveyed property, probably his interest in the family mill.\* On Jan. 13, 1756/7, Newbury granted to Nathaniel Lunt, Benjamin Rolfe, Jonathan Plumer and Stephen Ilsley liberty to erect a grist mill and saw mill at Pine Island Creek. Possibly this investment was too heavy for on June 10, 1757, Nathaniel's wife petitioned the judge of probate to appoint a guardian for him "in order to save his estate, for we think that he is *non compos mentis*," Benjamin Lunt, William Moody and Cutting Lunt signing the petition. Ephraim Lunt, Nathaniel's cousin and brother-in-law, was appointed on the following day. Ephraim Lunt died in 1758 and it was left for his widow, Jane (Noyes) Lunt, sister of Eunice (Noyes) Lunt, to account for the guardianship of not only Nathaniel Lunt but of Nathaniel's brother Joseph.† Apparently Nathaniel regained his sanity, for in 1760 he conveyed his right in the mills lately erected to Rolfe and Ilsley.‡ Seven children, the eldest son being *Nicholas*, who, with his daughters, inherited the estate of his aunt Lois Lunt.

viii. MEHITABLE, b. Jan. 23, 1721; d. May 3, 1725.

ix. EUNICE, b. Sept. 18, 1725; d. Jan. 17, 1728.

7. BENJAMIN<sup>3</sup> LUNT (*Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on March 15, 1685/6. He married in Newbury on January 16, 1712/3, Hannah Noyes who died in Newbury on March 31, 1744. He died in 1762. He was a cooper by trade.

As in the case of Benjamin's brother Joseph, Cutting Noyes, the trustee appointed by their father, and Mary Noyes, their mother, conveyed to Benjamin on May 1, 1716, certain lots of marsh, upland, pasture and woodland in Newbury.§ Some of his land Benjamin sold to Samuel Moody, John Kelly (two acres and a house), William Ilsley and John Rolfe, 1717-1723/4.|| He bought from William Moody 2 acres in 1715 and 7 acres of the inherited pasture from his brother Joseph in 1721.¶ On February 22, 1720/1, Nathaniel Dummer and Sarah his wife "(formerly Sarah Moody)" sold for £300 to their uncle Benjamin Lunt one-half of a certain tenement of housing and lands in Newbury, vizt. "one half of the Land and Orchard called ye Homestead and ye buildings thereon," and various small tracts.\*\* In a deed of 1723 Benjamin conveyed to "my brothers-in-law Joseph Knight, Junr., Joseph Noyes and Nathan Noyes."†† By his final deed, January 5, 1748/9, Benjamin, "for the love I bear to my

\* Essex Deeds, 108: 19.

† Essex Probate, 334: 419, 435; 336: 458, 123.

‡ Essex Deeds, 111: 23.

§ *Ibid.*, 36: 77.

|| *Ibid.*, 35: 14; 40: 118; 43: 212; 70: 118.

¶ *Ibid.*, 41: 100, 108.

\*\* Sarah Moody was a daughter of William Moody who was Benjamin Lunt's half-brother, their mother having been Mary (Cutting) (Moody) Lunt. Essex Deeds, 41: 109.

†† *Ibid.*, 42: 71.



son Ephraim" conveyed to Ephraim half of the housing and land that he had in Newbury.\*

Benjamin Lunt's will was made August 13 and proved September 29, 1762. His legatees were his daughters Anne, wife of Stephen Moody, and Mary, wife of Josiah Noyes, his daughter-in-law Jane Lunt, widow of his son Ephraim, and his sons James Lunt and Benjamin Lunt.

### Children:

- i. ANNE, b. Oct. 4, 1714 in Newbury; m. there May 9, 1734, Stephen Moody.
- ii. EPHRAIM, b. Aug. 11, 1716, in Newbury; m. April 10, 1744, Jane Noyes, who d., his widow, Oct. 19, 1809, aged 90 [91]; he d. Dec. 1758. In 1756 they shared in the division of the estate of her mother, Mrs. Judith Noyes, which Judith had inherited from her father John Pike.† Jane Lunt conveyed to Lois Lunt, her husband's cousin, one-third of a piece of land in the ox common, a dwelling house and half an oatmeal mill that she had formerly recovered from Nathaniel Lunt, on Feb. 17, 1762.‡

Administration on the estate of Ephraim Lunt was granted to his widow Jane on March 12, 1759. The total of the inventory was £296: 4: 2.§

### Children, born in Newbury:

1. *Hannah*, b. Feb. 28, 1745.
2. *Judith*, b. July 8, 1754.
3. *Molly*, b. Sept. 19, 1755; d. March 12, 1822, aged 66.
- iii. JAMES, b. about 1718; m., int. April 10, 1743, at Newbury Hannah Noyes of Falmouth (Maine). She was living on Feb. 10, 1755, when she was named in her father's will, but had died, leaving four sons, before Dec. 15, 1761.¶ Capt. James Lunt died in Falmouth on Jan. 14, 1799, aged 81.¶

James was called mariner, shipwright and finally gentleman. As James Lunt of Newbury, shipwright, he bought his first Falmouth land from Danforth Phipps, two lots "on the neck," on Aug. 30, 1743.\*\* In 1752 Ephraim Jones sold to him three acres on Mountjoy's Neck and he also had from Ebenezer Gustin another lot.†† As gentleman, of Falmouth, he and his brother Benjamin, by separate deeds, bought adjoining lots "on the neck" from their brother-in-law Josiah Noyes in 1756.‡‡ On Dec. 15, 1761, he signed a division agreement with the heirs of Joseph Noyes in behalf of his children by his late wife Hannah.§§

\* *Ibid.*, 94: 243.

† *Ibid.*, 111: 34.

‡ *Ibid.*, 124: 1204.

§ Essex Probate, 336: 121, 134.

¶ Cumberland Deeds, 2: 494.

¶ This is the James Lunt that the family genealogy confuses with James<sup>3</sup> (*Henry*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) who was *non compos mentis*.

\*\* York Deeds, 25: 11, 12.

†† Cumberland Deeds, 5: 443; York Deeds, 29: 221.

‡‡ York Deeds, 30: 348.

§§ Cumberland Deeds, 2: 494.



## Children:

1. *Benjamin*, b. Aug. 15, 1747, in Falmouth; m. Jan. 7, 1768, Mercy Brackett. Fifteen children, 1768-1795, are listed in the family genealogy.
  2. *James*, bapt. in First Parish, Falmouth, in 1750; m. Feb. 14, 1782, Eunice Noyes, his first cousin, who d. in Portland on Aug. 11, 1796, the *Eastern Herald* of Aug. 15 speaking of her "excellent mind" and crediting her with "as amiable and worthy a character as can be found." Having been Collector of the Port of Portland for many years, Col. James Lunt d. Aug. 21, 1800, *s.p.*
  3. *Amos*, b. Feb. 29, 1752; m. at Portland on July 24, 1785, Hannah (Noyes) Quinby, his first cousin; both d. in Brunswick, "Mrs. Hannah, wife of Amos Lunt, died Oct. 26, 1836, aged 86" and "Mr. Amos Lunt died March 4, 1837, aged 85."\* In Brunswick Amos Lunt was closely associated in business with his brothers-in-law Cutting and Thomas Noyes. Two children were baptized in Brunswick, Thomas in 1791 and Charles in 1793, and there were probably others. The three boys credited to Amos in the family genealogy were really his wife's Quinby sons.
  4. *Joseph*; m. in Portland on Feb. 22, 1785, Jane Noyes, daughter of Peter Noyes, Esq.; d. Sept. 15, 1804. "On Saturday 15th inst. Mr. Joseph Lunt aged 48. A member of society eminently distinguished for his many benevolent and charitable actions."† His widow, Jane Lunt, d. Sept. 12, 1834, both buried in Presumpscot cemetery, Westbrook. Their son Peter Lunt, Esq., of Westbrook, m. Dec. 6, 1813, Mary Slemons, and d. in Westbrook Jan. 28, 1861, aged 74.
- iv. *MARY*; m. March 2, 1737/8, Josiah Noyes of Falmouth.
- v. *BENJAMIN*, b. about 1722; m. (1) in Newbury on Sept. 28, 1749, Mary Dole who was living on May 3, 1774;‡ m. (2) May 4, 1780, Elizabeth (Blackstone) Dunbar.
- He was a shipwright associated with his brother James, and was at Falmouth by 1745. On May 13, 1756, he bought from his brother-in-law, Josiah Noyes, a lot on Falmouth Neck with a dwelling house thereon.§

## Children:||

1. *Moses*, b. June 7, 1751; m. Dec. 30, 1773, Sarah Noyes who was *not* a daughter of Josiah and Mary (Lunt) Noyes of Portland; d. Oct. 5, 1813.
2. *Hannah*, b. Jan. 9, 1754; m. Humphrey Merrill, Jr.
3. *Ephraim*, b. Jan. 7, 1756; m. April 19, 1781, Elizabeth Merrill.
4. *Elizabeth*, b. Jan. 2, 1758; m. Jacob Merrill.

\* Pine Grove Cemetery, Brunswick.

† Portland *Gazette*, Sept. 24, 1804.

‡ Cumberland Deeds, 14: 107.

§ York Deeds, 30: 348.

|| The family genealogy wrongly gives all of the following children to Benjamin<sup>5</sup> (*Johnson*<sup>4</sup>) and adds, for good measure, Benjamin<sup>5</sup> (*Job*<sup>4</sup>), who was Benjamin Lunt of Penobscot who deeded as his mother's (Brackett) heir in 1805. Cumberland Deeds, 45: 244.



5. *Nathan*, b. May 13, 1760; m. May 20, 1784, Hannah Dunbar.
6. *Daniel*, b. Aug. 17, 1762; m. (1) Jan. 4, 1787, Sarah Locke; m. (2) Aug. 17, 1794, Mary Rolfe.
7. *Mary*, b. June 19, 1765; m. Nathan Merrill.
8. *Apphia*, b. May 2, 1767; m. Israel Merrill.

8. DANIEL<sup>4</sup> LUNT (*Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on June 15, 1695. He married Mary Pettingill on January 21, 1719/20. She died before he made his will in 1768, and he died in 1770. In the records he was called mariner, coaster, yeoman and husbandman.

Before his marriage he bought from John Kent the 81st river lot lying between the highway and the Merrimac river.\* In 1741 he made a more substantial purchase from Daniel Coffin for £550, doubtless Old Tenor, consisting of 20 acres, a dwelling house, barn and other buildings on the country road leading to Almsbury Farm.† He made a sale in 1743 of 130 acres of pasture, probably Pettingill land as two of the abutters were Pettingills, to Edward Richardson.‡ To Jacob Knight he sold in 1747 half of a house, barn and well and the lot on which they were for £150 Old Tenor, and, as one of the bounds was the Merrimac River, this may have been part of the 81st river lot, his first purchase.§ There were sales of two other tracts, the first to Joseph Coffin, Jr., in 1753, and the second to Daniel Lunt, Jr., possibly his grandson, in 1768. The latter consisted of the other half of the house, etc., sold to Jacob Knight in 1747.||

Of great genealogical value is a series of deeds by which the heirs of Richard and John Ingersoll and of Richard Pettingill, of whom Mary Lunt was one, disposed of their inheritance of property in Salem, Salem Village and Newbury between 1728 and 1734.¶

Daniel Lunt, yeoman, made his will on February 6, 1768, and, although he had been named executor, his son Moses was appointed administrator on March 25, 1771. To his sons Matthew, Daniel and Henry he left 6s. apiece. To his son Moses and his heirs he gave his dwelling house and the land where he lived, except what he reserved for his daughter Sarah, also a feather bed, half his household goods and half his stock of creatures. To his

\* Essex Deeds, 36: 249.

† *Ibid.*, 82: 14.

‡ *Ibid.*, 85: 167.

§ *Ibid.*, 122: 227.

|| *Ibid.*, 101: 127; 122: 251.

¶ *Ibid.*, 51: 110, 111; 63: 197; 83: 140, 274.



daughter Sarah Lunt, two feather beds, half his household goods, all her mother's apparel, £13: 6: 8, half his stock of creatures, the privilege of one lower room in his house and in his cellar and a quarter of the benefit of his orchard, as long as she remained unmarried. Executor: son Moses. Witnesses: Abel Coffin, Stephen Coffin, Edmund Sawyer.\*

Children, born in Newbury:

12. i. MATTHEW, b. Oct. 24, 1720.
13. ii. DANIEL, b. June 1, 1723.
14. iii. HENRY, b. Sept. 20, 1725.
15. iv. MOSES, b. Aug. 12, 1727.
- v. MARY, b. Jan. 11, 1729; not mentioned in father's will.
- vi. SARAH, b. March 20, 1734; living, unmarried, in 1768.

9. BENJAMIN<sup>4</sup> LUNT (*Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on June 21, 1701. He married (Benjamin Jr. in intention) on December 15, 1725, Mary Muzzey. He died "son of Henry Lunt Jr. and Mary," September 14, 1771, aged 70. He was a cordwainer by trade.

In 1723 he bought from Thomas Clark for £80 a house and small lot between the Merrimac river and the highway.† Administration on his estate was granted to his son Benjamin on May 25, 1772.‡

Children, born in Newbury:

- i. JOSEPH, b. Sept. 24, 1730; m. Mercy Beal Oct. 31, 1751; d. March 30, 1796. The births of 7 children recorded in Newbury.
- ii. MARY, b. Oct. 6, 1734; m. Moses Toppan Dec. 26, 1754.
- iii. ENOCH, b. April 18, 1737; m. (1) Dec. 23, 1762, Jane Rolfe who was buried Jan. 12, 1785; m. (2) Oct. 10, 1789, Jane Brookings who d. Jan. 5, 1812, aged 60. Capt. Enoch Lunt, son of Benjamin, Jr., and Mary, d. Nov. 25, 1825, aged 88 [89]. The births of 13 children recorded in Newbury.
- iv. BENJAMIN, b. Sept. 3, 1739; m. Alice Cottle who d. Feb. 4, 1814; he d. Dec. 30, 1834. He and his wife were grantors in several Cottle family deeds. A mariner, Capt. Benjamin was in command of the ship *Cato*, a privateer under a letter of marque, in 1781. Four sons and one daughter recorded in Newburyport 1769-1776.
- v. SARAH, b. Aug. 2, 1742; m. June 17, 1761, Joseph Hidden, Jr. On Aug. 30, 1771, her father gave her the west end of his dwelling "from the bottom of the cellar to the top of the house," and one-half of the well.§
- vi. LYDIA, b. June 2, 1747; m. Joseph Stanwood, int. Nov. 1765.

10. JOHNSON<sup>4</sup> LUNT (*Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in

\* Essex Probate, 346: 541.

† Essex Deeds, 45: 122.

‡ Essex Probate, 347: 460.

§ Essex Deeds, 130: 141.



Newbury on May 12, 1704. He married (1) March 31, 1726, at York, Joanna Bale, both being of York. She was the wife of Johnson Lunt of Newbury who died October 19, 1755.\* He married (2) December 8, 1756, in Newbury, Mary Gibson, apparently a widow, who died September 1, 1791, aged 83. He died in 1767.

Captain Lunt—he was a mariner, a coaster and a fisherman—lived in York after his marriage until 1731 when he bought an acre house-lot on Clark's Point in Falmouth from Timothy Webster and moved to that town where he had a son baptized in 1732. He returned to Newbury, his birthplace, by 1734 as he was warned out there in that year.

In Newbury he owned one of the "river lots" on the Merrimac which he mortgaged for £30 to Mrs. Mary Little in 1755.† In 1756 he conveyed to Benjamin Lunt, Jr., shoreman, a two-seventh part of about 350 acres in the easterly corner of the town of Andover, formerly belonging to Col. Dudley Bradstreet, "to save Harmless said Benjamin Lunt who is bound with said Johnson Lunt, Joseph Lunt and Josiah Lunt in an obligation to Patrick Tracy."‡

Johnson Lunt of Newbury, coaster, made his will on March 20 and it was proved July 27, 1767. To his beloved wife Mary Lunt he left all the household goods she had brought with her when he married her, the use of the house and land where he dwelt in Newbury and all his household goods while she remained his widow, also such cash, stores and provisions as he should leave. To his son Benjamin Lunt, 40s. To his son "Jos<sup>h</sup>" Lunt, 5s. To his son David, one-quarter of the sloop which he owned in partnership with Joseph Greenleaf and all his wearing apparel. To his grandson Johnson Lunt, son of his son Benjamin, the house and land after his wife's term shall expire and one-half of his pew in the Presbyterian meeting house where the Rev. Mr. Jonathan Parsons is minister. To Katherine Lunt, daughter of his son Josiah Lunt, 5s. in full for her father's portion. To his daughter Joanna, wife of Richard Pettingill, the other half of the pew and all the household goods after his wife's term expires. To his son-in-law Richard Pettingill, Jr., one-quarter of the sloop afore mentioned, one-quarter of her apparel and appurtenances and all his estate not otherwise disposed of, and he

\* "Records from the Diary of Joseph Goodhue," *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, 67: 403.

† *Essex Deeds*, 103: 28.

‡ *Ibid.*, 104: 13.



is to be executor. Witnesses: Jacob Knight, Jacob Hale, John Brown.\*

### Children:

- i. JOHNSON, b. Dec. 29, 1726, at York (recorded at Newbury); d. Oct. 29, 1745.
- ii. BENJAMIN, b. Nov. 14, 1728, at York (recorded at Newbury); m. (1) (Benjamin 3d) July 15, 1748, Jemima Worcester. She was the "wife of Benjamin Lunt 3d, son of Johnson" who died Aug. 16, 1750.† He, Capt. Benjamin Lunt 3d in their intentions, married (2) June 11, 1751, Anna Gerrish, who, as "wife of Ben Lunt 3d," died Dec. 22, 1759.‡ There is no record of Capt. Benjamin's death. He was living in 1767 when his father made his will.

In 1760 he conveyed the two-sevenths of the 340 acres in Andover to Joseph Atkinson and Joshua Coffin.§

It is this Benjamin Lunt to whom the family genealogist mistakenly credits all of the children of Benjamin Lunt<sup>4</sup> (*Benjamin*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) of Falmouth. He also confuses this Benjamin's second wife, Anna Gerrish, with an Anna born in 1738 which would make her 13 at marriage, and compounds the error by stating that the bridegroom was Benjamin<sup>4</sup> (*Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) who was born in 1701 and therefore 37 years her senior.

### Child, by first wife:

1. *Johnson*, son of Benjamin 3d and Jemima, b. Sept. 17, 1748, the only child of his parents recorded in Newbury or Newburyport; m. in Newburyport April 28, 1771, Hannah Cook; d. June 24, 1797. A legatee of his grandfather.
- iii. JOSEPH, b. Jan. 20, 1730/1, at York (recorded in Newbury); m. in Newbury May 28, 1750, Sarah Stickney; living in 1767 when legatee of his father. The family genealogy gives them six children, including a son Johnson.
- iv. JOSIAH, b. Oct. 19, 1732, in Falmouth (Newbury record); m. Nov. 21, 1751, Abigail Allen, in Newbury; d. in 1761. She married, secondly, in Newbury on Jan. 31, 1764, Henry Lunt.

In the records of the First Parish in Falmouth, appears, under the date Sept. 17, 1732, the baptism of Joshua, son of Johnson Lunt. Either in Newbury or Falmouth there was careless reporting or recording.

Administration on the estate of Josiah Lunt was granted to his widow Abigail on Sept. 30, 1761, her bondsmen being Joshua Norton and Samuel Allen. An inventory was entered on Dec. 11, the only items of importance being 250 gallons of molasses (£26) and a house lot with buildings (£50).||

### Children, bapt. in St. Paul's Episcopal Church:

1. *Catherine*, bapt. March 18, 1753; m., int. Jan. 2, 1773, Nathaniel Goodwin; legatee of her grandfather.

\* Essex Probate, 344: 120.

† "Records from the Diary of Joseph Goodhue," Essex Institute *Historical Collections*, 67: 403.

‡ *Ibid.*

§ Essex Deeds, 109: 68.

|| Essex Probate, 340: 52, 144-145.



- 2. *Josiah*, bapt. Dec. 14, 1755.
- 3. *Samuel*, bapt. May 22, 1757.
- v. EDMUND, b. Sept. 16, 1734; not in father's will.
- vi. JOANNA, b. Oct. 10, 1736; m. Nov. 27, 1755, Richard Pettingill.
- vii. BETTY, b. 1739; not in father's will.
- viii. EBENEZER, b. May 27, 1741; d. July 16, 1742.
- ix. DAVID, b. July 1, 1745, living in 1767 when his father made his will.
- ? x. DANIEL, bapt. April 6, 1746. No son Daniel was mentioned in Johnson Lunt's will in 1767. Possibly it was David who was baptized in 1746.

11. ABNER<sup>4</sup> LUNT (*Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on March 31, 1707. He married in Newbury on May 6, 1726, Hannah Stickney. He was in the coasting trade. There are no death records of this couple in Newbury or Newburyport and no probate records.

On July 3, 1742, Abner and Hannah Lunt, he a coaster of Newbury, mortgaged to James Bowdoin a dwelling house and land in Newbury, the land being part of the so-called river lot No. 61, running between the highway and the Merrimac river, for £300.\*

#### Children, born in Newbury:†

- i. HANNAH, b. Feb. 17, 1726/7; m. Jan. 8, 1746/7, Benjamin Perkins.
- ii. JANE, b. Oct. 13, 1728; m. Oct. 3, 1745, Abner Perkins of York.
- iii. SARAH, b. Sept. 14, 1730; m. Sept. 26, 1754, Isaac Spooner.
- iv. ABNER, b. July 25, 1732; m. April 9, 1751, Miriam Coffin; he d. at sea when his children were young; she d. March 7, 1787. Their son *Abner Coffin Lunt* settled in Scarborough, married there on Sept. 13, 1771, Elizabeth Hodgdon and had long service in the Revolution. Another son, *Micajah*, was a successful sea captain and merchant in Newburyport and was succeeded by his son of the same name who was a distinguished citizen and merchant.‡
- v. ABIGAIL, bapt. March 30, 1746; m. June 27, 1765, John Dole.
- vi. SUSAN, bapt. Aug. 16, 1747.
- vii. ANNA, bapt. Dec. 10, 1749.

12. MATTHEW<sup>5</sup> LUNT (*Daniel*<sup>4</sup>, *Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on October 24, 1720. He married (1), int. February 6, 1741/2, Jane Moody and (2) on April 18, 1771, widow Hannah Tenney. He died on October 8, 1790, and was buried in Newbury. His widow Hannah died on November 25, 1819.

#### Children, born in Newbury:

- i. EZRA, b. April 10, 1743; m. (1), int. Sept. 4, 1765, Elizabeth Pierce;

\* Essex Deeds, 84: 95.

† The fourteen years between the birth of Abner (1732) and the baptism of Abigail (1746) suggests the probability of a second marriage.

‡ *History of Newburyport*, John J. Currier, 1909, II: 250, 508-509.



m. (2) Jan. 24, 1768, Mary (Pike) Coffin who d. May 13, 1808. He d. in Ohio in 1803.

He was part owner of *The Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet*, a newspaper printed in Newburyport, in which he announced in May, 1774, his establishment of a stage coach, drawn by four horses, making a weekly round trip between Newburyport and Boston. This equipment was sold a year later when he raised a company in his native town after the battle of Lexington, became its captain and joined the army in Cambridge in time to take part in the battle of Bunker Hill. Capt. Lunt soon reenlisted and commanded a company under Col. Moses Little, serving from 1775 until his discharge in 1781. Thereupon he was granted an innholder's license by the town of Newburyport, but he soon moved to Ohio. Five children by his second wife.

- ii. DANIEL, b. March 12, 1745; m. Nov. 16, 1769, Sarah Knight who d. July 24, 1816, at Newburyport in her 68th year; he d. July 20, 1787, called Captain, aged 42 years.

On Feb. 25, 1776, a brig under the command of Capt. Daniel Lunt of Newburyport was captured about two leagues distant from Cape Ann by the English sloop of war *Lively*. Capt. Lunt was taken to Boston and confined aboard an East India merchantman. He escaped on the night of March 20 and afterward published an account of his capture and the treatment he received.

Daniel was Master of the brig *Dalton*, commanded by Capt. Eleazer Johnson, Jr., which sailed from Newburyport, with a crew of 120 men, as a privateer on Nov. 15, 1776. The *Dalton*, which mounted 18 carriage guns and 16 swivel guns, was captured by the English ship *Reasonable*, 64 guns, on Dec. 24 and the crew was confined in several prison ships in Plymouth. Daniel was finally placed in Mill prison on June 2, 1777, and was possibly one of those who escaped on Oct. 26.\*

Sarah Lunt of Newbury, widow, made her will Feb. 9, 1809, and it was proved Sept. 24, 1816. To her grandchildren Sarah Knight Lunt and Daniel Lunt, children of her deceased son *Daniel*, she left \$25 each. The residue was to be equally divided between her three sons *Moody*, *Ezra* and *Jeremiah* Lunt. Executor: her son *Ezra*.†

- iii. JUDITH, bapt. July 31, 1748; m., int. July 8, 1769, Dr. Parker Clark, Jr.  
 iv. ANNE, b. Feb. 28, 1750.  
 v. HENRY, bapt. Sept. 16, 1753; m. in 1775 Sarah Orcutt who d. Jan. 5, 1838; he d. "abroad" in 1808.‡

When he was twenty-two years old Henry was a seaman on the *Alfred* on the New Providence expedition of 1775, John Paul Jones being the Lieutenant. In the following year he transferred with Jones to the sloop *Providence*. When the cruise of the *Providence* was over Henry returned to Newburyport and in November of 1776 he embarked on the privateer *Dalton* of which his brother Daniel was Master and which was captured a month later. Their cousin Cutting Lunt was also a member of the crew. After two futile attempts to escape from the Mill prison in Plymouth in one of which he was badly injured but nevertheless thrown into the "black hole" without medical attention, Henry and Cutting were released and transported to Nantes in France where they found

\* *History of the Marine Society of Newburyport*, Bayley and Jones, 1906, p. 323.

† Essex Probate, 389: 578.

‡ Newburyport record.



John Paul Jones who promptly appointed Henry 2nd Lieutenant of the *Bon Homme Richard* and Cutting the Master. Sent out in command of a captured pilot boat to take an English brig to windward, Henry missed the battle off Flamborough Head on Sept. 23, 1779, between the *Bon Homme Richard* and the *Serapis* but arrived in time to board the captured *Serapis* as the *Richard* sank. He was later with Jones on the *Alliance* and the *Ariel*, but not very happy in his relationship with the captain. He wrote to Jones asking for his discharge, saying "Sir you have treated me with disrespect all the Late Cruze which Makes My Life Very unhappy when I think of it & that almost all the Time. I have often Said it & say it still, I would Sooner Go in a Warlik Ship with Capt. Jones than any Man Ever I saw if I Could be treated with Respect, But I Never Have Been; wich Makes me Very uneasy & Discontent." Jones placated Henry who remained under his command. In 1781 Henry was Lieutenant of the ship *Lion*, Capt. Wingate Newman. He was described as 27 years old, 5' 8" tall and of light complexion. "Chevalier Paul Jones" had given him in May of that year a letter saying "Mr. Lunt has been with me in many trying circumstances and has always behaved like a good officer, for which he has my best wishes. . . . He is included in the vote of thanks which I have been honored with by the Congress." In peace Henry entered the employ of Tracy & Stocker in the merchant service, making twenty-five voyages.\* Five children.

- vi. JANE, b. Feb. 26, 1756.
- vii. MARY, b. Feb. 25, 1759.
- viii. ELIZABETH, b. March 2, 1761.

13. DANIEL<sup>5</sup> LUNT (*Daniel*<sup>4</sup>, *Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on June 1, 1723. He married on September 25, 1746, Margery Greenleaf. He bought a small house lot in Newbury on July 31, 1749, from Benjamin Rogers, paying £300 Old Tenor, and sold it, then being a brazier of Portsmouth, New Hampshire, on May 10, 1756, for £200 New Tenor.† Of his ten children the last six were baptized in the North Church in Portsmouth.‡

#### Children:

- i. SAMUEL, b. in Newbury as were the next three, Aug. 19, 1747.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. April 19, 1749.
- iii. MARGERY, b. April 5, 1751.
- iv. MARY, b. July 27, 1753.
- v. ROBERT, bapt. Jan. 22, 1758, in Portsmouth.
- vi. SARAH, b. at Portsmouth March 8, 1759 (Newbury record), bapt. March 9, 1760 (*sic*).
- vii. DANIEL, b. at Portsmouth Aug. 9, 1763 (Newbury record), bapt. Aug. 14, 1763.
- viii. HENRY, b. Aug. 5, 1765 (Newbury record), bapt. Aug. 11, 1765.
- ix. THOMAS, bapt. Aug. 7, 1768.
- x. STEPHEN GREENLEAF, bapt. April 21, 1771.

\* *History of the Marine Society of Newburyport*, *supra*; p. 338; *John Paul Jones*, Samuel Eliot Morison, Boston, 1959.

† *Essex Deeds*, 93: 112; 105: 158.

‡ *New Hampshire Genealogical Recorder*, volumes 5 and 6, by index.



14. HENRY<sup>5</sup> LUNT (*Daniel*<sup>4</sup>, *Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on September 20, 1725. He married on January 31, 1764, recorded in both Newbury and Newburyport, Abigail (Allen) Lunt, widow of his first cousin Josiah Lunt. He died September 24, 1796 (Newburyport), buried September 26 (Newbury). Abigail, widow of Henry Lunt, died June 15, 1812, aged 79.

The wedding of Henry and Abigail Lunt was what was called a "smock marriage." The theory prevailed and seems to have had legal recognition that a bridegroom marrying a widow was responsible for her late husband's debts if, at the ceremony, the bride wore anything that she had possessed during her previous marriage. Therefore she appeared in a smock or costume supplied by the bridegroom or the women of his family. The town clerk of Newbury recorded many such weddings in the eighteenth century.

Henry Lunt of Newbury, fisherman, bought from Timothy Toppan on September 19, 1764, a small lot of land containing a dwelling house and other buildings which became his family homestead.\* There is no record of the estate of Henry Lunt, but on February 22, 1798, his sons Samuel A. and Abel Lunt conveyed the homestead to William Ramsdell, fisherman, their mother Abigail Lunt, widow, and their respective wives, Sarah and Phebe Lunt, releasing their dower rights.†

#### Children, born in Newbury:

16. i. SAMUEL ALLEN, b. Aug. 17, 1767; Samuel Allen, "son of Matthew Lunt," was bapt. in Newburyport on Oct. 7, 1767, the father's name being an error of the clerk.
17. ii. ABEL, b. Nov. 3, 1769.
- iii. HENRY, b. Feb. 13, 1774; d. *s.p.* before 1798 when he did not take part in the heirship deed.‡

15. MOSES<sup>5</sup> LUNT (*Daniel*<sup>4</sup>, *Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on August 12, 1727. He married on June 9, 1771, Sarah Wise. He is presumably the Moses Lunt who was buried in Newburyport on August 10, 1793, recorded at St. Paul's Episcopal church, his widow Sarah Lunt being appointed administratrix of his estate in 1798.§ Sarah, widow of Moses Lunt, died in November, 1823, aged 78. Moses was a brazier by trade.

\* Essex Deeds, 142: 8.

† *Ibid.*, 195: 299.

‡ The baptism of Nathaniel, son of Henry Lunt, on Oct. 22, 1775, in Newburyport was possibly another error of the clerk.

§ Essex Probate, 169: 92.



## Children, born in Newbury:

- i. MARY, b. April 29, 1772, also recorded the same month and day, 1773.
- ii. ELIZABETH, b. Dec. 29, 1774.
- iii. MOSES, b. Jan. 9, 1778; presumably the Moses Lunt buried Oct. 2, 1782, in Newburyport.
- iv. SARAH, b. Oct. 25, 1781.

16. SAMUEL ALLEN<sup>6</sup> LUNT (*Henry*<sup>5</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>4</sup>, *Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on August 17, 1767. He married on January 16, 1793, in Newburyport, Sarah Giddings. Capt. Samuel Lunt, Sr., son of Henry and Abigail Lunt, died in Newbury on November 2, 1821, aged 54. Sarah, widow of Capt. Samuel Lunt, died at Newburyport on December 14, 1836, aged 65, the Newbury record giving her age as 66.

Samuel was called fisherman and mariner. With his wife's sister and her husband, Jonathan and Hannah Rogers of Portsmouth, Virginia, Rogers being a distiller, Samuel and Sarah Lunt sold to John Ward land and a part of a dwelling house on July 23, 1793, for £120.\* In 1796 Samuel bought land and a house in Newburyport from a group of Knight heirs for \$550.† He, Samuel A. Lunt, yeoman, sold the 88th river lot to Enoch Hale, Sarah releasing dower, in 1800.‡

Samuel Lunt, Jr., was appointed administrator of the estate of his father on November 20, 1821, and on December 25, Sarah Lunt, widow, petitioned the court for the guardianship of her six minor children, Ann Clement, Hannah, Abigail, Joseph, Eliza Jane and Henry Lunt, and the petition was granted, Samuel Lunt, Jr., and Stephen Tilton, merchant, going on her bond. When asking for a maintenance allowance out of the estate in 1824 she mentioned her nine living children, including the three who were of age when their father died.

Lunt's inventory included the family home on Water Street in Newburyport, a river lot, a floor pew in the meeting house of the fourth religious society, an undivided half of the schooners *Rolla* and *Clio* and three-fourths of the schooner *Ringer*. He held five notes of fairly large sums and tangible personal property amounting to \$546, the sum total being \$3,065. Distribution to the widow and nine children was ordered in 1824.§

On December 12, 1837, Stephen Caldwell as guardian of his own minor children and of Henry Lunt, son of the late Samuel

\* Essex Deeds, 156: 230.

† *Ibid.*, 161: 140.

‡ *Ibid.*, 176: 72.

§ Essex Probate, Docket 17362.



A. Lunt, and Abigail L. Lunt as guardian of Abigail G. and Samuel H. Lunt, sold the interest which descended to the heirs of Samuel Allen Lunt, including an interest in a lot of land and a dwelling house which Joseph Knight and others of Newbury conveyed to Samuel A. Lunt on June, 1796.\*

Children, born in Newbury:

- i. MARY, b. March 30, 1794; m., int. Jan. 21, 1819, Stephen Caldwell of Newburyport.
- ii. SAMUEL, b. Oct. 17, 1797; m. Feb. 7, 1828, Abigail L. Morrison who d. Aug. 1, 1880; he d. Oct. 19, 1836. Abigail L. Lunt, widow of Samuel Lunt, mariner, who died Oct. 11 (*sic*), 1836, was granted administration on Dec. 20, 1836, her bondsmen being Stephen Caldwell and George Greenleaf. The inventory, including 2/9 of a house and land in Newbury, a pew in the First Presbyterian Church and 1/2 of the schooner *Fulcrum*, amounted to \$2390. She was appointed guardian of her two children *Abigail E. Lunt*, aged 5, and *Samuel H. Lunt*, aged 3, on March 21, 1837.†
- iii. SARAH; m. Jan. 22, 1822, in Newbury Benjamin Grace. Sarah L. Grace of Newburyport, widow, sold her interest in the real estate of "my Father Capt. Samuel Lunt" in 1837.‡
- iv. ANN CLEMENT, b. Aug. 4, 1802; m. June 28, 1826, Samuel D. Lord.
- v. HANNAH, b. July 10, 1804; m. James Small.
- vi. ABIGAIL, b. March 25, 1807; m. May 14, 1827, Capt. Benjamin Colby, Jr.
- vii. CATHERINE, b. May 23, 1809; d. Aug. 20, 1818.
- viii. JOSEPH, b. Dec. 20, 1811; m. April 6, 1837, Sarah A. Curtis; d. Oct. 2, 1866.
- ix. ELIZA JANE, b. May 8, 1814; m., int. Sept. 12, 1834, William Gunnison, Jr.
- x. HENRY, b. April 21, 1817; m. Dec. 13, 1839, Lydia R. Smith; d. July 2, 1885.

17. ABEL<sup>6</sup> LUNT (*Henry*<sup>5</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>4</sup>, *Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on November 3, 1769. He married in Newburyport on May 13, 1795, Phebe Tilton. Capt. Abel Lunt died "at Senegal" on the west coast of Africa in 1806 or early 1807. His widow Phebe Lunt died in Newburyport on November 26, 1847, aged seventy-three.

Like the many Newburyport boys who followed the sea and became master mariners, Abel must have been before the mast at an early age. On July 30, 1794, when he was twenty-four years old, he was registered as master of the schooner *Hope*, 83 tons, built at Bradford in 1785, Andrew and Benjamin Frothingham owners. Several years later the *Hope* was captured by a French privateer and the Frothinghams estimated their loss at \$11,653. If Abel was still master of the schooner at the time, the

\* Essex Deeds, 304: 117.

† Essex Probate, 97: 52; 98: 202; 95: 84.

‡ Essex Deeds, 301: 75.



tradition of "French claims," held by some of his descendants, may have a basis in fact.

Still with the Frothinghams, Abel was master of the brigantine *Swan*, 129 tons, built in Newbury, when it was registered in February, 1800. On May 29, 1800, Capt. Friend Dole arrived in Newburyport on the brig *Dove*. Dole reported that he had sailed from St. Thomas on May 8 in company with the brig *Swan* of Newburyport, Captain Lunt, and that on May 10 in Lat. 29.20, Long. 66.40 he was brought to by a French privateer of six guns. The French came on board, made search, took what money they could find and a number of other articles, putting four men on board belonging to the schooner *Neptune*, Captain Bushner, of Philadelphia, which they had captured the day before and sent to Porto Rico. After leaving the *Dove* they gave chase to other vessels, Captain Lunt being in sight astern. Presumably the *Swan* was also captured which may also be the basis of "French Claims." In the volume dealing with the Marine Society of Newburyport it is stated that Abel Lunt was captain of the brigs *Union* and *William* but no particulars are given. There was a brigantine *Union*, 145 tons, built in Newburyport, which was owned by the Frothinghams when it was registered in 1793 which may later have been commanded by Lunt. There were a dozen craft of all types named *William* registered in Newburyport of none of which was Abel named as master.\*

Handed down to Abel's descendants is a sepia painting of a ship, inscribed "Mentor of Boston, Capt<sup>n</sup> Lunt, 1805." In the background is a craft of felucca type flying the tricolor and it is probable that the painting was made in Marseilles. Traditionally it was on the *Mentor* that Captain Lunt died of yellow fever at or off Senegal. His ship chest came home and remained unopened for a long time because of fear of infection. Whether Lunt ever commanded the ship *Good Hope*, of which he owned a quarter share at his death, is not known.

On February 2, 1800, Captain Lunt bought from David Coffin land on the southeast corner of Fair and Temple streets, extending back to Orange street, in Newburyport, on which stood a two and a half story house with a gambrel roof which had been the home of Hon. Edward Wigglesworth until 1796 when it came into the hands of Coffin.† This house remained the home of Lunt's widow until her death.

\* *Ship Registers of Newburyport, 1789-1870*, Essex Institute, 1937; *History of Newburyport*, John J. Currier, 1909; *History of the Marine Society of Newburyport, 1772-1905*, William H. Bayley and Oliver O. Jones, 1906.

† Essex Deeds, 165: 217.



Lunt was nominated for membership in the Marine Society of Newburyport on October 30, 1800, and elected unanimously on November 27, paying an entrance fee of \$27. The society was partly a social club for merchant captains who dined together regularly, but also, from the dues and the fines collected from the captains for absence from meetings, nonattendance at members' funerals, etc., an invested fund was maintained from which allowances were made to aged and needy captains and their widows and orphans.

Administration on the estate of Abel Lunt, mariner, late of Newburyport, was granted to Mrs. Phebe Lunt on March 5, 1807, her sureties being Andrew Frothingham and Samuel Lunt. On the same day she was appointed guardian of Eliza Ann Lunt aged eleven, Joseph Lunt aged ten, Abel Lunt aged eight, George Lunt aged three and Henry Parsons Lunt aged one, children of Abel Lunt, and Mr. Frothingham and Mr. Samuel Lunt were again on her bond.

An inventory was filed on April 11, 1807. The house and its lot in Newburyport were valued at \$1,800, and a pew, presumably in St. Paul's church, at \$80. A quarter of the ship *Good Hope* was worth \$1,000, four shares in the Newburyport Bank \$400, and there was \$870 in money. The house was very well furnished but the values placed on the various articles seem low. In what must have been the dining room the sideboard was entered at \$30, the table at \$4, ten chairs at \$10 and  $\frac{1}{2}$  an easy chair (an arm chair) \$3. There were thirty chairs in all in the house. A desk was worth \$18, four looking-glasses ran from \$1 to \$4 apiece. Seven pictures were valued at \$2 in all and presumably one of them was the oil portrait of Captain Lunt which is now owned by his great-great-granddaughter Mrs. John Hoar. Carpets ran from \$7 to \$1. While the principal bedstead was worth only \$5, its curtains were also entered at \$5 and its feather-bed, bolster and pillows added up to \$18. There were plentiful supplies of tables, light stands, bureaus and utensils. Six silver spoons were valued at \$12 and "12 ditto" at only \$4, possibly indicating difference in size or weight.

On September 8, 1808, Mrs. Lunt presented her account. She had, in addition to the inventory and various small items, received \$543 from John S. Ellery, \$180 from S. and H. Higginson, \$228 for gum sold at Marseilles, \$500 for freight on the ship *Good Hope* and \$4 for freight and duties on sugar and coffee. She had paid to Mrs. Brice and Mrs. Dodd for "schooling" and to Mr. Walsh for tuition, \$6.50, \$4.46 and \$4 re-



spectively, for premium and interest on the *Good Hope* \$230, and she had received \$276 more than the appraised value of Lunt's share of that ship which apparently she had sold. There are also on file her accounts, as guardian of the children, dated December 4, 1811, and February 6, 1815.\*

For several years after 1813 the Marine Society made Mrs. Lunt one of its beneficiaries in sums from \$15 to \$40 a year. In 1834 Phebe Lunt mortgaged to the Institution for Savings in Newburyport her house and land on the corner of Temple and Fair streets, her son George Lunt signing the note with her. George paid off the mortgage on March 15, 1853, when his kinsman Micajah Lunt was president of the Institution.†

A coat of arms—Per chevron, *or* and *gules*, 3 lions passant counterchanged—was painted by John Cole of Boston, a "heraldry painter," in 1790, presumably for Capt. Abel Lunt as the painting is now in the possession of one of the captain's descendants. Other branches of the Lunt family own what are probably copies of Cole's original. "By the name of Lunt" is painted on a ribbon under the shield, but that attribution has no heraldic authority behind it. Cole's usual if not only book of reference was Guillim's *Display of Heraldry*, 1724, wherein it is said that the above coat "is born by Francis Lund of Parson's Green in the parish of Fulham in Middlesex, Gent." Quite obviously Cole was overstepping the bounds of heraldic propriety in assigning it to the Lunt family of Newbury.‡

#### Children, born in Newburyport:

- i. PHEBE (twin), b. Aug. 19, 1795; d. in infancy.
- ii. ELIZA ANN (twin), b. Aug. 19, 1795; m. June 7, 1818, Asa Waldo Wildes, before which she had taught in a school for girls on High Street, near the Frog Pond.
- iii. JOSEPH, b. Feb. 11, 1797; d. Dec. 24, 1821, unmarried. A handsome portrait of this young man once existed and possibly still does.
- iv. ABEL, b. Nov. 17, 1798, by town record, but St. Paul's church record says 1796, probably a late entry; m. Dec. 14, 1826, Martha Thurston who d. Sept. 12, 1838; he, master mariner, was lost at sea in October, 1836, "aged 35 years."

#### Children, born in Newburyport:

1. John Thurston, b. Dec. 1, 1827; d. Aug. 29, 1850.
2. Martha Ellen, b. Aug. 23, 1830; m. July 8, 1852, Hiram P. Macintosh.
3. Ann Brown, b. Feb. 11, 1833; d. June 24, 1845.

\* Essex Probate, Docket 17360.

† Essex Deeds, 278: 497; 475: 65.

‡ *Old-Time New England*, "John Coles, Heraldry Painter," Walter K. Watkins, Vol. XXI: 129; *The Colonial Society of Massachusetts*, 35: 172, "Early Water-Color Paintings of New England Coats of Arms," Harold Bowditch.



- v. ELIZA (BETH?), b. Oct. 2 (or Aug.), 1800; d. Aug. 16, 1802, aged 2.  
 18. vi. GEORGE, b. Dec. 31, 1803.  
 vii. HENRY PARSONS, b. July 20, 1805; m. (1) Eliza S. Hammond; m. (2) "Capt. Henry P. Lunt to Miss Mary Ann Ladds";\* he d. Sept. 26, 1863, aged 57.†

Presumably Henry started his career at sea in Newburyport but later served New York ship owners. On Jan. 19, 1854, he was admitted to the Marine Society of New York as a ship-master, and he was so called in the Brooklyn directories of 1857 and 1860-1, living on Broadway near 4th Street according to the latter volume. In the Census return for Brooklyn in 1860 Henry P. Lunt was listed as 50 years old (he was 55), a ship agent, born in Connecticut (which of course he was not). His wife, Mary Ann, aged 36, was born in England, and their children were Charles A. 15, Joseph 13, George 12, Henry 8, William 6, Caroline 4, and Mary E. 2. With them lived Mary Dee, aged 50, a dressmaker. In the directory of 1863 he is called merchant.

Administration on the estate of Henry P. Lunt was granted to Mary Ann Lunt, his widow, on Nov. 16, 1863. He left seven children: Charles Lunt of full age, Joseph, George, Henry, William, Caroline and Mary E. Lunt who were minors, all residing in the City of Brooklyn.

Mary Ann Lunt, widow, lived for ten years at 361 Franklin Avenue, Brooklyn, but her name disappears from the directories after 1883. Henry P., Joseph and William M. Lunt were still with her in that year.

#### Children, by first wife:‡

1. *Eliza A. G.*, b. 1838; m. June 22, 1857, George G. Shaw; d. before 1863.
2. *Stephen H(ammond?)*; b. 1842; d. before 1863.

#### By second wife:

3. *Charles A.*, b. about 1845; living in 1863.
4. *Joseph*, b. about 1847; living in 1883.
5. *George*, b. about 1848; living in 1863.
6. *Henry P.*, b. about 1852; living in 1883.
7. *William M.*, b. about 1854; living in 1883.
8. *Caroline*, b. about 1856; living in 1863.
9. *Mary E.*, b. about 1858; living in 1863.

18. GEORGE<sup>7</sup> LUNT (*Abel*<sup>6</sup>, *Henry*<sup>5</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>4</sup>, *Henry*<sup>3</sup>, *Daniel*<sup>2</sup>, *Henry*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newburyport on December 31, 1803. He married (1) in Newburyport on October 25, 1834, Sarah Miles Greenwood who died July 20, 1842, aged 31. He, "widower, aged 42, lawyer, son of Abel and Phebe Lunt," married (2) in Newburyport on December 4, 1845, Emily Ashton, "aged 20, born in Jamaica Plain, daughter of John and Mary Ashton," who died November 19, 1848, in West Cambridge. He married (3) Adeline Treadwell Parsons, daughter of Thomas W. and Asenath

\* *Brooklyn Evening Star*, issue of Sept. 27, 1842.

† *Brooklyn City News*, issue of Sept. 28, 1863.

‡ From family genealogy.



(Reed) Parsons. He died in Boston on May 17, 1885. His widow died in Scituate on September 11, 1896, aged sixty.

After elementary schooling with Master Michael Walsh of Newburyport, George entered Phillips Exeter Academy in the Class of 1818. In those early years the boys at Exeter were classified according to the year of enrollment instead of the year of graduation. From Exeter he entered Harvard and graduated, A.B., in 1824 with special distinction in Greek. Returning to Newburyport he read law after serving as principal of the High School for several years and was admitted to the Bar in 1831. In 1830 he was elected a Representative to the General Court and in the sessions of 1835 and 1836 he served as a senator from Essex County. Going back to the lower chamber in 1837 and 1841, he was finally elected to replace Caleb Cushing on the latter's resignation in 1847. He was also active in town affairs and was president of the Lyceum.

A Whig in politics, Lunt was an active delegate to his party's convention that nominated Gen. Zachary Taylor for the presidency, and, moving from Newburyport to Boston in 1848, he was appointed U. S. District Attorney in 1849, holding the office until 1853. He returned to private practice, but not for long as in 1856 he became, with George S. Hilliard, joint editor of the *Boston Courier*. In 1865, at the end of the Civil War, Lunt left the *Courier* and again returned to private practice. In addition to frequent appearances in the courts for which his oratorical abilities fitted him, he was of counsel before congressional committees in reference to claims against France for losses of merchant ships and cargoes at sea, preparing a bill and effectively pressing it for action by Congress.

In the latter part of his life George Lunt made his home in the town of Scituate on the "south shore" of Massachusetts. There he became interested in the foundation of harbors of refuge and he succeeded in obtaining large appropriations from Congress toward this end. The harbor at Scituate is a result of his foresight and energy.

In addition to his legal and journalistic careers Lunt from his young manhood to the end of his life devoted much of his leisure time to writing. He published twelve volumes of poems, essays and addresses beginning in 1826 with *The Grave of Byron, with Other Poems* and ending with *Poems* in 1884. It has been said that his style was marked by strength, dignity and grace. *Old New England Traits*, 1873, deals with the Newburyport of his



youth. His brother-in-law, Thomas William Parsons, was a distinguished Dante scholar and both men were members of the Cambridge-Boston literary circle of which Longfellow was the best known.

Children, by first wife, born in Newburyport:

- i. MARION GREENWOOD, b. July 18, 1835; m. in 1864 Capt. Thomas C. Meteyard; d. in Scituate June 10, 1915. She had a son, *Thomas Buford Meteyard*, who married and had a son Robert Meteyard, now (1963) living in England with three children. Thomas Buford Meteyard was an artist living in Boston and Scituate and a member of the group of artists, architects and musicians of whom Ralph Adams Cram wrote in his *My Life in Architecture*, published in Boston in 1936. Meteyard did research for *The Ruined Abbeys of Great Britain*, by Cram, and in his biographical volume Cram refers with affection to "Tom Meteyard's mother who was mother to us all."
- ii. GEORGE STANDISH, b. April 7, 1839; d. Dec. 9, 1847.
- iii. SARAH MILES GREENWOOD, b. Sept. 18, 1840. She married (1) Dr. Alfred Horatio Beers of Litchfield, Conn., who died Jan. 5, 1869, aged 40. She married (2) William T. Egan of Boston and they lived in Chicago. She had one son by each of her husbands. She d. Oct. 22, 1915.

By second wife, born in Newburyport:

- iv. EMILY ASHTON, b. Oct. 27, d. Nov. 24, 1846.
- v. GEORGE ASHTON, bapt. Sept. 10, 1848; d. unmarried April 12, 1874.

By third wife:

- vi. FRANCESCA MONTI, m. Edward Maryon d'Aulby; d. Jan. 12, 1947. d'Aulby was born in London, was a graduate of the Royal Academy of Music, and was a teacher and composer of music. He died in London on Jan. 31, 1954. Their children are *Guy d'Aulby* of New York, *Frank d'Aulby* of White Plains, N. Y., *Isolde d'Aulby* (Mrs. Dehn) of Rockville, Conn., and *Sylvia d'Aulby* (Mrs. Kinsey) of West Point Pleasant, N. J.







## II

### COKER, OF NEWBURY







## COKER

Coker is a very rare surname which may be derived from the Middle English verb *cocken*, meaning to fight and thus being applied to a fighter, or from another Middle English verb *coke*, meaning to put up hay in cocks. Early examples of the name are Cokere, found in 1198, and Cokkere in 1237.

In 1634 there was a visitation family of Coker living at Pollicott in Oxfordshire, having come to that county from Mapowder in Dorsetshire.\* While no study has been made of this Dorset family two items from printed sources may be of interest. The first wife of Sir Edmund Ludlow, M.P. for Hindon, co. Wilts, in 1603, had been Bridget Coker, sole daughter and heiress of Henry Coker of Mapowder. More important for us is the fact that a Robert Coker of Dorchester was one of the Merchant Adventurers associated with Mr. John White in forming the Dorchester Company which in 1623-1625 established the small fishing settlement at Cape Ann, Massachusetts Bay, which, under the leadership of Roger Conant, was moved to Naumkeag, later named Salem, in 1627. Our emigrant Robert Coker was too young to have been this merchant adventurer and of a lower social status, but he may have been a kinsman in some degree.

ROBERT COKER was born about 1606 if the statement of his age (72) when he took the Oath of Allegiance at Newbury in 1678, is accurate. However, inasmuch as he was not excused from ordinary military training until 1679, and this privilege was customarily granted to a man when in his sixties, his age may have been exaggerated.

At Southampton, England, on March 24, 1633/4, Robert Coker was one of the group of prospective voyagers to New England who took the Oath of Supremacy and Allegiance and embarked on the *Mary and John* of London, Robert Sayres master. Among the passengers were three Wiltshire clergymen, Mr. Woodbridge, Mr. Parker and Mr. Noyes, and most of the laymen whose English homes have been determined were also Wiltshire men. It is therefore probable that Robert Coker was from that county which is, of course, bounded on the south by Dorset. At the end of the voyage most of the emigrants went to Ipswich from where the three parsons and many others, including Coker, settled a few miles farther to the eastward and established the town of Newbury.

\* Harleian Ms. 1557, fo. 38 b.



Late in 1639 or early in 1640 Coker married a girl named Catherine, her surname not known, but previous to that he had, in the language of the court record, "betrothed himself too securely to one maiden and then contracted with another." The first maiden was Miriam Moulton who found a sympathetic husband in young Thomas King of Exeter. The moralists did not catch up with Coker until the court session of December, 1642, when he was sentenced to be severely whipped and to pay £5 to King.\*

Coker's position in Newbury was not outstanding. He was a proprietor, a commoner and a member of the church. He served in minor offices, such as surveyor of highways, fence viewer and hayward. He was trial juror in 1655, constable in 1656 and selectman in 1665/6. In 1654 he signed the petition in favor of Lieut. Robert Pike of Salisbury, but, subjected to heavy pressure by the authorities in power, said that he was sorry he had done so. In the church controversy between Mr. Woodman and Mr. Thomas Parker, the parson, which split the town asunder in 1669-1671, he subscribed to the act suspending Mr. Parker and was later fined 13s. 4d. In 1677 he testified with many others, as character witness for three young men, Joshua and Caleb Richardson and Edward Ordway, who had broken into the meeting-house and damaged a pew and chairs. When the province in 1678 paid for services rendered during King Philip's War, Coker received 6s. for supplying quarters for twelve men, presumably on their way to one of the fighting fronts, and was paid 3s. 9d. for a lost bridle.

Catherine Coker died on May 2, 1678, and Robert Coker on November 19, 1680.

Robert Coker of Newbury made his will September 20, 1678, and it was proved on March 29, 1681. He left to his eldest son Joseph Coker his house that he lived in, the outhousing, orchard, upland and meadow, except such parcels of land hereafter excepted, all the stock, household goods and utensils belonging to the house, and all his wearing clothes, obliging his said son Joseph to pay legacies hereafter mentioned. To his younger son Benjamin Coker "my land in the Little field being four acres and a halfe . . . together with the frame upon it, also my meadow at Plumb Island at the Sandy Beach . . . and six acres of Land upon the southern part of the highway by my dwelling house . . . obliging him to pay to my daughter Hannah Lunt twelve pounds of that legacy which I do hereafter bequeath unto her." To his daughter Sarah Smith, £40, £9 already paid, and toward the

\* *Records and Files*, I: 44.



payment of the residue she shall have one feather bed with the appurtenances thereto belonging, the residue unpaid at his decease to be paid by his son Joseph within four years. To his daughter Hannah Lunt, £40, part to be paid by a feather bed and appurtenances, and £12 of it to be paid by his son Benjamin, and what remains that he does not pay in his lifetime to be paid by his son Joseph within four years. Executor: son Joseph. Overseers: kinsmen Joshua and Caleb Moody and son-in-law James Smith, and in case of a difference the children are "to sit downe and abyd by their determination." Witnesses: Joshua Moody, Caleb Moody. Inventory, £602: 17: 2, the homestead being worth £160.\*

The "kinsmen" were sons of William Moody, who had also come to New England on the *Mary and John*, and his wife Sarah, her maiden name unknown. Moody is a Wiltshire name, and the kinship most probably originated in England.

#### Children, born in Newbury:

- i. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 6, 1640; m. (1) April 13, 1665, Sara Hathorne who had resumed her maiden name after divorcing her first husband Edward Helwise of London;† she d. Feb. 8, 1687/8; m. (2) Mary (Jones) Woodbridge, widow of Thomas Woodbridge and daughter of Ann, wife of Capt. Paul White, by a previous husband; Coker d. in Dec., 1697; "Mrs. Mary Woodbridge, alias Coker formerly wife of Thomas Woodbridge" d. June 10, 1714.‡

Joseph Coker was a sergeant in the Newbury trainband. He took the Freeman's Oath before Robert Pike on Feb. 25, 1668, and the Oath of Allegiance in 1678, his age being entered as 38. After King Philip's War he was paid £3: 6: 0 for a horse and bridle lost. In 1679 he was licensed "to make sturgeon to transport."

Martha Stacy, daughter of Henry Stacy of Marblehead, had been apprenticed as a servant of the Cokers and in 1680 Sarah Coker was accused of cruelly beating her. There is much testimony of ill treatment.§

In the town rate of 1688 Sergt. Coker was taxed for 3 heads, 2 houses, 12 acres of plowland, 12 acres of meadow, 3 horses, 4 oxen, 4 cows, 2 three-year-olds, 30 sheep and 1 hog.

The will of Joseph Coker of Newbury, "willing to set my house in order," was made Dec. 16 and an inventory of £449 entered on Dec. 20, 1697. To his three children, Benjamin, Hathorne and Sarah, he left his whole estate equally divided between them, only the two sons shall have all the real estate, they paying to their sister Sarah March the value of one-third part of the real estate. His wife Mary shall enjoy all that he has given her for her lifetime, and after her death it is to be divided among his children. Executors: sons Benjamin and Hathorne. Overseers: brother-in-law Col. John Hathorne, brother Benjamin Coker, Deacon Tristram Coffin.||

\* *Probate Records of Essex County*, III: 303-304.

† See *The Ancestry of Dudley Wildes*, W. G. Davis, Portland, 1959, p. 158.

‡ This is an amusing method of indicating the superior social status of her first husband, who had died thirty-three years before.

§ *Records and Files*, VII: 421.

|| *Essex Probate*, 306: 13, 14.



## Children, by first wife:

1. *Sarah*, b. Jan. 6, 1665(6); buried Nov. 30, 1667.
  2. *Joseph*, b. April 9, 1668; d. young.
  3. *Benjamin*, b. March 11, 1670/1; m. Mrs. Anne Price Nov. 24, 1692.
  4. *Sarah*, b. Nov. 28, 1676; m. (1) Hugh March before 1694; he was killed by Indians at Pemaquid in 1695;\* m. (2) Archelaus Adams March 18, 1697/8; d. March 4, 1717/8, aged 42.
  5. *Hathorne*, b. April 25, 1679; m. Tirza Bartlett Dec. 17, 1708.
- ii. *SARAH*, b. Nov. 24, 1643; m. July 26, 1667, Lieut. James Smith who was drowned at Anticosti in the Gulf of St. Lawrence during the retreat of the ill-advised expedition against Quebec under Sir Hovenden Walker in 1711.
- iii. *HANNAH*, b. Jan. 9, 1644/5; m. May 16, 1664, Daniel Lunt. (*See Lunt.*)
- iv. *BENJAMIN*, b. June 30, 1650; m. May 31, 1678, Martha Perley; d. March 24, 1704/5.

Benjamin was a ship carpenter by trade. He took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678, aged 26, and in that same year he was paid 1s. 6d. for riding post to Salisbury.

A deposition by Samuel Water, dated Sept. 11, 1683, says "when beniamin coker cam to the hous of beniamin frankling ffor to demand his goods then beniamin frankling said to beniamin coker that there was one pound five shilings that was to be taken out of the bill then answered beniamin coker I own it for I would desesire nothing but what is just betwixt man and man."†

Benjamin Coker of Newbury, ship carpenter, made his will on March 22, 1704(5). He leaves his entire estate to his wife Martha until his youngest son shall attain the age of 21, if she remains unmarried, the better to bring up his young children. If she marries again she shall have only the thirds of the estate. To his sons Benjamin and Moses, his housing, meadow and marsh equally divided between them, they paying one-fourth part of the value of the same to his daughters and his youngest son John. To his daughters and his youngest son (viz. Hannah, Sarah, Mary, Mercy and John), all his movable goods equally divided. The part of any child that dies before coming into possession of his or her legacy is to be divided among the surviving children. Executrix: wife Martha. Witnesses: Joseph Hall, Matthew Pettingell, Henry Lunt.‡

## Children, born in Newbury:

1. *Benjamin*, b. Sept. 4, 1680; living in 1704 as were all of the following except Judith.
2. *Hannah*, b. March 9, 1683.
3. *Moses*, b. Aug. 4, 1685 or 1686 (conflicting records).
4. *Sarah*, b. April 13, 1688.
5. *Mary*, b. Sept. 18, 1691.
6. *Mercy*, b. Oct. 22, 1693.
7. *John*, b. June 9, 1698.
8. *Judith*, b. June 1, 1701; not mentioned in her father's will in 1704.

\* See p. 134.

† *Register*, 16: 87.

‡ *Essex Probate*, 308: 340-341.



### III

## PETTINGILL, OF NEWBURY







## PETTINGILL

All students of English surnames agree that Pettingill and its variants are derived from the name applied to a Portuguese living in England, possibly (and we so hope) as an agent for the vintages of his native land. The latest authority gives early instances of the name: *Walterus filius Portingalliae* in the *Curia Regis Rolls* (Suffolk) in 1201, William Portagal in the same *Rolls* (Leicestershire) in 1214, Simon Petingal in the cartulary of Oseney Abbey (Oxfordshire) in 1278, William Pettingall in a Suffolk Subsidy of 1568 and John Portingale in the *State Papers, Domestic*, in 1569.\*

1. RICHARD PETTINGILL was born about 1620. His age was stated in depositions to have been 47 in 1668, about 45 in 1669, about 52 in 1673 and 60 in 1678. As will be seen later, he testified that he had known in England before his emigration two men who lived in the parish of Redenhall, co. Norfolk, and it is highly probable that he also came from that county, possibly from Shotesham, about ten miles from Redenhall. A Richard Pettin-gill of Shotesham All Saints, husbandman, made a will which was proved in 1608, and he might have been the grandfather of our Richard.

Richard came to New England by 1641 when on June 2 he was made a freeman. He had a grant of 10 acres at Enon [Wenham] in 1642 and was a witness to the will of Samuel Smith of Enon in December of that year. He soon married Joanna Ingersoll, daughter of Richard Ingersoll of Salem who names him as one of his sons-in-law in his will of 1644. Pettingill died in or shortly after 1695, his wife having predeceased him.

Pettingill was still a member of Salem church when on July 7, 1644, he and his brother-in-law John Ingersoll were appointed "to walke forth in the time of Gods worshippe to take notice of such as either lye at home or in the fields without giving good account thereof" and report them to the magistrates. This duty fell to them on every seventh Sunday from the date of the order. He was constable of Wenham in 1648, and in that year he was a witness against George Norton for "scandalizing" the church. After Wenham had a church Pettingill was received by letter from that of Salem on August 4, 1649.

In 1651, having sold his Wenham house and land to Samuel

\* *A Dictionary of British Surnames*, P. H. Reaney, London, 1958.



Foster, Pettingill moved to Newbury where he obtained various grants of land. He was chosen by Newbury as a trial juryman in 1654 and 1671 and grand juryman in 1658, 1665 and 1672. He took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678. In 1654 he, regrettably, acknowledged that he was sorry that he had signed the petition to the General Court in favor of Lieut. Robert Pike. His first judgment was the better.

In 1669 Pettingill, aged about 45, deposed in the case of *Ingerson v. Barney* that John Knight came home to Newbury and told his wife (Joanna Pettingill's mother) that he had sold to Mr. Pain some timber on the lot at Frost Fish river. She was much troubled and asked him why he had sold her timber, whereupon Knight said that she should have 20s. for it and acknowledged that he had no right in the land.\*

During the Parker-Woodman controversy which rocked Newbury in 1671 Nicholas Noyes said that he had heard Richard Pettingill say that he had had dismission from the Salem to the Newbury church. It was decided that, although Richard was listed as a member of the Newbury church, he was not so. "richard petingill never desmest to us that wee know. if hee was hee may fech his desmision from Salem." The Wenham church was ignored.†

A most interesting deposition is that of October 14, 1673. Pettingill, aged about 52, said "I being very well acquainted with Giles Fuller of Hampton, deceased, & with Mr. Fuller of Bastable [Barnstable], doctor, both in old England & here in new england & both told mee they were of Kinn: & ye sd Giles Fuller have told me in old England & new that Marth. Fuller Docter now of Bastable was ye nearest kinsman he had."‡ Dr. Matthew Fuller was a son of Edward Fuller who was a *Mayflower* passenger, and followed his father to Plymouth. The Fullers were from Redenhall, co. Norfolk.§

In King Philip's War Richard supplied for the troops cheese at 19s., a pair of bandoleers 3s., bullets 6d., a pound of powder and a worm 2s., a horse for 20 weeks 30s., a knapsack 2s. 6d., a saddle and bridle 22s. He asked 5s. for curing a horse.||

Richard Pettingill did not make a will but divided his houses and lands between his three "loving and dutiful" sons by deeds.

\* *Records and Files*, IV: 111.

† *Ibid.*, IV: 357, 360-362.

‡ *Ibid.*, V: 244.

§ *Register*, 55: 192.

|| *Records and Files*, VI: 448, 449, 454.



On July 15, 1695, he granted to his son Matthew the two acres on which Matthew then dwelt, several other small acreages, and a one-third interest in the third of the farm of 70 acres in Salem which his father-in-law Richard Ingersoll had conditionally willed to him. Two days later, on July 17, he granted to his son Samuel the upland where Samuel then dwelt and similar small lots, but the one third of one third of the Ingersoll farm was to go to the grantor's grandson, Samuel's son Samuel. On the same day his own homestead of five acres and other small lots went to his youngest son Nathaniel together with a third of a third of the Ingersoll farm in Salem.\*

Children:

- i. SAMUEL, bapt. in Salem on Feb. 9, 1644(5); m. in Newbury on Feb. 13, 1673/4, Sarah Poore; d. in 1711, his widow still surviving in 1716. He was a weaver by trade and took the Oath of Allegiance in Newbury in 1678.

Samuel Pettingill made his will on July 9, 1709. To his wife Sarah he left for her life one half of the income of his meadow and marsh land and of his homestead excepting one acre of land adjoining to that of his son Samuel which was to go to Samuel, also all of his movables to be wholly at her disposal. To his son Samuel, 6 acres of rate land given him by his father Richard Pettingill. To his son Daniel, 140s. To his son John, the whole of his rate land lying among the rate lots, so called, and his rate rights in all common land in Newbury. To his sons Thomas, Joseph and Benjamin, £10 in money apiece after his wife's decease. To his daughters Sarah, Mary and Joanna Pettingill, £5 in money after his wife's decease. To his son Richard, all his lands not disposed of above and also the half given to his wife Sarah, after her death. If Richard shall die without lawful issue what is bequeathed to Richard shall revert to Samuel and Benjamin in equal shares. If Richard dies without heirs his widow Jemima shall have one room in his house during her widowhood. Executor: his son Richard. Witnesses: Joseph Woodbridge, Richard Brown.†

2. ii. MATTHEW, b. probably in Wenham about 1648.
- iii. MARY, b. in Newbury July 6, 1652; m. Nov. 16, 1670, Abraham Adams; d. in Newbury Sept. 19, 1705.
- iv. NATHANIEL, b. in Newbury Sept. 21, 1654; said to have m. (1) Mary — before 1694; m. (2), int. Dec. 16, 1703, Hannah Goodridge who was living in 1736; d. about 1717/8.

Nathaniel Pettingill of Newbury made his will on Feb. 8, 1716(7). To his wife Hannah he left all his estate both real and personal, for the bringing up of his children, except what is hereafter mentioned. To his son Richard, all the lands joined to his common rights in the last division of land, viz. in the 1100-acre grant, etc., one-quarter of his salt marsh or meadows, all his rights in the great pasture that lies to the eastward of the wood lot, his rights in the wood lot and the timber thereon, his best gun, his carpenter tools and £20 in money. To his sons Benjamin, Humphrey and Joseph, the land not given before to Richard in equal portions in quantity

\* Essex Deeds, 10: 184; 13: 32; 14: 282.

† Essex Probate, 310: 358.



and quality, and if any of them die before reaching the age of 21 his part is to be divided among the survivors of them, "they paying out of same one fourth part of ye value which I gave in full to my daughter Elizabeth as her portion." Executrix: his wife Hannah, to whom the residue "and one half of my land as ye law directs."

Witnesses: Anthony Morse, Moses Little, Joseph Haley (?).\*

v. A child, b. in Newbury Nov. 15, d. Nov. 17, 1657.

vi. HENRY, b. in Newbury Jan. 16, d. Jan. 20, 1659(60).

2. MATTHEW<sup>2</sup> PETTINGILL (*Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was probably born in Wenham about 1648. He married Sarah Noyes in Newbury on April 13, 1674. He died in Newbury shortly before July 20, 1714, his wife Sarah surviving.

Matthew took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678, aged 30. He was a felt maker by trade. Having lost the sight of one of his eyes, he was released from ordinary training in 1682, paying 5s. a year for the use of the company.

Pettingill died intestate and on August 2, 1714, the court granted administration to his widow Sarah. No inventory was filed, but the document showing the division of the estate survives. The widow received £126, Nathaniel Pettingill, the eldest son, £50: 12: 0, and each of Matthew, Hannah, Nicholas, Cutting, Sarah, Mary, John and Abigail Pettingill £25: 6: 0.†

#### Children, born in Newbury:

- i. A son, b. June 10, 1674; d. young.
- ii. NATHANIEL, b. Jan. 21, 1675/6; m., int. Oct. 10, 1702, Margaret Richardson.
- iii. MATTHEW, b. Sept. 18, 1678; m., int. Oct. 23, 1703, Joanna French of Salisbury to which town he moved and there died in 1756.
- iv. JOANNA (Hannah), b. Jan. 27, 1680/1; m., int. Nov. 2, 1700, Joseph Mussey; d. April 15, 1722.
- v. CUTTING, b. Sept. 30, 1683 (this date from the family genealogy, but not found in the printed Newbury records); m. Nov. 24, 1714, Bathsheba Noyes. Hatter and felt maker. He made his will Sept. 13, 1760.
- vi. NICHOLAS, b. Nov. 15, 1685; m. Dec. 25, 1718, Tabitha March who married secondly, int. July 17, 1732, George Butler.
- vii. SARAH, b. April 19, 1688; m. (1) Dec. 15, 1715, Francis Brown who d. May 6, 1716; m. (2) Dec. 2, 1717, John Weed.
- viii. MARY, b. about 1690; m. Jan. 21, 1719/20, Daniel Lunt. (*See Lunt.*)
- ix. JOHN, b. Feb. 16, 1693/4; m. on his birthday Feb. 16, 1720/1, Mary Knight, who d. Mar. 13, 1754; d. Jan. 1766. He made his will Jan. 21, 1766.
- x. ABRAHAM, b. Sept. 23, 1696; not living in 1714.
- xi. ABIGAIL, b. Oct. 17, 1699; m. July 2, 1724, Nicholas Jackman.

\* \* \* \* \*

After the above account of Pettingill was in type, abstracts

\* *Ibid.*, 312: 180.

† *Ibid.*, 311: 191.



of wills and administrations of the estates of Pettingills living in co. Norfolk were obtained, and as will be seen, Richard Pettingill, the emigrant, proves not to have been a grandson of Richard Pettingill of Shotesham, co. Norfolk, the testator of 1607. I believe, however, that the emigrant was closely related to the family which lived in the neighboring parishes of Howe, Shotesham, Stoke Holy Cross, Newton Flotman and Saxlingham. The parish registers have not been examined and anyone interested in doing further research may find the solution of our problem therein.

The abstracts used below and others will be deposited in the library of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society in Boston.

1. JOHN PAINTENGALL of Howe, co. Norfolk, made his will May 26, 1575, and it was proved June 15, 1575. He directs that he be buried in the churchyard of Howe and leaves small sums to the poor of Newton Flotman, Shottisham and Howe. To his wife Thomazin, the occupation for life of his houses and lands in Newton, with certain conditions, and on her death the property shall remain to his son Thomas for life, he to pay to his [the testator's] four daughters Margaret, Joan, Bridget and Thomazin Petinghall 40s. each. On Thomas's death the property is to go to his [the testator's] son Robert and his heirs with a remainder to his [the testator's] son Richard and his heirs. To Robert Peytingall, his son, all his houses and lands in Howe and Porringlonde, he to pay the four daughters 40s. each at specified times. To his son Richard, 40s. To his wife Thomazin, various cattle, fowl and farm products and one-half of his household stuff. To Agnes Barton, his daughter, 20s. to be paid by his son Thomas. To Bridget, his daughter. To John Bridges, his godson, 6 sheep. His son Thomas is to pay to Richard Barton, his belchild, 20s. at the age of 20. Residue to his son Robert, the executor. Witnesses: Thomas Beinbrige, George Mawnnis, John Mendham, John Brone and others.\*

Tamasinge Petingall, widow, made her will October 25, 1582, and it was proved November 17, 1582. She asks that she be buried in the churchyard at Newton Flotman. To daughter Tamasine, 40s., the bed with all the furniture in which she used to lie at Newton, sheets, hanging kettles, pewter platter, chafing dish, pewter dish and candlestick standing on the cupboard, a table, a chair,

\* Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk, 1575, XXV, fo. 187.



one of the best cushions, one-half of the wooden vessels, her best red petticoat, a board cloth, a coffer, 2 kerchers and a neck kercher. To her daughter Bridget Foster, articles similar to the gift to Thomasine "except one stand which I give to Alice Petingall my son Robert's wife." Wood cut down on or before the day of her death to Bridget. All her hemp to Tamasine. To Thomas Bridges, son of Simond Bridges, 6s. 8d. To Matthew Petingall, her godson, son of Thomas Petingall, 6s. 8d. To Mary Lessye, her daughter, 6s. 8d. To Bridget Whitinge, daughter of John Whitinge, 6s. 8d. To Joan Whitinge, her daughter, 2 gowns and 2 russet petticoats. To Andrew Nerford, 3s. 4d. To John Pettingall, son of Richard Pettingall, 6s. To Mary Bridges, her daughter, a pair of sheets. To John Pettingall, son of Robert Pettingall, a cow. To Joan Whitinge, a smock. To her daughters Thomasine Pettingall and Bridget Foster, a smock each. To Catherine Meke, an apron. To Bridget Foster, her spinning wheel. Residuary legatee and executor, her son Robert Pettingall. Witnesses: Robert Robinson, John Baldrye, Thomas Plumb.\*

Thomasine Pettingill's will names two daughters neither of whom are mentioned in the will of her husband, John Pettingill. They are Mary Lessye and Mary Bridges. To make sure that the abstract was not in error, the will, as recorded, was examined a second time and the first reading verified. The original will is not on file so a further check can not be made. It is quite possible that the clerk who copied the will into the record book was inaccurate. On the other hand, one of the two Marys may have been a daughter of Thomasine by a previous marriage. That both were is possible but not likely.

#### Children, order unknown:

- i. ROBERT, executor of wills of father (1575) and mother (1582); wife Alice and son John living in 1582.
- ii. THOMAS, legatee of his father in 1575; not mentioned in the will of his mother in 1582, but his son Matthew Petingall was named (note that Richard Pettengill, the emigrant of about 1641, named a son Matthew); living in 1607 when mentioned in the will of his brother Richard.
2. iii. RICHARD.
- iv. AGNES. Agnes Barton, "my daughter," named in John Pettingall's will, as is Richard Barton "my belchild."
- v. MARGARET; living in 1575 but not mentioned in Thomasine Pettingall's will in 1582.
- vi. JOAN; m. before 1582 John Whiting and mentioned, with daughter Bridget, in her mother's will.
- vii. BRIDGET; m. ——— Foster before 1582 when named in her mother's will.
- viii. THOMASINE; living and unmarried in 1582.

\* Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk, 1582, XXVII, fo. 383.



2. RICHARD PETTINGALL (*John*), possibly born about 1555, married Joan ——— who was his widow after his death in 1608.

Richard Pettingall of Shotisham All Saints, co. Norfolk, husbandman, made his will December 20, 1607, and it was proved November 18, 1608, when his son John Pettingall renounced executorship. To the poor of Shotisham All Saints, Shotisham St. Mary and St. Martin, Saxlingham, Newton Flotman and Howe he left small legacies "to be distributed where most need shall require" and the same sums were to be given again within one year of his death. To his wife Joan for life, his tenement Websters where he then dwelt, the little orchard, £8 yearly, a long list of animals, furniture, bedding and household articles ("one seeled posted bedstead in the parlour and one counter table there wherein my evidencies used to lie" excepted), with several conditions. To his son John, Websters and the little orchard after the death or remarriage of his wife, and all of his other houses, lands, etc., fee and copyhold, in Shotisham and Stoake Holy Cross. If John shall die without heirs male, the above legacy is to go to Richard, John and Henry Legate, his grandchildren, the division between them being set forth in detail, one tenement called Bullwards going to John Legate. In case his son John shall leave only daughters, provision is made for them, and various remainders are attached to the gifts to the Legate grandsons. To his daughter Katherine Legate, the property in Saxlingham late John Whiting's with remainder to Richard Legate, but "my brother Thomas shall have freely without paying any farm during his life my little house at Saxlingham in which mother Hunt lately dwelt." To Elizabeth Leggett, his grandchild (under 18), to be paid by his daughter Katherine, £5. To Margaret, wife of Henry Harply, and her son. Residue to his son John, sole executor. "If my wife marry Robert Sporle of Shotisham St. Mary . . . the goods to her before given" to be divided between the children and grandchildren then living." Supervisor: Robert Sporle. Witness: Robert Sporle.\*

#### Children:

- i. KATHERINE; m. ——— Leggett and had three sons, Richard, John and Henry Leggett and one daughter, Elizabeth Leggett, in 1608.
- ii. JOHN, possibly born about 1580; m. Katherine ——— who survived him when he died in 1617.

John Pettingall of Shotesham All Saints, co. Norfolk, yeoman, made his will June 16 and it was proved Aug. 2, 1617. He left to his wife Katherine all his lands and tenements, free and copyhold,

\* Consistory Court of Norwich, 1608, 195 Spencer.



in Shotisham and Stoke for five years from Michaelmas next after his decease, one hundreth of two bond wood to be felled on the premises yearly for five years, and, after the five years, the tenement wherein John Thompson dwelleth for her life with a remainder to Elizabeth, his youngest daughter. To Agnes and Jane, his eldest daughters, and their heirs, the tenement called Bullards and the lands belonging to it, except the land in Palmers Herne held of the manor of the Abbot of St. Bennetts which he gives to his wife for life, with a remainder to Agnes and Jane, they to pay to their sister Elizabeth 40s. a year, during their mother's life, in the church porch at Shotisham. To his sister's children, Richard Legate (£5), John Legate (£10), Elizabeth Legate (£3) and Henry Legate (£12). To Elizabeth Leasy, his servant, and Thomasine Lese. To the three daughters, various articles of furniture in the hall chamber, the parlour, the parlour chamber and the kitchen chamber, the "seled bedstead" going to Agnes. To Mr. Hancocke, 5s. for a sermon at his burial. To his man Mollett, his best cloak. To Robert Sporle the clerk. Residue to his wife Katherine, executrix. Supervisor: beloved friend Mr. John Bryreton of Norwich. Witnesses: ——— Shene, Michael Bransbye, Nicholas Gooche.\*

#### OTHER NORFOLK PROBATE RECORDS

1556-1557. John Petingale of Swardeston, yeoman. "To be buried in the church if there be space for me." Legacies to seven churches. "my last wife." Son John. Daughters Elizabeth and Anne. Harry Petingale, son of his brother Richard. Thomas Petingale and Richard Petingale, his nephews. Johan Grene-smythe and Elizabeth Hagges, his nieces. Thomas Gawade, his father-in-law. Thomas and John Gawade, his brothers-in-law. Elizabeth, Margaret, Katheryn and Isbell Gawade, his sisters-in-law. Thomas Petingale, his brother. Seven servants. Executors: father-in-law Thomas Gawade and John Husbond.†

1556. Administration on goods of Robert Petyngale of Fylchestowe to the wife of Michael Corye of Butlye, widow of deceased.‡

1560. Administration on goods of John Petyngale of Shotesham to John, Andrew and Henry Petyngale, his brothers.§

1561. Administration on goods of John Petyngale of Swardeston to Henry Petyngale and Edmund Style during minority of John, Elizabeth and Anne Petyngale, children of the deceased, Thomas Gawarde, the executor, being deceased.||

\* Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk, 1617, O. W. 77.

† Consistory Court of Norwich, 11 Jagges.

‡ Consistory Court of Norwich, 1556, f. 119.

§ Consistory Court of Norwich, 1559-1563, f. 95.

|| Consistory Court of Norwich, 1559-1563, f. 185.



1578/9-1579. John Petingall of Swardeston, yeoman. Frances Burrell, his wife's sister. Robert Curson's wife of Durston. Richard Vin of Norwich. Wife of Andrew Gardener of Norwich. Martha Grenesmyth, Elizabeth, Katherine, Robert, children of Andrew Gardener. Thomas Grenesmyth, son of Andrew Gardener's wife. Emma Agas, Andrew Gardener's servant. The wife of John Agas. Widow Witton of Mangrene. Anne Freeman, his maid. Thomas Wytton, his man. Edward Tayler, his lad. Thomas Stanhowe, his boy. The wife of William Herne of Norwich. Elizabeth Sucklinge. The wife of Percival Hasell of London. Goodman Corye the elder, baker. Alice Dowe, sometime his servant. Widow Ballstone. John Gallarde's wife. Johane Gallyard, her daughter. Sister Elizabeth Petinghall, Margaret, daughter of Thomas Gawad. Wife Christian. Two sisters and executrices Elizabeth and Anne. Supervisors: Mr. Robert Sucklinge of Norwich, alderman, William Tylney of Swardeston. Witnesses, Richard Sucklinge, William Hearne, Thomas Chapman, Francis Tylney.\*

1585-1585/6. John Petingall of Howe. Wife Lynie. Son Edmund Petingall. Daughter Joan. Son Edmund executor. Witnesses: Anthony Denney, George Kette, Thomas Belcongre, George Malmes.†

1593/4. Administration on goods of John Petingale of St. Stephen, Norwich, to John Wilkinson, creditor.‡

1598. Administration of the goods of Charles Pettingall of St. Peter Mancroft, Norwich, to Ann Pettingall, his widow.§

1610. Henry Petingell of Alborough, husbandman. His wife Siseley. William Tuttell and Fayth his wife. Nephew James Cann of Becchles. Godson Thomas Spillinge, son of Edmond Spillinge of Ersham. Kinswoman Anne Rubyad. Kinsman Edmond Spillinge, executor. Witness: Henry Skett.||

1610. Administration on goods of Christopher Pettingall of Norwich granted to Katherine, his widow.¶

1631-1631/2. William Pettingall of Hoo next East Dereham.

\* Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk, Vol. XXVI, f. 141.

† Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk, Vol. XXVIII, f. 593.

‡ Consistory Court of Norwich, 1588-1604, f. 135.

§ Archdeaconry Court of Norwich, 1590-1610, f. 138.

|| Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk, 1610, f. 57.

¶ Consistory Court of Norwich, 1605-1625, f. 94.



Wife Ann, executrix. Sons George and John Pettingall. Witnesses: Nicholas Hamond, John Hill, James Vyncent.\*

1640. Robert Pettingall of Reedham, carpenter. Wife Elizabeth. Brother John Cotton. Son Robert Pettingall. Daughters Ann and Elizabeth Pettingall. Elizabeth, Anne, Mary and Susan Swatman, daughters of deceased brother William Swatman. Witnesses: Richard Branthwaite, Clement Deynes.†

1642. Administration on goods of Samuel Pettinghall of Denver to Juliane, his widow.‡

\* Consistory Court of Norwich, 185 Purgall.

† Archdeaconry Court of Norwich, Wills 1640-1643, f. 108.

‡ Consistory Court of Norwich.



#### IV

### INGERSOLL, OF SALEM







## INGERSOLL

Ingersoll is a surname derived from a place, there being parishes called Inkersall in counties Derby and Nottingham. The name originally began with H which was lost owing to dissimilation.

The surname is a rare one and we are indeed fortunate that there is documentary evidence that the emigrant, Richard Ingersoll, came from Bedfordshire, and doubly so that the majority of the parish registers of that county have been published.\* Edworth is a tiny parish which lies on the Hertfordshire border of the county, near Biggleswade, well known as the site of a great modern zoo. There in 1587 Richard Inkerstall was baptized. To marry he went a few miles to the north to the parish of Sandy and most of his life in England before his emigration was passed in the neighboring parish of Sutton. Presumably he was of yeoman status.

1. GEORGE INKERSTALL, possibly born about 1565 in Bedfordshire, lived in Edworth, a small parish in that county which abuts on Hertfordshire on the east and on the Roman way on the west. The parish records do not contain his marriage or death records.

Children, baptized in Edworth:

2. i. RICHARD, bapt. March 10, 1587.
- ii. WILLIAM, bapt. Oct. 31, buried Nov. 17, 1590.
- iii. JOAN, bapt. Nov. 30, 1590, probably a twin with William.
- iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. Oct. 25, 1597.
- v. WILLIAM, bapt. March 8, 1600.

2. RICHARD<sup>2</sup> INGERSOLL (*George*<sup>1</sup>) was baptized in Edworth, co. Bedford, on March 10, 1587. He married Agnes Langlye at Sandy, co. Bedford, on October 10, 1611.† He died in Salem, Massachusetts, between July 24, 1644, and October 4, 1644, the dates of the making of his will and his inventory. His widow, Ann Ingersoll, married secondly John Knight of Newbury, Massachusetts, and survived him when he died in 1670.

Agnes Ingersoll returned to her parents' home at Sandy in 1612 to have her first child, as was the custom, and her second child was baptized in her husband's native parish of Edworth,

\* *Bedfordshire Parish Registers*, F. E. Emmison—a work of eminent scholarship.

† Agnes, Annis and Ann were used interchangeably at this period.



but thereafter the Ingersoll children were baptized at Sutton, co. Bedford, not far from the other two parishes, and we may judge Sutton to have been the family's home.

In 1629 Ingersoll decided to emigrate to New England, and in a letter written for the Massachusetts Bay Company by Matthew Craddock in London, addressed to Capt. John Endicott, Esq., Governor, at Naumkeag, soon to become Salem, dated May 28, 1629, and added to on June 3, 1629, Craddock names as emigrants "one Richard Haward and Richard Inkersall, both Bedfordshire men, hyred for the Company, with their famylies, who wee pray you may be well accomodated, not doubting but they will well & orderly demean themselves." There seems to be no definite statement that the Ingersolls sailed on any one of the several ships which left England for America that year, the family genealogist saying that they came with Rev. John Higginson, landing on June 29, and another authority assigning them to the *Mayflower* of Yarmouth which arrived in Naumkeag on May 15.\*

Of the fifteen years of Ingersoll's life in Salem there are scant records, and those mostly deal with land grants. He doubtless obtained an earlier one, but the first of record is a town grant of 2 acres in 1635. In 1636 he had another of unstated area and also 80 acres "on Cape Ann side." He and Pasco Foote in 1637 were to have "such pportions as is nominated for them: by the frost fish brook next to Goodman Barneys." Desiring to have some meadow in 1639 he was granted 10 acres in the great meadow on November 20, and 20 acres on December 11. In an undated list, possibly of 1637, in the handwriting of Roger Conant, it is stated that Ingersoll's family consisted of 9 persons and he was granted one acre.

On January 16, 1636/7, Ingersoll was named to maintain a ferry across the North river during the town's pleasure, charging one penny for every passenger.

About 1639 or 1640 Ingersoll rented from Mr. Henry Chickering the Townsend Bishop farm at Salem Village and worked it in partnership with his sons George and John. This farm, later occupied by Francis Nurse, was the center of bitter controversy.

The town passed an order on July 7, 1644, that two men be appointed to walk forth every Lord's day in the time of God's worship to take notice of such as either lie about the meeting-house without attending to the word or ordinances, or that lie at home or in the fields without giving good account thereof and to

\* *The Planters of the Commonwealth*, Charles Edward Banks, Boston, 1930; *Genealogy of the Ingersoll Family*, Lillian Drake Avery, New York, 1926.



present them to the magistrates. Robert Molton, Jr., and Richard Ingersoll were the sixth such pair appointed.

Richard Ingersoll of Salem made on July 24, 1644, a will which was proved in court on January 2, 1644/5. To his wife Ann he left all his estate in land, goods and chattels, except for the following specific legacies. To his son George Ingersoll, six acres lying in the great meadow. To his youngest son Nathaniel Ingersoll, a parcel of ground with a little frame thereon, which he had bought of John Pease, but, if Nathaniel should die without issue of his body, the land shall be shared by the testator's son John Ingersoll and his sons-in-law Richard Pettingell and William Haines. To his youngest daughter Bathsheba, two cows. To his daughter Alice Walcott, his house "at town" with ten acres of upland and meadow after his wife's death. Witness: Townsend Bishop. "I read this will to Richard Ingersoll & he acknowledged it to be his will. Jo. Endicott."\*

Inasmuch as Nathaniel did die without issue of his body, the land which his father left him went to the descendants of John Ingersoll, Richard Pettingill and William Haines, resulting in a series of very valuable heirship deeds.† This land, a large tract, had been originally granted to Francis Weston in 1636.

The inventory of the Ingersoll estate, dated October 4, 1644, was in the sum of £213: 19: 0. His 80-acre farm and 20 acres of meadow were worth £14: 13: 4, and another farm of 75 acres (the Weston grant in Salem Village) was entered at £7. "26 acres, 2 houses, 2 acres a quarter of salt marsh," £26: 7: 6. His "moose skin sute" was valued at £2 as against a "cloth sute and coat" at £1.‡

#### Children:

- i. ALICE, bapt. in Sandy, co. Bedford, Dec. 21, 1612; m. about 1630, in Salem, William Walcott; last mentioned in her father's will in 1644.

Walcott was a difficult character. He was a church member and a freeman in 1636, and participated in the early Salem land grants to the commoners. In 1639 Rev. Hugh Peter, writing to a colleague in Dorchester, listing those on whom the Salem church had laid "great censure," including the famous Roger Williams, named William Walcott "for refusing to bring his children to the ordinance [baptism], willingly neglecting family duties." Still in Salem in 1641/2 he was sentenced to be whipped for idleness and abuse of his friends, and to be kept in prison until further orders. On Dec. 27, 1643, the court ordered that William Walcott's wife, children and estate be committed to his father-in-law Richard Inkersell . . .

\* *Probate Records of Essex County*, I: 43.

† "Center of Salem Village in 1700," Sidney Perley, *Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Vol. 54; "The Parents of Jonathan Haynes of Newbury and Haverhill," Mrs. William C. Clark, *The American Genealogist*, XXVII: 129-134.

‡ *Probate Records of Essex County*, I: 458.



and the said Walcott to be and remain his servant. He was probably among those banished as an Anabaptist by a decree of the General Court of the Colony in November, 1644. In any event, he is seen here no more. The author of the very interesting family genealogy believes that William Walcott went to Newfoundland, and that he had been a Devonshire sea captain before his New England venture. In the same book the reasonable evidence that the Walcotts of Salem Village descended from William and Alice Walcott is set forth. Capt. Jonathan Walcott, born about 1639, bought from Deacon Nathaniel Ingersoll, who would have been his uncle, a small lot in Salem Village in 1669 and built a house directly back of Ingersoll's, and in 1728 the younger sons of Capt. Walcott released Ingersoll common rights in Salem, derived from Richard Ingersoll, to Samuel Ingersoll, which would seem to be close to proof that Alice Ingersoll was Capt. Jonathan Walcott's mother. As we know that there were "children," Abraham Walcott of Salem Village, born about 1645, may have been Capt. Jonathan's brother.\*

- ii. JOHN, bapt. at Edworth, co. Bedford, Oct. 1 and buried there Nov. 17, 1615.
- iii. GEORGE, bapt. at Sutton, co. Bedford, July 2, 1618; m. Elizabeth ———; d. after June 22, 1694, in Salem. After receiving grants in Salem from 1638 and farming the Townsend Bishop land with his father, he moved to Gloucester before 1646 where he was a selectman and kept an ordinary. By 1657 he and a group of other Gloucester men bought land at Back Cove, Casco Bay, from George Cleeve, Ingersoll's purchase consisting of 55 acres for which he paid 55 shillings and agreed to add a shilling annually as ground rent and also to perform a day's work for Cleeve each year. He was a juryman in 1666 and 1668 and in the latter year he was in York to meet the Massachusetts commission, headed by Major General Leverett, sent to re-establish Massachusetts authority over Maine. He was commissioned lieutenant in command of the Falmouth militia.

In 1675 at the outbreak of King Philip's War one of his sons was killed while shooting wild fowl, his plantation was attacked and his house burned, and in December, 1675, he retired to his old home in Salem. After peace was established he returned in 1680 to Falmouth where he was one of a committee, nominated by the General Court of Massachusetts, to lay out a town site of 1,000 acres. He represented Falmouth in the Provincial Assembly (Maine) in 1683 and 1685. At the outbreak of the next Indian War in 1689—he was then in his seventy-second year—he withdrew finally to Salem.

- iv. JOHN, bapt. at Sutton March 11, 1620; m. about 1643, Judith Felton, daughter of Widow Eleanor Felton, an early settler in Salem; he d. in 1683.

John testified in 1670 that he had lived for four or five years with his father on the Townsend Bishop farm before his father died in 1644. He did not remain in Salem Village but became a shoreman, living in Salem where he was granted 40 acres in 1649, but having a house and the equipment for drying fish on Winter Island. In 1651 the town of New London in the Connecticut Colony made a grant to John Ingason which he forfeited by not settling there. He took the Freeman's Oath in 1668, was on trial juries in 1669 and 1672, grand juries in 1673 and 1674, and was elected a tythingman in 1677. He had a negro servant named Wonn who testified against

\* *The Walcott Book*, Arthur Stuart Walcott, Salem, 1925.



Bridget Oliver (later Bridget Bishop) when she was accused of witchcraft in 1679. In 1682 he gave, in a court case, an interesting account of the business of a shoreman in the fishing industry.\*

John Ingersoll of Salem made his will on Nov. 20 and it was proved on Dec. 27, 1683. To his wife Judith he left his dwelling house and the land about it, the 40-acre town grant and all his movables not otherwise disposed of, for the term of her life. If she be in need, any part of the legacy can be disposed of with the consent of his overseers. In case Judith should lose her understanding, his daughter Ruth shall care for her and improve the said estate. If, on the death of his wife, the property has not been disposed of, his son Samuel shall have the dwelling house, the land thereto belonging and one-half of the barn. To his son John, the other half of the barn and the land around it. If Samuel shall come to enjoy the dwelling house he shall pay to his [the testator's] daughter Sarah £20, and £5 to each of his daughters-in-law, Mary, relict of Nathaniel Ingersoll, and Sarah, relict of Richard Ingersoll. In case the 40 acres is not sold he leaves it to his son John and his daughter Ruth. To his son John, land belonging to John's house. To Mary, widow of his son Nathaniel, the land adjoining Nathaniel's house for life and then to her son Nathaniel. To Sarah, widow of his son Richard, the land adjoining Richard's house for life and then to her son Richard. To his sons Samuel and John, the house and the flakes thereto belonging on Winter Island. To his daughter Sarah, a feather bed and bolster, a rug and blanket. To daughter Ruth, all movables remaining at death of his wife. Executors: sons John and Samuel. Overseers: friends Edward Mould and brother-in-law Nathaniel Felton.†

- v. JOAN, bapt. at Sutton March 3, 1624; m. about 1643 Richard Pettingill of Newbury. (*See Pettingill.*)
- vi. SARAH, bapt. at Sutton July 1, 1627; m. (1) about 1644 William Haynes; m. (2) about 1652 Joseph Houlton of Salem Village who testified in 1669, aged 47, that in 1641 he had been a servant of Richard Ingersoll.‡
- vii. BATHSHEBA, b. in Salem about 1630; m. about 1646 John Knight of Newbury, her mother's step-son, and d., his widow, Oct. 24, 1705.
- viii. NATHANIEL, b. in Salem about 1633 (11 in 1644, 41 in 1674); m. March 25, 16—, Hannah Collins of Lynn; d. 1719, his wife surviving.

After his father's death in 1644 "I went to live with Governor Endicott as his servant four years on the Orchard Farm," as he testified on June 24, 1701. There the boy learned the skills necessary to the working of the 75-acre farm, the Weston grant, which he had inherited from his father. He built a house thereon with a "grèat room" where parish and church meetings were held and where some of the preliminary witchcraft examinations took place. He also kept an ordinary and in 1673 he was licensed to sell "bear and syder by the quart for the tyme whyle the farmers are building their meeting house and on Lord's days afterwards."§ As a deacon of the Salem Village church he was deeply involved in the witchcraft delusion and was one of the accusers in at least seven of the

\* *Records and Files*, VIII: 415.

† *Essex Probate*, 302: 57.

‡ *The American Genealogist*, XXVII: 129-134.

§ The Lieut. Nathaniel Ingersoll who took part in the Narragansett Swamp fight in King Philip's War in 1675 was, I think, more likely to have been Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, born in 1647, son of John<sup>3</sup> Ingersoll.



cases.\* He gave land to the church and in 1694 he gave to the town one of his fields as "A Training Place forever."

It is said that Sarah Ingersoll, aged about 30, who deposed in a witchcraft case in 1692 may have been a daughter of the deacon who died before him, unmarried. On the other hand Sarah may have been Sarah, wife of Capt. Samuel<sup>4</sup> Ingersoll. Samuel<sup>4</sup> was born in 1658 and his wife, whose birth year is not known, may have been about 30 in 1692. The deacon and his wife did adopt from his infancy Benjamin Hutchinson, son of their neighbor Joseph Hutchinson, and an affectionate relationship persisted between them.† When the deacon died in 1719 he left the bulk of his property, after a life estate in his wife, to "Benjamin Hutchinson (my adopted son) who was very dutyfull to me while he lived with me & helpful to me since he has gone from me." To the church he left 50s. to buy silver cups "for the more adorning of the Lord's table."

\* There is much biographical material on Deacon Ingersoll in *History of Witchcraft and Salem Village*, Charles W. Upham, Boston, 1867.

† *Ancestry of Sarah Johnson*, W. G. Davis, Portland, 1960.



V

NOYES, OF NEWBURY







## NOYES

Noyes is a rare surname in England and there are several theories as to its origin, none of which inspire much confidence. By one student it is said that it may be derived from places in Normandy called variously Noye, Noyon or Noyers but thereto is added the tradition of three brother emigrants of "about the time of the Conquest," which creates suspicion. (*Patronymica Britannica*, M.A. Lower, London, 1860.) The latest authority (*A Dictionary of British Surnames*, P. H. Reaney, London, 1958) regards Noy and Noyes as patronymics from Noah, cites Thomas *filius* Noe in Warwickshire in 1185, and also mentions the possibility of origin in the medieval drama, all of which is interesting if not convincing.

Robert Cooke, Clarenceux, an industrious but unreliable herald, granted arms to William Noy of St. Buryan, co. Cornwall, who died in 1593. The Noyes family of co. Wilts, from which the New England family descends, can have no possible claim to this coat which nevertheless appears on the tomb of Rev. James Noyes (1640-1719), at Stonington, Connecticut.

At the College of Arms there is a Noyes pedigree of five generations ending with William Noyes, rector of Cholderton, co. Wilts, who was the father of James and Nicholas Noyes, the emigrants to New England, but the many Noyes wills show other possible descents. Forty of these wills, as recorded in the probate courts of Wiltshire and Hampshire, have been examined, and, although Noyes men living in Cholderton are mentioned two or three times, there is nothing which connects the Cholderton parson, William, with any of the testators. The wills indicate that the family was of prosperous yeoman rank, occasionally venturing by marriage into the minor gentry.

Abstracts will be deposited in the library of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society in Boston.

1. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> NOYES was born about 1568, possibly in Cholderton, co. Wilts. He seems to have married twice, the first wife being unknown. His certain wife was Anne Parker whom he married before 1608. He died in Cholderton in 1622. "Mrs. Ann Noyes, widow & Relict of Mr. William Noyes, sometime rector of Choldrington," died March 7, 1657/8, aged 82, as recorded in the Cholderton parish register.\*

\* *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 20: 66.



William Noyes of Wilts, pleb., matriculated at University College, Oxford, on November 15, 1588, at the age of 20 and received his B.A. on May 21, 1592. Where he spent the next nine years is not known, but in 1601, presented by Giles Hutchins, who owned the advowson, he became rector of Cholderton.\* The church, dedicated to St. Nicholas, was, as William Noyes knew it, a small and very simple building which was destroyed about 1840. William's grandson, Rev. Nicholas Noyes of Salem, Massachusetts, told Rev. Cotton Mather that his grandfather was "a very learned man" whose wife was a sister of the learned Mr. Robert Parker.†

An inventory of Mr. Noyes's estate was entered on April 30, 1622, and his widow Anne was named administratrix twenty-eight days later.‡ About 1651 Rev. Samuel Haskins was presented to the Cholderton rectory and began a new parish register, the oldest now preserved. In it he wrote "Mr. William Noyes, Rector of Choldrington about 30 years, departed this life anno 1616." This late entry is considered erroneous. Also in the Cholderton register is the burial entry "Robert Noyes, brother of Mr. William Noyes, Jan. 20th, 1659, an. aet. 89."§

The will of Ann Noyes of Cholderton, co. Wilts, widow, dated March 18, 1655, was proved April 20, 1658. She gave to James Noyes and Nicholas Noyes, "my two sons now in New England" 12 pence apiece and to such children as they have living 12 pence apiece. To her son-in-law Thomas Kent of Upper Wallop, 12 pence, and to his wife 5 shillings and to their children 5 pence apiece. To Robert Reade of East Cholderton, gentleman, the residue, and he is to be executor.||

As Ephraim and John Noyes, sons of William, were both living in 1655 when Ann Noyes made her will and as they are not men-

\* Salisbury Diocesan Register.

† *Magnalia Christi Americana*, Cotton Mather, Hartford, 1820, I: 436.

Dorothie Parker, widow, of Mildenhall, co. Wilts, who on Oct. 10, 1649, made a will which was proved on April 11, 1650, would seem to have been the widow of "the learned Mr. Robert Parker." She left to her son Mr. Thomas Parker "at New England" £200 in the hands of her brother Mr. Richard Stevens of Stanton Bernard, co. Wilts, to be sent from time to time in such commodities as he shall appoint, etc., not doubting that if he dies unmarried he will leave the remainder to her daughters Sarah Baylie and Elizabeth Avery. Other substantial legacies went to the two daughters, her sons-in-law Mr. Thomas Baylie and Mr. Timothy Avery, and Sarah Bayley's four children, John Woodbridge, Benjamin Woodbridge, Sarah Kerridge and Lucie Sparhawke. Mr. Benjamin Woodbridge, "my grandson," was named executor with his mother Sarah Bayley. (Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 54 Pembroke.) Sarah's first husband was Mr. John Woodbridge, parson of Stanton, co. Wilts. Both of the Woodbridge boys came to New England, John having been brought over by his uncle Mr. Thomas Parker, the Newbury minister.

‡ Archdeaconry Court of Sarum.

§ *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 20: 139.

|| Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1658-130.



tioned therein, it is reasonably supposed that they were children of an earlier wife. Nor do the wills of Ephraim and Nathan Noyes name any of the New England Noyeses or the known Parker connections.

Children, by probable first wife:

- i. EPHRAIM, b. about 1596; m. Parnell ———; lived at Orcheston St. Mary, co. Wilts. "Mr. Ephraim Noyes of Orston, son of Mr. William Noyes some time Rector at Choldrington, was buried at Choldrington October 28th, 1659, an. aet. 63."\*

Ephraim Noyes of Orcheston St. Mary, co. Wilts., gentleman, made his will on Oct. 5, 1659, and it was proved July 24, 1660. He left 20s. to the poor of Orcheston St. Mary. To his wife Parnell Noyes, £500. If she dies before the money is paid she may dispose of £400 as she pleases, but, of the other £100, £50 is to go to his kinswoman Parnell Griffith, daughter of Judith Griffith of Bath, co. Somerset, widow, and the other £50 to John Noyes the younger, son of his brother John Noyes of Newton, co. Wilts., yeoman. To his wife, one-half of his plate, jewels, pewter, linen, etc., and the other half to his executor. In case his cousin [nephew] John Noyes and Parnell Griffith intermarry, he gives them a further £100 after marriage. To John Tice of Orcheston St. George, clerk, and John Thornton of (?), gentleman, £20 in trust for the use of his sister Sarah Maris of Romsey, co. Southampton, wife of John Maris, gentleman. To his cousin Mary Cooper, late wife of John Cooper, deceased, £5. To his cousin Elizabeth Pile, wife of John Pile of Portsmouth, £5, and also to Abigail Soane of the same (£5). To his kinsman Richard Noyes of Choldrington, son of Richard Noyes, deceased, £5. Executor: his brother John. Overseers: Mr. John Tice, John Thorneton. Witnesses: Richard Webb, Judith Davies, Jo. Thorneton.†

- ii. NATHAN, b. 1597; m. Mary ——— who survived him; d. Sept. 6, 1651. He matriculated at Lincoln College, Oxford, on May 19, 1615, and received the degree of B. A. on Oct. 26, 1616. In 1621 he succeeded his father as rector of Cholderton by the appointment of the patron. During and after the Civil War he lived in Salisbury where his tomb in the cathedral is inscribed "Here lyeth interred the body of Mr. Nathan Noyes, a godly, painful and constant preacher of God's word at West Choldrington in this county for the space of 32 years, who departed this life the 6th day of September An. Do. 1651. His age was 54 years."

Nathan Noyes of West Choldrington, co. Wilts., made his will Aug. 25 and it was proved Nov. 18, 1651. To his son Nathan Noyes he bequeathed his wearing apparel, the bed and bed clothes which he hath with him at Oxford and all his books on condition that he shall pay for them unto his [the testator's] wife £5. To his four daughters Margaret, Marie, Elizabeth and Abigaile eight score pounds to be divided equally among them within eight months after his decease.‡ To the poor of his parish, 20s., that is to say to his kinsman Edmond Noyes, 10s., to Henrie Dismurre, 4s., to Robert Errwood, 4s., to widow Errwood, 1s., to widow Dyaper, 1s., to be

\* *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 20: 139.

† Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 139 Nabbs.

‡ Three of these girls, Mary, Elizabeth and Abigail, may well be the "cousins" Mary Cooper, Elizabeth Pile and Abigail Soane, who were legatees of Nathan's brother Ephraim Noyes in 1659.



paid on the day of his funeral if he is buried in Choldrington. To the poor of Wilton, to be distributed among eight poor families, 20s. To the poor of Edmund's parish in New Sarum, 20 sixpenny loaves. Residue to his wife Marie, executrix. Overseers: his reverend friends Master John Stricland, pastor of Edmund's. Master Wm. Hunt, minister of West Harnham. Witnesses: Wm. Hunt, Richard White, Thos. Cooper, Wm. Cooper.\*

- iii. JOHN. He married and lived at Newton, co. Wilts. He was mentioned in the will of his brother Ephraim in 1659.
- iv. SARAH; m. John Maris, gentleman, of Romsey, co. Hants; legatee in the will of her brother Ephraim Noyes in 1659, but may have been his sister-in-law.

### By wife Ann:

- v. JAMES, b. at Cholderton in 1608; m. shortly before 1634 Sarah Brown, daughter of Joseph Brown of Southampton, co. Hants; "Mr. James Noyes, teacher of Newbury" in Massachusetts, d. Oct. 21, 1656; Mrs. Sarah Noyes d. in Newbury on Sept. 13, 1691.

James matriculated at Brasenose College, Oxford, on Aug. 22, 1627, but did not graduate, having been persuaded by his cousin, Mr. Thomas Parker, to help him teach the free school at Newbury in Berkshire and to continue his own education with him. When the *Mary and John* reached Boston in New England in May, 1634, on the voyage from Southampton, these two cousins and several other kinsmen, including James's brother Nicholas, were among the passengers. Parker and Noyes took the Freeman's Oath on Sept. 3, 1634, and in 1635 they joined in the settlement of Newbury on the tidal stream called Parker river, where they lived in close association and harmony, "two sincere servants of Christ" said Mr. Mather. Rev. Nicholas Noyes wrote that both were good singers and that his uncle James was "very learned in the tongues, in Greek excelled most and was much read in the Fathers."†

Mr. Noyes's will, made Oct. 17, 1656, gave to his wife while unmarried the ordering of his substance, she to take counsel of cousin Thomas Parker, brother Nicholas Noyes and William Gerrish. If she remarried these three were to determine portions of his wife and children. The estate inventoried at £597: 11: 6, the house with 7 acres of land and orchard being entered at £100, other real property £210, livestock £102, clothing £13: 6: 4 and books £30 (a large library for the period).‡

Mrs. Noyes cared for Mr. Parker during his years of blindness and feeble health until his death on April 24, 1677. By his will she was given all his Newbury property, except land in possession of Nicholas Noyes, and all arrears due for his ministry. All his estate in lands or money in Old England he gave to his nephews Mr. John and Mr. Benjamin Woodbridge. He named Mrs. Noyes executrix and her sons James and Moses executors.§

Sarah Noyes left a will dated Nov. 11, 1681, and her estate was valued at £1108.

- vi. A DAUGHTER; m. Thomas Kent of Upper Wallop, co. Hants, who was named "son-in-law" in her mother's will in 1655.
- 2. vii. NICHOLAS, b. about 1614.

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 220 Grey.

† *Magnalia Christi Americana*, supra, I: 436.

‡ *Essex Probate*, I: 245.

§ *Ibid.*, III: 133.



2. NICHOLAS<sup>2</sup> NOYES (*William*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Cholderton, co. Wilts, about 1614. In 1674 he gave his age as about 60.\* He married about 1641 Mary Cutting of Newbury who died before 1700. He died in Newbury on November 23, 1701.

What was evidently a family group of six, having decided to go to New England, took the Oath of Allegiance—John Woodbridge, George Brown, Nicholas Noyes and Richard Brown—on March 24, 1633/4, Thomas Parker and James Noyes on March 26, 1634—and all embarked on the *Mary and John* at Southampton, reaching Boston sometime in May, 1634. A year after their arrival they joined in the settlement of Newbury.

Rev. Nicholas Noyes, in his account of his uncle, Rev. James Noyes, told of the coming of Mr. Parker, Mr. Noyes and his younger brother Nicholas Noyes, a single man, adding “between which three was more than ordinary endearment of affection, which was broken but by death.”

Nicholas took the Freeman's Oath in Cambridge on May 17, 1637. On April 21, 1638, he was one of five men fined 2s. 6d. apiece for absence from Newbury town meeting after due warning. The meeting was called to order at eight o'clock in the morning! Two of the men (not Nicholas) had their fines remitted, having sufficient excuses.

It must have been very soon after this that Noyes sailed on a voyage to England, possibly to settle family affairs and to report on conditions in Massachusetts Bay. He returned to New England on the *Jonathan* which sailed from London, probably soon after April 12, 1639, and “came to Anchor in Boston Harbor.” Also on the *Jonathan* were Anthony Somerby of Newbury and Mr. Peter Noyes of Sudbury, who, having come over on the *Confidence* in 1638, aged 47, and found New England to his liking, had gone back to his home in Penton, near Andover, co. Hants, to fetch his family. Peter was doubtless a kinsman of Nicholas.†

When it was proposed to remove the inhabitants of Newbury from their first settlement on the Parker river to a new site nearer the Merrimac, Nicholas Noyes was a freeholder and a deputy “for the managing of those things that concern the ordering of the New Town” on December 7, 1642.

In 1650 Nicholas and four other men were before the court for saying that “the elders would transgress for a morsel of bread.”

\* Ipswich Deeds, 4: 187.

† Register, 32: 411.



He lost no prestige thereby for on September 30, 1651, at Ipswich he was sworn clerk of the Newbury market. In 1652 his wife was also in court, accused of wearing a silk hood and scarf, but was discharged on proof that her husband was worth over £200.

The town voted on November 29, 1652, that a school house be built and that £20 a year be appropriated for the schoolmaster, and Mr. Woodman, Richard Kent, jun., Lieut. Pike and Nicholas Noyes were named the committee to carry it out.

Thomas Noyes of Sudbury, son of Peter Noyes, had apparently settled in Newbury but returned to live in Sudbury before 1656 when he appointed his friends Mr. Nicholas Noyes, gentleman, and Robert Long, both of Newbury, his attorneys to let his house and lands.

Nicholas was appointed Commissioner to End Small Causes, or local justice, in 1657 and 1658. His most important service, however, was as deputy to the General Court in 1660 and in 1678 when on September 19 he was chosen by the town "to serve at the next session of the Court until it be ended," a special session having been called for October 2 at which the oath of allegiance to King Charles II was submitted and signed by the deputies; he served also in 1679, 1680 and 1680/1.

In the long and bitter controversy between Rev. Mr. Parker and Edward Woodman, Nicholas was one of Parker's chief supporters. He was chosen deacon of the First Parish of Newbury on March 20, 1683/4.

Sometime before his death his son Nicholas, the Salem parson, wrote of him as "through the mercy of God yet living, and hath of children, grandchildren and great grandchildren above one hundred."

Nicholas Noyes made his will on July 4, 1700, and it was proved on December 29, 1701. To the children of his son John, deceased, he left the meadow and upland they possessed [occupied] in his neck of land (except 20 acres next Henry Short's mill to be disposed of for £50 he [John] owes me) his heirs to pass and repass as formerly. If the meadow and upland are inventoried at more than their value in his son John's estate, the difference is to go to John's son Nicholas in addition to his portion. To his sons Mr. Nicholas Noyes of Salem and Cutting Noyes, 5s. each in addition to what has already been done for them. To his son Timothy, the housing and land he possesses [occupies], 3 acres of plow land, the large point of meadow and salt marsh in the neck



of land bounded by the mill river on three sides, half the marsh bought of Henry Jaques in the great marshes of Newbury, half the 20 acres of upland in his neck referred to, one fourth of his land now laid out in the upper woods in Newbury and one fourth of all his rights in undivided lands in Newbury, forever and to his heirs. To the children of his deceased son Thomas, £10 in good current pay when of age or sooner as his executor thinks. To his daughters Mary, wife of John French of Salisbury, £14; Hannah, wife of John Atkinson of Newbury, 5s.; Sarah, wife of Matthew Pettingill of Newbury, £15; Rachel, wife of James Jackman of Newbury, £15; all to be paid within four years of his decease, besides what had already been given them. To his daughter Abigail Noyes, all the linen, a bedstead with the furniture, the parlor during her life and the cellar room, but not to have the house room if she marries, 50s. a year during life (10s. in money or flax or wool, 40s. in provisions), the fruit of ten apple trees yearly if unmarried, a brass kettle, an iron pot, three platters and his tankard. To his son James, "my true and lawful heir," all housings, lands, goods and chattels not disposed of, he to pay all honest debts, especially £4 due to his brother Mr. Nicholas Noyes of Salem on account of Major Thomas Noyes of Newbury, Esq., also 20s. to the First Church of Newbury. Executor: his son James. Witnesses: Henry Short junr., Jonathan Emery, Joseph Knight, John Short and Henry Short. The estate was valued at £1531 by Thomas Noyes, Joseph Woodbridge and Henry Short, the real estate being worth £1160.\*

Children, born in Newbury:

- i. MARY, b. Oct. 15, 164(1); m. March 23, 1659, John French of Salisbury.
- ii. HANNAH, b. last of Oct. 1643; m. (1) May 14, 1663, Peter Cheney; m. (2) June 3, 1700, John Atkinson, Sr.
- iii. JOHN, b. Jan. 20, 1645; m. Nov. 23, 1668, Mary Poore; d. before 1700.
- iv. NICHOLAS; b. Dec. 22, 1647; d. unmarried Dec. 13, 1717. He graduated from Harvard, A.B., in 1667, and went to Haddam, Conn., where he was minister, and in King Philip's war acted as chaplain of the Connecticut regiment engaged in the Great Swamp fight, 1675. On Nov. 14, 1683, he was ordained at the First Church of Salem, acting as assistant to the aged Rev. John Higginson, and where he became a most virulent supporter of the witchcraft trials.†
- v. CUTTING, b. Sept. 23, 1649; m. Feb. 25, 1673, Elizabeth Knight, who d. Jan. 26, 1746, in her 92nd year; he d. Oct. 25, 1734, aged 85 years, 1 month, 2 days. A cordwainer by trade, he was a Captain in the

\* Essex Probate, 307: 233.

† Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, Vol. II, p. 239; *New England Historical and Genealogical Register*, 32: 345, where may be found a letter of attorney from his many heirs to his brothers Cutting and James Noyes.



militia, a deacon of Newbury First Parish and represented the town in the General Court 1709-1712.

His will, made July 16, 1730, proved Nov. 18, 1734, left a large estate to his wife Elizabeth, his sons John, Cutting and Joseph (executor), his daughters Elizabeth Pettingill, Bathsheba Pettin-gill and Mary Moulton, and his grandsons Jacob and Samuel Noyes.

- vi. SARAH, b. Sept. 13, 1651; d. Feb. 21, 1652.
- vii. SARAH, b. Aug. 22, 1653; m. April 13, 1674, Matthew Pettingill. (*See Pettingill.*)
- viii. TIMOTHY, b. June 23, 1655; m. Jan. 13, 1680, Mary Knight; d. Aug. 21, 1718, in his 63rd year (gravestone, Oldtown Cemetery).
- ix. JAMES, b. May 16, 1657; m. March 31, 1684, Hannah Knight who was living April 22, 1723, when he made his will, proved May 8, 1725. A distinguished citizen, he moved through the military ranks from Ensign to Colonel, and was Newbury's deputy to the General Court in 1717.  
His will names his wife Hannah, his sons Joseph, Nicholas, Nathan, Ephraim, Benjamin and James, his daughters Rebecca, wife of Joseph Knight, Hannah, wife of Benjamin Lunt, Lydia, wife of Joseph Dole, and Mary Noyes. His son Nicholas was the residuary legatee and executor. The estate was large, the real property valued at £2140 and the personalty at £640.\*
- x. ABIGAIL, b. Sept. 11, 1659; unmarried in June, 1700, but was in all probability the Mrs. Abigail Noyes who m. Simon French of Salisbury May 8, 1707, as his second wife. French was two years her senior.
- xi. RACHEL, b. March 20, 1660; wife of James Jackman in 1700.
- xii. THOMAS, b. June 20, 1663; m. Nov. 16, 1686, Sarah Knight; d. before Dec. 30, 1695.
- xiii. REBECCA, b. May 18, 1665; d. Dec. 1, 1683.

\* Essex Probate, 315: 223.



## VI

### CUTTING, OF NEWBURY







## CUTTING

Cutting is a very rare English surname, found almost exclusively in co. Suffolk. "The Cuttings are at present (1890) at home in Ipswich and its neighborhood."\* The name is said to have originated as a "pet-form" of Cuthbert which was, after the Conquest, a common given name in the north of England and the lowlands of Scotland.†

JOHN CUTTING was born about 1593, possibly in Ipswich, co. Suffolk. He gave his age as 63 in April, 1656. He married, probably about 1615, in England, Mary ———.‡ "Mr. Cutting" died in Newbury on November 20, 1659. Sometime before May, 1662, his widow, Mary Cutting, married John Miller. Mrs. Mary Miller died in Newbury on March 6, 1663/4. The identity of John Miller will be discussed later.

Cutting was a master mariner, and our first record of him shows him in command of the ship *Francis* of Ipswich, England, "bound for New England the last of Aprill, 1634." She sailed from Ipswich with some eighty passengers on board. At about the same time, "the last of April," the *Elizabeth* of Ipswich left her home port carrying over a hundred passengers, among whom were Richard Cutting, aged 11, traveling with his mother, Susan Kimball, wife of Henry Kimball, whom she had married in 1628 after the death of her first husband, Richard Cutting of Great Bromley, co. Suffolk. Also on the list, but not entered with the Kimballs, was William Cutting, aged 26.§ Judge Savage says that the *Francis* and the *Elizabeth* sailed on the same day and reached Boston on the same day. What became of William Cutting is not known, but young Richard grew up, married and had a family in Watertown.

Capt. Cutting, although he continued to follow the sea, decided to make New England his home, and brought over his wife and children, settling them in Watertown where between July 25, 1636, and June 26, 1637, he had three grants of land, the first being 60 acres in the First Division, the second 10 acres in the

\* *Homes of Family Names in Great Britain*, H. B. Guppy, London, 1890.

† *A Dictionary of British Surnames*, P. H. Reaney, London, 1958.

‡ One American genealogist thinks that Mary was that Mary Cutting named as a sister in the will of Susan Browne of Ipswich, co. Suffolk, made in 1626. Susan also left legacies to her mother Judith Warde, her sister Rebecca Warde and her brother Edward Warde, which makes it obvious that these sisters and brother were children of Edward Warde of Little Wratting, co. Suffolk, yeoman, who named them all and his wife Judith in his will of 1620. This constitutes a valuable clue, but is not proof. See *Genealogical Gleanings in England*, Henry F. Waters, Boston, 1901, p. 584.

§ *Planters of the Commonwealth*, Charles E. Banks, Boston, 1930.



Beaverbrook Plains and the third 10 acres in the Remote or Westpine Meadows. In 1644 he still held this land, and in addition a lot of 10½ acres of upland.\*

In 1637 Cutting was the master of another Ipswich ship, the *New Supply*, which sailed from New England to London, a passenger being James Brocke who entered a complaint against him in England.

Mary Cutting was quite able to manage her husband's affairs while he was at sea. From an unnamed place (probably Newbury) she wrote an undated (1639?) letter to the governor, addressing him as Right Worshipfull John Winthrop: "I have made bold to desire you to establish your promise in helping mee in an unexpected case which is this." She goes on to say that when living in England her husband bound a man to them for a term of eight years, brought him over this year and left him here to accompany her other seamen. While Capt. Cutting was in the Bay Capt. Thorneback, the servant's near kinsman, arrived from Virginia and talked with him about releasing the man, which Capt. Cutting would do if compensated. The servant, without her knowledge, had gone off with his goods in her shallop to the Bay (apparently after Capt. Cutting's departure) and she asks the governor to cause Capt. Thorneback either to pay for his time, £20 being little enough for three and a half years, or help in returning him. She adds that she had acquainted the Deputy Governor with the facts more at large.†

Probably having moved to Newbury by 1639 the Cuttings were surely there in 1641, when John and his son were about to sail to England. "John Cutten of Newberry in New England marriner and John Cutten the younger of the same marriner masters of the good ship *Desire* of Boston in New England doe bynd themselves to pay Lawrence Hazzard of London shipwright £30: 14: 6, to Robert Crispe of London marriner £9: 2: 0 for his 7 months service in the said ship, to Willm Wilbert of London marriner £17: 10: 0 upon the 10th day of May next or at the arrival of the said ship in England."‡

In 1642 Mr. John Cutting was a freeholder of Newbury and he was one of eight commissioners appointed to arrange the moving of the village from the Parker river to the Merrimac river.§ Before 1645, with other considerable grants, he was granted a farm

\* *Watertown Records*, Watertown, 1894, I: 3, 109.

† *Collections of the Massachusetts Historical Society*, 5th Series, I: 88.

‡ *Thomas Lechford's Note-Book*, American Antiquarian Society, Cambridge, 1885, p. 384.

§ *History of Newbury*, John J. Currier, Boston, 1902, p. 82.



of 200 acres, bounded by Falls river on the south, the common north, Mr. Greenleaf west, and Mr. Coleman east.\*

John Cutting, master of the *Advent* of Boston in 1647, was most probably the John Cutting in London in April when he witnessed John Hodge's power of attorney dealing with the disposal of John Harrison's house and land in Salisbury, New England.†

In 1648 Cutting bought a house and land in Charlestown and was a resident there in 1651, styled gentleman, and Mary Cutting was admitted to full communion in the Charlestown church in 1652. In 1655 Tristram Coffin testified that from five to seven years ago he heard Mrs. Cutting, as attorney for her husband who had gone to sea, bargain with Josiah Cobham and Richard Currier for two lots of meadow in Salisbury. In the same court Samuel Winsley, Sen., deposed that in this business he had gone to Charlestown to see Mr. Cutting and his wife.‡

In a long document prepared and signed by Mr. Anthony Somerby on June 21, 1651, the Newbury holdings of John Cutting were recorded. His farm granted to him by the town of Newbury, containing 200 acres of upland and meadow, he had sold to John Hull for £100. Apparently he also had 100 acres adjoining the farm which had originally been granted to Mr. Greenleaf who sold it to Mr. Percival Lowle who in turn sold to Cutting. By purchase and grant he held upland and meadow in lots running from 6 to 50 acres and a house lot with 6 acres which he had turned over to the town in exchange for a house lot of the same size on East Street, adjoining Thomas Hale's "by the nine lots."§

By 1656 or earlier the family had returned to Newbury as on April 1 of that year John Cutting of Newberry, mariner, master of *John's Adventure*, aged 63, deposed that Robert Hubbard and Emanuel Springfield and his wife had come as passengers on his ship to New England.||

The last record of Capt. Cutting while alive is dated March 29, 1659, when he was haled before the court at Ipswich, accused of "taking tobacco in the bell yard!" He was fined but the fine was remitted until the court should take further action.¶

John Cutting of Newbury made his will October 22, 1659, and

\* *Ibid.*, p. 64.

† Old Norfolk Records, *Essex Antiquarian*, I: 24.

‡ *Ibid.*, I: 178.

§ Ipswich Deeds, I: 86-88.

|| *New York Genealogical and Biographical Recorder*, 47: 115.

¶ *Records and Files*, II: 149.



it was proved March 27, 1660. To his wife Mary, executrix, he left all his lands, goods and chattels during her widowhood. If she should marry again "my said wife shall pay yearly afterwards during her natural life out of my lands fifteene pounds a year," that is to say to his daughter Mary wife of Nicholas Noyes £5 a year, to his daughter Sara Browne of Charlestown wife of James Browne £5 a year, to his grandchild Mary wife of Samuel Moody £5 a year, and also out of his stock 30s. apiece to every one of his grandchildren and great-grandchildren. After the death of his wife, to his daughter Mary Noyes that house and land now in the possession of Thomas Bloomfield, 50 or 55 acres, and after her [Mary Noyes's] death to her son Cutting Noyes. To his daughter Sara Browne "the house I now dwell in" with the 12 acres of upland it stands upon and  $\frac{3}{4}$  of the 20 acres of salt marsh purchased of Mr. Steven Dummer. To grandchild Mary Moody, the house and land in possession of John Davis, 6 acres of meadow in the Birchen meadows and  $\frac{1}{4}$  of the salt marsh, also all that parcel of arable land purchased of Steven Dummer, between the lands of Henry Short and John Knight, about 20 or 25 acres. The first year that Samuel and Mary Moody shall possess this land they shall pay to his daughter Sara Brown £40. If Mary Moody shall die without issue, what is given to her shall be divided between Mary Noyes and Sara Browne and their issue. Witnesses: Anthony Somerby, John Browne, Nicholas Wallington. The inventory was taken December 16, 1659, by William Gerrish and Edward Woodman. The total valuation was £737, a large estate for the time. The home place was worth £100 as was the house and land rented by John Davis, while the farm rented by Thomas Bloomfield was entered at £300. A great Bible, a small Bible and other books, £1 : 5 : 0 ; a silver spoon and cup and his clothing, £16.\*

Sometime before May, 1662, the widow Mary Cutting married John Miller, who, although not positively identified, would seem to have been Rev. John Miller whose wife Lydia had died in Boston on August 7, 1658. Miller, who matriculated at Caius and Gonville College, Cambridge, received his A.B. in 1627. Coming to New England he was at Dorchester in 1636, at Roxbury, at Rowley in 1639 and later at Yarmouth on Cape Cod and at Roxbury again. He seems to have preached where any temporary need existed but was not securely settled anywhere. He was in Groton when he died on June 12, 1663, his son John being named his administrator in the following July.

\* *Essex Probate*, I: 308.



Mary Miller granted to her daughter Sarah Browne on May 27, 1662, "the freehold that my husband Cutting had" and the share in Plum Island that belongs to it. This was done with the consent of her husband John Miller who signed the deed with her.\*

The will of Mary Miller, widow, was made November 26, 1663, and proved March 29, 1664. The document is somewhat damaged and illegible, but its sense is plain. "I giue and bequeath eleuen pounds due to me in Rent from Benjamin Roafe vnto my Daughter Sara the wife of James Browne as also foure Cowes that is in the possession of the said Benjamin Roafe vnto my said daughter Sara Browne and the ——— that is in Henry Tewksburyes hands I giue vnto Mary Moody the wife of Samuell Moody, the said Samuell paying to my aforesaid Daughter Sara Browne twenty shillings ——— two oxen that is in my son Nicholas Noyes his hands I giue to my said son Nicholas, prouided that he pay also to my said Daughter Sara Browne eight pounds out of the said oxen as also I giue my said Daughter Sara Browne thirty five shillings that Henry Tewksbury oweth vnto me and thirty shillings that Samuell moody oweth vnto me, and ten shillings that is behind of rent in the hands of John Davis and fifty shillings in the hands of Nicholas Noyes since last year I also giue vnto my said Daughter Sara Browne and a feather bed I giue also vnto her my said daughter also a silver spoone and the little ——— my daughter Mary the wife of Nicholas Noyes, and ——— Dram cup I giue vnto by Grandchild Mary Moody; and my linnen and cloathes & other goods left I dispose of to be deuided equally among them my two daughters ——— grandchild abouesaid as also I appoint my son James Browne to be the executor of this my last will and testament ——— my debts and funeral being discharged." Witnesses: Anthony Somerby, Henry Short. The inventory, containing no land, totaled £71. Her clothing was valued at the large sum of £20, and she had one silver spoon, a silver wine cup and a silver dram cup.†

#### Children:

- i. JOHN. John Cutten and John Cutten the younger, both of Newbury, were joint masters of the *Desire* of Boston in 1641, as stated in the account of the older man, and there can be little doubt that they were father and son. Only one other known record places the younger in New England. In the Essex County court of December, 1642, John Cutting, Jr., testified that process in the case of John Cutting v. Henry Sewell had been duly served.‡ It seems highly probable that he married and died soon thereafter, and that the

\* Essex Deeds, 4: 153.

† Essex Probate, I: 437.

‡ Records and Files, I: 45.



Mary Cutting who married (1) Samuel Moody in Newbury on Nov. 30, 1657, was his only child. Mary Moody was called granddaughter in the wills of Capt. John Cutting and of his widow Mary Miller, and one gains the impression that they had brought her up. Samuel Moody died April 4, 1675, and Mary married (2) Jan. 24, 1679, Daniel Lunt of Newbury. In 1698 Daniel Lunt conveyed his house and land to Cutting Noyes in trust for his wife Mary, and died Jan. 26, 1702/3. Noyes, as Mary's trustee, conveyed the property to her sons, Joseph and Benjamin Lunt, in 1716. Possibly she was the Mary Lunt who died in Newbury on Dec. 28, 1721.

- ? ii. JUDITH. Mr. Wyman in his scholarly study of the early families of Charlestown, Massachusetts,\* says that James Browne of that town married successively Judith and Sarah, daughters of Capt. John Cutting. That Browne married Sarah Cutting is certain but that his first wife, Judith, was the captain's daughter I strongly doubt. Of the several James Brownes in seventeenth-century Massachusetts Judge Savage says "the difficulty of discriminating between the many of this name, even by aid of wives and children, is insurmountable" and I willingly leave the attempt to do so to a Brown specialist.

It is my belief that James Browne, glazier, of Charlestown, married Judith, her surname not known, and had a son John born on Jan. 4, 1637, a son James born on Feb. 20, 1642, and buried Aug. 28, 1643,† and possibly other children; that Judith died and James Browne married Sarah Cutting before March 14, 1652, when Sarah Browne was admitted to the Charlestown church. According to James Browne's will, 1676, John Browne was his eldest son and had had his portion, and it is highly probable that he was that John Browne who married Mary Woodman on Feb. 20, 1660, in Newbury, where his father lived until 1664, and who named his first child, born Dec. 5, 1660, Judith, for his mother.

That any seventeenth-century magistrate would have married a man to his deceased wife's sister is very doubtful indeed. In the 1720's there is a case in point. Thomas Harris married at Oyster River, New Hampshire, on July 25, 1717, Sarah Duley. They moved to Scarborough about two years later and there Sarah died. By 1721 Sarah's sister Mary Duley was living with Harris in Scarborough, possibly caring for Sarah's child although none is recorded. Mary was in court for having illegitimate children in 1721 and 1723, and in the files of York County court for the session of July, 1724, there is a letter dated Dec. 1723 saying that Thomas Harris and his deceased wife's sister Mary Duley had been living together in one house and that "several children (were) born to her during her cohabitation with him"; that she had gone away but had now returned to him. It seems obvious that the law prevented their marriage.

Capt. Cutting's will of 1659 provides further evidence that Judith Browne was not his daughter. Not only does he fail to mention any deceased daughter or her children but, in providing for the final disposal of his substantial legacy to his granddaughter Mary (Cutting) Moody, he directs that, in case she should die without surviving issue, it should be divided between his daughters Mary Noyes and Sarah Browne and their issue, which would have cut off any children of a daughter Judith, had she existed.

- iii. MARY; m. about 1641 Nicholas Noyes. (*See Noyes.*)

- iv. SARAH; m. (1) James Browne of Charlestown, later of Newbury and

\* *Genealogies and Estates of Charlestown*, T. B. Wyman, Boston, 1879.

† *Register*, 4: 183.



Salem, who d. in 1676; m. (2) in Newbury on Nov. 29, 1677, William Healey of Watertown and Cambridge; m. (3) Dec. 3, 1685, Hugh March of Newbury.

With her first husband, James Browne, glazier, Sarah lived in Charlestown until after the birth of their son Abraham in 1660. They were in Newbury in 1662 when their daughter Mary was born and remained there until the birth of their last child, Martha, in 1667. Browne had bought a house and lot in Salem in 1664 from Christopher Waller and they occupied it in 1668.\*

James Browne of Salem made his will Jan. 29, 1674, and it was proved Nov. 29, 1676. To his wife Sarah he gave his dwelling house and outhousing and the ground adjoining in Salem for life. His eldest son John had had his portion given him formerly, but he is to recover that estate left by Henry Bright of Watertown "which is my proper right and due" in consideration of moneys lent to him or paid for him many years ago. Of what he recovered John is to have one-half and is to pay the other half to his [the testator's] wife Sarah. "Where as there are certain writings drawn between my said wife & my son James Browne, bearing date 10 march 1672: wherein on my wife's part all the housing and land lying in Newbury, given and bequeathed to my said wife by her father John Cutting deceased in his last will and testament, are made over to my said son James Browne and to his heirs forever, he on his part paying per annum to his mother so long as she lives so much as is expressed in said writing, and at her decease to pay thirty-five pounds for the use of my other children as is hereafter expressed which is my will with the mutual agreement of my wife."† To son Samuel, my dwelling house, outhousing and the ground belonging thereto, after his mother's decease, he paying £15 for the use of his [the testator's] daughters, Samuel to live with his mother until the age of twenty-one. To son Abraham, about 32 poles of land belonging to the dwelling house after his mother's decease, Abraham to be under his mother's care from the time he shall have served his apprenticeship until he comes to the age of twenty-one. To his wife Sarah, the rest of the ground beyond that given to Abraham, Abraham to pay at her decease four-fifths of the value thereof to the use of his four youngest sisters, Anna, Mary, Abigail and Martha. The £35 that James is to pay and the £15 that Samuel is to pay are to be divided among his five daughters Sarah Beasley, Anna, Mary, Abigail and Martha Browne. Residuary legatee and executrix: his wife Sarah. Overseers: Brother Nicholas Noyce and Hilliard Veren sen. Witnesses: Hilliard Veren Senr., Samuel Pickworth. Administration granted to James Browne, jr., son of Mr. James Browne, only male heir of his grandfather Mr. James Browne late of Salem, deceased, Sarah Browne the executrix having died and Samuel Browne having died intestate, Dec. 1, 1707.‡

With her second husband, William Healey, Sarah lived in Cambridge. She was doubtless the Cambridge school-dame, goodwife Heley, who in the educational census of March 30, 1680, was listed as having "at present but nine scholars." In 1682 Abraham Browne sold Salem land with the consent of his mother Sarah Healey. William Healey died Nov. 28, 1683.

For an account of her last husband, Hugh March of Newbury, see the March chapter in this book.

\* *History of Salem*, Sidney Perley, II: 420.

† Modern spelling.

‡ *Essex Probate*, III: 108.







VII

ALLEN, OF SALISBURY







## ALLEN

Alan is said to have been the name of an obscure Breton saint and from Brittany it was imported into England by the many Breton followers of the Conqueror and his immediate successors. Obviously it is from this Christian name that the surname Allen derives. While common in England and Scotland, Allen became much more so in New England where in 1790 it held sixth place.

1. WILLIAM ALLEN, who appears in Salisbury, Massachusetts, in 1639, was probably a very young man at the time of his emigration and, like most of the early settlers of Salisbury, he may have lived first in one of the older communities such as Newbury, across the Merrimac river, drawn to the new settlement by his marriage to Ann Goodale which must have taken place early in 1639. There is no documentary evidence of his age, but we can suppose that he was born about 1615. He lived in Salisbury until his death on June 18, 1686. His wife Ann died "about ye last of May," 1678, and he married secondly Alice whose maiden name is not known but who had had two former husbands, John Roper and John Dickinson. She died, Allen's widow, on April 1, 1687.\*

Allen participated in the first division of Salisbury land in 1639 when the town was called Colchester, and in that of 1640 when it had become Salisbury. By trade he was a house carpenter, and, as he consistently signed documents by mark, it is probable that he could not write. He participated when the town divided the mowing of beach lots in 1654, and in 1657 he bought lot No. 35 of Mr. Hall's farm, which Hall had sold to the town, for £1:18:2. His name appears on several church lists and petitions. He also bought and sold several small planting lots, ox commons, etc., between 1650 and 1667.

Allen was sworn constable of Salisbury on April 9, 1650, and was on the Grand Jury in the Salisbury Court of December 2, 1666.

In 1677 Allen was twice in court. On July 4 he complained that Sarah Taylor, his servant, had departed in a disorderly way, accusing his wife of beating her cruelly. The court ordered Sarah's mother to place her in some godly family and in the meantime Sarah was "to refrain from the company of Goodwife Houldredge

\* *Essex Antiquarian*, III: 17; *Old Families of Salisbury and Amesbury*, David W. Hoyt, Providence, R. I., 1897.



and Sarah Buswell." In October Allen and his son Jeremy, then aged 19, were sued by Joseph Greeley to recover a horse which Jeremy had taken without Greeley's knowledge. Greeley won the case and Allen was ordered to return the horse within one month, if it was sound and well. If it was not, Greeley was to recover £5 in corn or neat cattle.\*

William Allen of Salisbury, Senior, made his will "the sixteenth day of the Second mo. called april," 1674. To Anne, his wife, he gave his house, yards, pasture, tillage and meadow ground, his land called Pine hill and five cow commons, during her widowhood, with all the profits and produce thereof. To his son John Allen, "to whom I have given a Considerable Estate heretofore both in lands by Deed of Gift and otherwise," £39 now in the hands of his son George Hewes, being the remainder of his part of the price of the bark *Salisbury* which his son Hewes sold. To his son William Allen, his tract of land in Salisbury between the lands of John Ilsly and Nathaniel Eastman, his meadow sometime John Hues', his meadow called Higgly Piggly, his 90 acres lying about the mill next Samuel Fellowes' land and butting on Powaw river, and four cow commons. To his son Benjamin Allen, all his right to upland and meadow in Haul's farm whether in the right of his father or brother Goodale, his parcel of meadow in Haul's farm and six acres called a cow common lot. To his son Joseph Allen, his share, 100 acres, of land laid out above the mill and his beach lot of meadow lying between Will Osgood's and his son Hubbard's land. To his son Richard Allen, one-half of his upland, meadow and common rights, which is six commons, in Haverhill. To his son Jeremiah, the housing, lands and commons previously given to his wife, after her marriage or death, he to abide with his mother until of age or apprenticed. To his daughter Abigail Wheeler, that part of his planting lot and all the housing on it that she liveth in and three quarters of an acre of land joining to it that he had purchased from his father Goodale. To his daughter Hannah Ayers, £30. To his daughter Mary Hues, beside the cows, sheep and other things formerly given her, his planting lot of six acres which was Richard North's and his island called Ware island by the town creek. To his daughter Martha Hubbard, beside all formerly given to her, £5. To his wife, all household goods, debts, cattle and other estate not formerly disposed of, and she is to be sole executrix. Overseers: his respected brethren and friends Leiftenent Philip Chalice and

\* *Records and Files*, VI: 340.



Ensigne William Buswell, to whom, as a token of his love, 20s. apiece. Witnesses: Chalice and Buswell.\*

In Boston on July 22, 1686, Samuel ffelos [Fellows] and William Buswell testified that they saw William Allen sign, seal and publish his will, and they showed an instrument containing "a perfect agreement" of the other children with Jeremiah Allen, and administration was granted to Jeremiah.† The inventory was in the amount of £380:17:0.‡

Widow Alice Allen of Salisbury made her will on March 24 and it was proved April 20, 1687. Her legatees were her Roper children and grandchildren, and her stepson Benjamin Allen and his wife Rachel were witnesses.

#### Children, born in Salisbury:

- i. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 4, 1639/40; m. about 1659 Henry Wheeler of Salisbury; mariner. She was a widow, living in Boston, in 1696.
- ii. HANNAH, b. June 17, 1642; m. Nov. 1, 1659 Peter Ayer of Haverhill who was a representative at the General Court in 1683, 1685, 1689, 1690 and d. in Boston on Jan. 2 or 3, 1698/9, his wife surviving.
- iii. MARY, b. July 29, 1644; m. George Hewes of Salisbury, mariner; living in 1687 in Salisbury.
- iv. MARTHA, b. in 1646; m. before June 8, 1666, Richard Hubbard of Salisbury; d. Oct. 4, 1718. Both of them signed the petition in favor of Mary Bradbury, accused of witchcraft, in 1692.
- v. JOHN, b. Oct. 9, 1648; m. Aug. 24, 1674, Mary Andros, widow of Jedediah Andros and daughter of Major Robert Pike; she d. April 28, 1695; he d. Feb. 27, 1696/7. He was called planter, mariner and vintner. He took the Oath of Allegiance in 1677 but did not become a Freeman until 1690. In 1682, about to go on a voyage, John Allen of Salisbury, mariner, appointed his wife Mary his attorney. When Major Pike gave land to his seven children in 1687 he called this son-in-law Lieut. John Allen, which makes it highly probable that he was the Lieut. John Allen who was wounded in a fight with French and Indians at Maquoit, on Casco Bay, in July or August, 1691. He had previously seen slight military service for on Aug. 14, 1689, Salisbury sent out scouts, including John and William Allen, "to rang about ye scirts of ye town: dayly until farther order be taken."§ He and his wife signed the Bradbury petition, but he was a witness against Susanna Martin, accused of witchcraft and hanged in 1692. He made a will on June 30, 1691, and it was proved April 14, 1697, but William Allen and Jarvis Ring were appointed administrators in 1698.
- vi. WILLIAM, b. Oct. 2, 1650; m. July 5, 1674, Mary Harris; d. May 10, 1700; she d. Jan. 23, 1720/1, in Greenland, New Hampshire. He took the Oath of Allegiance in 1677 and became a Freeman in 1690. He signed the Bradbury petition in 1692. Mrs. Mary Allen, widow of Mr. William Allen of Salisbury, was appointed administratrix on June 3, 1700, and she entered an inventory, in which he is called

\* Suffolk Probate, 11: 10-12.

† *Ibid.*, 11: 13.

‡ *Ibid.*, 9: 296.

§ *Records and Files*, VII: 282.



Ensign Allen, in the large amount of £618. His clothing, including beaver hat, was worth £19 and he owned plate valued at £6: 7: 0.\*

- vii. BENJAMIN, b. about 1652; m. (1) Sept. 3, 1686, Rachel Wheeler, widow of Henry Wheeler and probably daughter of Philip Squire of Boston; she d. May 5, 1694; m. (2) Nov. 13, 1695, Hopestill Leonard of Rehoboth to which town he moved and where he d. Sept. 3, 1723. He was a blacksmith by trade. He was possibly the Benjamin Allen who was a soldier in King Philip's War in 1675 and 1676, although Judge Savage found a Benjamin Allen in Groton in 1674 who is also a possibility. He became a Freeman in 1690, and he and his wife Rachel signed the Bradbury petition in 1692.
- 2. viii. JOSEPH, b. Oct. 13, 1653.
  - ix. RICHARD, b. Nov. 8, 1655; d. June 8, 1678, unmarried. His sisters Martha Hubbard and Mary Hewes and his brother Jeremy Allen testified on Oct. 8, 1678, that they did hear their brother Richard declare that he "did will and bequeath unto his sister Mary Hewes the bigger or better part of his whole estate" and the other part to his brethren Joseph and Jeremiah, to be equally divided between them. A chest and what was in it which then stood in the house of his brother Peter Ayers, he bequeathed to Samuel Ayers, Peter's son, in Haverhill. Administration was granted to his brother Joseph Allen on Oct. 8, 1678, and an inventory of £117 was entered.†
  - x. RUTH, b. Feb. 19, 1657/8; not mentioned in father's will.
  - xi. JEREMIAH, b. Feb. 17, 1658/9; m. (1) about 1686 Ann Bradbury who d. Jan. 26, 1732/3; m. (2) Nov. 20, 1735, Hannah Walker who d., his widow, Oct. 12, 1753; he d. July 20, 1738. His will was dated Feb. 14 and proved Sept. 4, 1738.

2. CAPT. JOSEPH<sup>2</sup> ALLEN (*William*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Salisbury on October 13, 1653. He married (1) in Gloucester on July 29, 1680, Rachel Griggs who died in Gloucester on April 26, 1684. He married (2) in Gloucester on November 20, 1684, Rose Howard. He died in Gloucester on October 6, 1724, aged 71, and his widow, Rose, died three weeks later on October 27, 1724.‡

By trade Allen was a blacksmith. Before his first marriage he lived in Salisbury, buying land in Amesbury in 1674, when he was twenty-one. After his marriage he moved to Gloucester, his children being recorded there from 1681.

Capt. Joseph Allen of Gloucester made his will on June 24, 1724, and it was proved on October 20 of that year. The legacies to his children are preceded by the clause "besides what I have already done for him," and all legacies of Province bills of credit are followed by the phrase "or in stock equivalent thereto." To his son Joseph, £25 in Province bills of credit, and a gold ring. To his son Thomas, £15 in Province bills of credit. To his son John, £30 in Province bills of credit. To daughter Anna, £15 in

\* Essex Probate, 307: 35, 301.

† Essex Probate Files, docket 493; Hampton Quarterly Court Records, vol. 2, leaf 64.

‡ See Hayward, p. 111.



Province bills of credit. To daughter Rose, £60 in Province bills of credit, and "in case shee never marrieth then shee shall have Liberty to Abide in the Eastern Chamber of my Dwelling House During her Life." To his grandchild Jeremiah, £5 in Province bills of credit, in case he lives to be twenty-one. To his wife Rose, one-third of his real and personal estate, and, if that is not sufficient support, she shall have 20s. a year out of the remaining two-thirds, as long as she remains his widow. Remainder to his two youngest sons, Samuel and Zerubbabel, who are named executors. Witnesses: John White, Thomas Witham, Nymphas Stacy.\*

Children, by first wife, born in Gloucester:

- i. JOSEPH, b. June 2, 1681; m. Jan. 1707, Mary Coit; d. April 6, 1750, aged 68; she d. Sept. 12, 1777. First a mariner but after 1720 a merchant, he gained wealth and much landed property. He had eight negro slaves. Latterly he was styled "gentleman" and finally "esquire." Of his eleven children his son, Col. William Allen, was an early settler of New Gloucester, Maine, and daughters made good matches with Capt. John Stevens, Capt. William Stevens, Capt. William Ellery, Rev. Aaron Smith, Rev. John Rogers and Col. Thomas Marshall.
- ii. JEREMIAH, b. Dec. 12, d. Dec. 22, 1682.
- iii. RACHEL, b. April 17, 1684; not living in 1724.

By second wife:

- iv. SOLOMON, b. Sept. 22, 1685; d. April 29, 1686.
- v. BENJAMIN, b. Jan. 23, 1687; d. June 26, 1688.
- vi. A son, b. and d. Sept. 19, 1688.
- vii. THOMAS, b. Nov. 14, 1689; m. (1) Feb. 8, 1711, Elizabeth Coit who d. July 15, 1756; m. (2) Jemima (Haskell) Davis July 8, 1758. Ten children. His son Jeremiah, a student at Harvard College, died of a fever in Newbury Aug. 23, 1723, aged 20.
- viii. ANNA, b. Feb. 12, 1691; living in 1724, and probably married.
- ix. JOHN, b. April 18, 1692; m., int. Dec. 16, 1716, Eunice Stone of Beverly. His estate was administered in 1739 and his widow was living in 1746.
- x. ROSE, b. July 7, 1694; m., int. Dec. 11, 1725, Thomas Lee.
- xi. WILLIAM, b. Nov. 26, 1696; d. Jan. 10, 1697.
- xii. MARY (twin), b. Nov. (Oct.?) 6, d. Oct. 7, 1697.
- xiii. PATIENCE (twin), b. Nov. (Oct.?) 6, d. Oct. 9, 1697.
- xiv. JEREMIAH, b. Nov. 15, 1698; lost at sea Oct. 1716, aged 17.
3. xv. SAMUEL, b. March 9, 1701.
- xvi. ZERUBBABEL, b. Feb. 26, 1702/3; m. July 2, 1728, Lydia Parsons. Administration on his estate was granted June 4, 1750. His widow m. secondly John Low of Gloucester.
- xvii. MARY, b. Jan. 9, 1705/6; d. Dec. 10, 1706.

3. SAMUEL<sup>3</sup> ALLEN (*Joseph*,<sup>2</sup> *William*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Gloucester on March 9, 1701. He married (1) on January 26, 1726/7,

\* Essex Probate, 315: 135-136.



Mary March of Newbury who died there on April 17, 1735. He married (2) September 5, 1735, Hannah Godfrey of Newbury. He died in Billerica between February 13 and March 20, 1775, his wife Hannah surviving, but the dates of his and her deaths are not of record.

During his first marriage Allen lived in Newbury, but after his second marriage he moved to Manchester about 1737 and continued there until about 1763 when he settled in Billerica. He was called yeoman and trader in Newbury, and later, in Manchester, merchant, but when he made his will in Billerica he was yeoman again.

In Manchester there lived a prolific Allen family descended from another William Allen, an early immigrant. The Manchester town clerk very carefully differentiated the three Samuel Allens who were in the town in 1737. Samuel Allen who was born in 1663 was "Senior," his son Samuel Allen, born in 1692, was "Junior," and our Samuel Allen from Newbury, who was born in 1701, was "3<sup>d</sup>." Samuel "Senior" died in 1744, when Samuel "Junior" became "Senior" and Samuel "3<sup>d</sup>" became "Junior." Only once did the clerk make a slip. In 1742 when recording the birth of Michael, son of Samuel and Hannah, he made the father "Junior" when he was still "3<sup>d</sup>." When Thomas, the next child of Samuel and Hannah, was born in 1744, the town clerk called the father "Junior" correctly while the church record still called him 3<sup>d</sup>.

Samuel Allen of Billerica, yeoman, made his will on February 13, 1775. His widow, Hannah Allen, signed a statement on March 20, that she was fully satisfied with the provision made for her, and the will was proved on March 21, 1775. To his wife Hannah he left the use of the east part of his dwelling house, all his land on the east side of the great road, two cows, a horse and a chaise and one-third part of his personal estate, during her widowhood, she to maintain Sarah Godfrey during the same term. To his sons Thomas and Jeremiah Allen, the remaining part of his personal estate, to be equally divided between them. To his daughter Abigail Lunt, £2 to be paid by Thomas and Jeremiah jointly within one year of his death. To his daughter Dorcas Parsons, £2. To his two grandchildren Sarah and Mary Allen, children of his late son Samuel Allen, deceased, £3 to each when eighteen years of age. To his son Thomas, the easterly part of the land of which his wife is to have the improvement when her right shall cease and also one-third of the apples that shall yearly grow in the orchard behind his house for ten years after his decease. To his son Jeremiah, the



easterly part of the dwelling house together with the remainder of the land on the east side of the country road after his wife's right shall cease, he to maintain the said Sarah Godfrey during her whole life if she shall survive his wife.\* Executor: his son Jeremiah. Witnesses: Joshua Abbot, Timothy Danforth, Ebenezer Bridge.†

Children, by first wife, born in Newbury:

- i. JOHN, b. April 6, d. May 4, 1728.
- ii. MARY, b. May 27, d. Sept. 16, 1729.
- iii. ANNE, b. Aug. 17, d. Sept. 16, 1730.
- iv. SAMUEL, b. Nov. 18, 1731; d. young.
- v. ABIGAIL, b. Jan. 1, 1733; m. (1) Nov. 21, 1751, Josiah Lunt in Newbury; m. (2) in Newbury, Jan. 31, 1764, Henry Lunt. (*See Lunt.*)

By second wife, all recorded in Manchester:

- vi. SAMUEL, b. June 1, 1737, in Newbury, son of Samuel Allen 3d and Hannah; m., int. Nov. 10, 1759, Sally Goodrich of Newbury; lived in Gloucester and Billerica; d. in Halifax in 1768. Two children, Sarah and Mary Allen, mentioned in their grandfather's will.
- vii. JOSEPH, b. Nov. 29, 1738, son of Samuel Allen 3d and Hannah; not in father's will.
- viii. DORCAS, b. July 31, 1740, daughter of Samuel Allen 3d and Hannah; m. in Gloucester May 13, 1762, Daniel Parsons.
- ix. MICHAEL, b. Aug. 18, 1742, son of Samuel Allen, Jr. (*sic*) and Hannah; not in father's will.
- x. THOMAS, b. [Ju]ne 7, 1744, son of Samuel Allen, Jr. and Hannah in town record, but son of Samuel 3d and Hannah in church record; m. Oct. 13, 1768, Abigail Harvey of Cape Ann; lived in Billerica.
- xi. MARY, b. March 12, 1745/6, daughter of Samuel Allen, Jr., merchant, and Hannah; not in father's will.
- xii. ZADOCK, b. Feb. 23, 1748/9, son of Samuel Allen, Jr. and Hannah; not in father's will.
- xiii. ANNA, b. Sept. 28, 1750, daughter of Samuel Allen, Jr., and Hannah; d. Oct., 1750, aged 1 month.
- xiv. ZERUBBABEL (twin), bapt. Feb. 2, 1752, son of Samuel Allen, Jr., and Hannah; d. Feb. 21, 1752, aged 3 weeks.
- xv. JEREMIAH (twin), bapt. Feb. 2, 1752, son of Samuel Allen, Jr., and Hannah; m. July 4, 1776, Abigail Rogers who d. March 9, 1833, aged 77; lived in Billerica; d. Oct. 28, 1837, aged 86.
- xvi. ANNA, b. Sept. 18, 1757, daughter of Samuel Allen, Jr. and Hannah; a child of "Merchant" Allen d. in Manchester Aug. 24, 1759, aged 2 years.

\* Sarah Godfrey was presumably Samuel Allen's sister-in-law, daughter of Peter and Hannah Godfrey, born in Newbury on December 16, 1715.

† Middlesex Probate, No. 355.







VIII

GOODALE, OF co. NORFOLK, ENGLAND  
AND SALISBURY







## GOODALE

Goodale is supposed, with high probability, to be a nickname applied to the maker or seller of good ale—a brewer or tavern-keeper.

1. JOHN GOODALE or GOODALL, a wealthy chandler, lived at Great Yarmouth, the famous port of the herring fishery in county Norfolk, from about 1613 until his death in 1625. His earlier life had been spent in the small market town of Downham, sometimes called Downham Market, still in Norfolk but in the far western end of the county and a few miles south of King's Lynn. Although it is not yet fully proven, he was probably a son of Thomas Goodale, "the elder," and a nephew of Richard Goodale, a tallow chandler of Downham Market who made on July 12, 1587, a will which was proved October 3, 1588.

Richard Goodale, after directing that he be buried in the churchyard at Downham and making a bequest to the poor of the parish, left 40s. apiece to four boys who were not yet twenty-one years old, Robert Goodale son of Thomas Goodale the elder, Richard Goodale son of John Goodale, and Thomas and William Goodale, sons of Thomas Goodale the younger. To John Goodale, son of Thomas Goodale the elder, he left a messuage, bought from Richard Danbye, in Downham Market upon condition that he pay to Richard Goodale the £9 bequeathed to him by John Goodale his father. He named John Goodale, "my nephew," his residuary legatee and executor. Witnesses: Fraunces Parlett, William Lyffen, William Parlett.\*

From his will, Richard Goodale seems to have been an old bachelor or a childless widower, and presumably all five of the boys were his nephews. As John Goodale mentioned in his own will in 1625 a brother Robert and a cousin Richard, the identification seems fairly certain, and we can presume still further that John had been his uncle's apprentice and later his partner in the chandlery business.

John Goodale, who must have been born about 1563, married in Downham on September 21, 1588, Bridget Portler who bore him seven children and was buried in Downham on November 24, 1607. His second wife, whom he married before 1610, was a young widow, Elizabeth (Parlett) Taylor, who brought two Taylor children, Peter and Susan, into the Goodale household and added nine new Goodales. The name of her Taylor husband has not been

\* Norwich Consistory Court.



discovered and the two children were not baptized at Downham. "Mr. John Goodale" was buried at Great Yarmouth on July 7, 1625.

The Portlers were a yeoman family centered in Stradsett, a parish two or three miles east of Downham, but their wills do not serve to make a connected pedigree and Bridget Portler is not mentioned. The Parletts were also from Stradsett, in the process of rising from the yeomanry to the gentry. They were related to the Portlers as their wills show, but an examination of nine of these fails to identify Elizabeth (Parlett) (Taylor) Goodale. From Goodale's will it appears that she had a brother John Parlett of Stradsett who had children Nicodemus and Elizabeth. Goodale also calls William Parlett, senior, of Downham, draper, his cousin and names him his executor. The head of the Parlett family in the late sixteenth century was Thomas Parlett of King's Lynn, who, although he called himself a yeoman in his will in 1593, was lord of the manor of Stradsett *alias* West Derham and owned the rectory and advowson of the parish, which he left to his son Francis. When Francis Parlett passed this property on to his son Edmund in 1624, he was a gentleman.\* Thomas Parlett had another son, William, who was at Caius College, Cambridge, in 1568, and whose grandson, Gregory Parlett of Downham, gentleman, entered the family pedigree and arms in the Visitation of Norfolk in 1664. The Parletts bore *Ermine*, a parrot proper.†

The will of John Goodall of Great Yarmouth, chandler, was made June 25, 1625, and proved Sept. 24, 1625, by Elizabeth Goodall, executrix, with power reserved to John Goodall, the son, executor. After the usual religious preliminaries he left 40s. to the poor of Yarmouth and 40s. to the poor of Downham. To Richard Goodall, my eldest son by my first wife, *if now living*, £6 a year for life, on condition that if I die before I have surrendered my copyholds he shall do all necessary acts, otherwise this legacy to be void; also he is not to part with the said annuity. In default of payment he is to have power to distrain on my lands at Ormesby and Scrouthy until it is paid. Further I give him £10 when he is 35 years of age. To my daughter Rebecca £4 a year on the same conditions, and £10 at 35 years of age, if alive, or before, if my executors please, or at her marriage if with the consent of her mother. To my now wife Elizabeth all my houses and lands in Norfolk, Lincolnshire or elsewhere, free and copyhold, until the children I had by her attain the age of 21, she to keep the premises in good repair and educate and maintain the children. To Peter Taylor, my wife's son, £20 at 22 years of age. To Susan Taylor, sister of the said Peter, £20 at 22 years of age. To John Goodall, my eldest son by this wife, at 21 years of age, all lands, houses, fish-houses etc. at Yarmouth and lands etc. in Ormesby, Scrouthy, Potter Heigham or near thereto, provided that when he has them he shall pay his brother

\* Thomas Parlett's will is in the Norwich Archdeaconry Court and Francis Parlett's in the Norwich Consistory Court.

† *Norfolk Record Society*, V: 156.



Richard and his sister Rebecca their yearly portions. To Christopher Goodall, my son, lands and houses in Downham Market, Denver, Bexwell and Wimbotsham at 21 years of age, and also £20. To Joseph Goodall, my son, all lands and houses in Wybberton, Boston and Frampton in Lincolnshire at 21 years of age, and also £20. To Mordechaus Goodall, my youngest son, the houses and lands of Edward Atfen in Runham and Philbie which are mortgaged to Mordechaus on condition for payment of certain money to him, if the said Edward makes forfeiture of them, and also £100 at 21 years of age. If Atfen shall redeem the said lands then my executors are to take the money and make it up to £200 and put it out at 7% for the benefit of my child Mordechaus till he attains the age of 21, then the £200 to be paid him. To Elizabeth Goodall, my daughter, £100 at 21 years of age or at marriage, if to the liking of her mother and her brother John. To Marie Goodall, my youngest daughter, £100 at 21 years of age or at marriage, and when she is 12 the money is to be put out at 6% for her use until she is 21. If either daughter die, the survivor is to be her heir. If my son John die under age and without issue, then all given to him is to go to his brother Christopher, and gifts to Christopher to go to Joseph, and gifts to Joseph to go to Mordechaus and gifts to Mordechaus to be equally divided between the brothers, my children by this wife. If Christopher die under age, then Joseph is to have his lands, gifts to Joseph are to go to Mordechaus and gifts to Mordechaus are to go to the former brothers then living. To my cousin Richard Goodall's son of Lynn, 40s. at the age of 21. To Robert Goodall of this town, my brother Robert's son, 40s. at 21. To Mr. George Hardware senior of this town, my loving friend, 20s. To my cousin William Parlett senior of Downham, my cloth gown lined with lamb skins. To John Preste my godson and son to Robert Preste, late of Downham, 20s. at the age of 21. To my maid Marie Underwood, 6s. 8d. To John Searles senior of this town, for remembrance of our loves, 20s. To Frances Marston, my daughter, wife of William Marston, late of Martham, (in lieu of £55, the residue of £65 which her husband gave me to employ for his wife and children, being part of the money I gave her in marriage, she being under age, and then did promise to insure her an interest in his lands, which he performed not, but sold them away and spent all but this money given to me) £5 a year while she lives and for a year after her death. To William her husband, £10. To John Marston, his son, at 21, if his mother be not living, £20; if she be living to be paid a year after her death, if he be 21. To Marye Maston, at 21 after her mother's decease, £10. To Elizabeth Maston, another of her daughters, at 18, if her mother is not alive, £10. If any of these daughters die, her legacy is to go to the survivor. If my wife remarry before my son John is 21, she is to give bond for £1000 for these payments. To my friend Thomas Williams of Norwich, tailor, 40s. and to his wife a gold ring worth 10s. at least. To Clement Eade's wife of Monslye, 10s. To Richard Goodall my son's two children, 40s. each at 21. To Edward Atfen of Runham, 20s. To John Moneby of Downham, my old servant, 40s. To John Parlett's children of Stradgesett, my wife's brother, 20s. each at 21, that is Nicodemus Parlett and Elizabeth Parlett. To Richard Nuttings of Wilberton and his wife, 20s. apiece. Residue to my wife Elizabeth and my son John, and they to be my executors. My well-regarded friend and loving kinsman William Parlett senior of Downham Market, draper, to be supervisor, and I give him my best gown and my best gold ring or £5. Witnesses: John Searles, Edward Coze, Samuel Bowles, Francis Parkins.\*

Mrs. Goodale's daughter Susan Taylor married about 1634 Abraham Topham who was admitted a freeman of Great Yarmouth in 1627 having served his apprenticeship with Richard

\* Norwich Archdeaconry Court, Register 1624-5, f. 383.



Elwyn.\* In 1637 he himself freed an apprentice, William Brabon, and on May 10 of that year Abraham Toppan, cooper, aged 31, his wife Susan, aged 30, their children Peter and Elizabeth, and a maid servant Anne Goodin, were examined by the authorities as a preliminary to sailing for New England. Mrs. Goodale was still in Great Yarmouth in 1637 when she, as Elizabeth Goodall, widow of John Goodall of Yarmouth, and Richard Goodall, his son, were defendants in a Chancery suit brought against them by Henry Searles. Searles was son and heir to John Searles, late of Yarmouth, beer-brewer, who had been a legatee in and witness to the will of John Goodale.† Possibly Mrs. Goodale and her daughter Elizabeth Goodale had planned to go with the Toppans but were delayed by this suit, for they were not in the list of the *Mary Ann* on which the Toppans sailed. They followed soon afterward, however, and joined the Toppans at Newbury in Massachusetts Bay, where Elizabeth Goodale, the daughter, married John Lowle about 1640.

Mrs. Elizabeth Goodale died in Newbury on April 8, 1647. Temporary administrators were appointed for her estate of about £221, but, upon the petition of Abraham and Susan Toppan and Elizabeth Lowle, whose husband had died, they were supplanted by the Toppans and Mrs. Lowle, liberty being reserved to John Goodall to challenge the appointment within three years. John Goodall, Mrs. Goodall's son, did not come to New England, however, and on May 27, 1652, the court ordered the grant of administration to be entered on the records.‡

#### Children, by first wife, baptized at Downham:

- i. FRANCES, bapt. Jan. 28, 1589/90; m. William Marston of Martham, co. Norfolk; mentioned with her husband and three children, John, Mary and Elizabeth Marston, in her father's will; buried at Hemsby, co. Norfolk, Aug. 3, 1652.§
- ii. ELLEN, bapt. April 28, 1591; not mentioned in her father's will.
- iii. JOHN, bapt. March 10, 1592/3; buried at Downham May 31, 1593.
2. iv. RICHARD, bapt. July 29, 1594.
- v. THOMAS, bapt. Nov. 25, 1596; buried Dec. 10, 1596, at Downham.
- vi. REBECCA, bapt. July 2, 1598; m. in Yarmouth June 21, 1626, Walter Moorefleete, widower.
- vii. ELIZABETH; buried Jan. 2, 1602/3, at Downham.

#### By second wife:

- viii. JOHN, bapt. Nov. 11, 1610, at Downham; living in England when his mother died in 1647.
- ix. CHRISTOPHER, bapt. Dec. 17, 1611, at Downham; living in 1625.

\* Great Yarmouth Freeman's Roll.

† Chancery Pro., Charles I, S. 2/32.

‡ *Probate Records of Essex County*, I: 65.

§ See *Marston English Ancestry*, Mary Lovering Holman, 1929, p. 35.



- x. ELIZABETH, bapt. June 5, 1614, at Yarmouth; emigrated to New England with her mother; m. John Lowle of Newbury; her will dated 17: 1: 1650 mentions her daughter Elizabeth and son Benjamin Lowle, her sister Tappan, and her brethren Abraham Tappan, Richard Lowle, Thomas Millerd and William Gerrish, the two latter being husbands of her Lowle sisters-in-law.
- xi. THOMAS, bapt. March 29, 1616, at Yarmouth; not mentioned in his father's will.
- xii. JOSEPH (twin), bapt. April 15, 1618, at Yarmouth; living in 1625.
- xiii. HESTER (twin), bapt. April 15, 1618, at Yarmouth; not mentioned in her father's will.
- xiv. BENJAMIN (twin), bapt. Oct. 11, 1620, at Yarmouth; not mentioned in his father's will.
- xv. MORDECHAUS (twin), bapt. Oct. 11, 1620, at Yarmouth; living in 1625.
- xvi. MARY, bapt. Feb. 12, 1622/3, at Yarmouth; buried Aug. 20, 1625, at Yarmouth.

2. RICHARD<sup>2</sup> GOODALE (*John*<sup>1</sup>) was baptized in Downham Market, co. Norfolk, England, on July 29, 1594. He married about 1615 Dorothy ——— who emigrated with him to New England and died in Salisbury on January 27, 1664/5. He survived until September 16, 1666.

When John Goodale made his will in 1625 his son Richard was presumably not in England as his father did not know whether or not he was living, and, all the other legatees being named with care, he did not know the names of Richard's *two* children.\* Richard was back in Yarmouth in 1637 when he and his step-mother were defendants in a Chancery suit.

By 1638 Richard Goodale had settled in Newbury where the Abraham Toppans were living, and where Mrs. Elizabeth Goodale arrived, so far as we know, at about the same time. Presumably they came together. He brought with him his wife Dorothy and *two children*, who, judging from good evidence, had been born before 1625. Joshua Coffin, the historian of Newbury, writing in 1845, long before research in England as to Richard Goodale's origin would have been likely, said that he came from Yarmouth. I am convinced that Richard Goodale of Newbury and Richard, eldest son of John Goodale of Great Yarmouth, were the same man.

Soon after his arrival Richard must have moved across the Merrimac river to the new town first called Colchester and later Salisbury where he was an original grantee and commoner and the recipient of further grants in 1639, 1643 and 1654. He is called planter and turner. He was a member of the Norfolk grand jury in 1652 and 1654. Tradition says, for what it is worth, that he was a great hunter. He had an Irish servant, Cornelius Conner.

\* My guess is that Richard was in Ireland.



Richard Goodell of Salisbury made his will on June 7, 1666, and it was proved on October 9, 1666. All his goods, housings, lands, orchards, pastures, meadow, either marsh or upland, plow land and any other land and cattle he left to be equally divided between his son Richard Goodell and his daughter Allen, with some exceptions. To his granddaughter Hubberd, a cow named Primrose. To Cornelius Conner, formerly his servant, all his wearing apparel, both linen and woolen. Executor: his son Richard. Overseers: loving brethren (in the church sense) Edward French, Philip Challis, Richard Wells, to whom 10s. each. Witnesses: John Wheelright, Joseph Stower.

From the inventory it appears that Goodale had let his house to Joseph Lancaster and gone to live with his daughter Ann Allen. There was due to her husband, William Allen, payment for "diet and attendance" at 10s. a week from the 3d of May to the 16th of September, 1666, obviously the date of his death. Also there was an uncertain amount due to the estate from the lessee of "the barq." With the aid of the overseers the property was divided between Richard Goodale the younger and William Allen on December 4, 1666.\*

### Children:

- i. RICHARD, b. about 1616; m. about 1640 Mary ——— who d., his widow, in Salisbury on May 31, 1683; he d. in 1676 in Middletown, Connecticut.

Goodale was a mariner, possibly captain of "the barq" which figured in his father's inventory. He was a commoner of Salisbury, was taxed there in 1650 and 1652 and received a land grant in 1654. He moved to Boston before 1665 when he was one of the founders of the First Baptist Church. During King Philip's war he transported supplies by sea and on June 24, 1676, he was paid £22 in "maritime disbursements."† He was of Salisbury again in 1673 and possibly for some years before.

Richard made his will on February 3, 1673/4, and it was proved on November 14, 1676. He named his wife Mary executrix and left her his entire estate for the term of her life. After her death, to his son Nehemiah the house and land in Salisbury with the rights and privileges thereunto belonging and all the stock then remaining. To his son Richard, 20 acres more or less, being his share of the 500 acres, half a common right which was his father Richard Goodale's, all his land in Canecticut, his working tools and his best bed and furniture on the death of his wife. To his son Nehemiah, his three-eighths share of his "kech cald Unity." Nehemiah is to pay to his [the testator's] three daughters £20 in corn or cattle each when he comes into the estate, the first year to Mary, wife of John Ewell, the second year to Elizabeth, wife of Jeremiah Tower, the third year to Martha, wife of John Gill. If any daughter die without heirs, her share is to go to the other daughters. The rest of his

\* *Probate Records of Essex County*, II: 60.

† *Register*, 40: 93.



movables to be divided among his children. Witnesses: Ephraim Winsley, Mary Winsley, Mary ———. Inventory £328.\*

In 1678 Joseph and Benjamin Greeley and Samuel and Joseph Eaton were fined for throwing stones at the house of the widow Goodale of Salisbury at unseasonable times of night and frightening her.† In 1682 the widow owned 2 cows, 2 two-year-olds, 2 horses, 1 swine, 2 "broke-up" lands, 3 pasturages and 8 common-ages. There were "5 heads" in her household.‡ She made her will on May 26 and it was proved on September 20, 1683, naming her three daughters but not the two sons.

### Children:

1. *Mary*; m. by 1666 John Ewell of Boston. She was widow in 1683 when she appointed her cousin Richard Hubbard her attorney to care for her interests in the estates of her father and mother.
2. *Elizabeth*; m. (1) ——— Rowlands;§ m. (2) Nov., 1670, Jeremiah Tower of Hingham and was his widow in 1683 when she named her friend Richard Hubbard of Salisbury her attorney.
3. *Martha*; m. Nov. 14, 1670, John Gill of Salisbury.
4. *Nehemiah*; m. June 30, 1673, Hannah Haven. He was a mariner, living in Lynn. He received £5: 10: 0 for service in King Philip's War in 1676. In 1683 "being often at sea" he made his kinsman Richard Hubbard of Salisbury his attorney for his affairs in Salisbury, these being his interest in the estates of his father and mother.||
5. *Richard*; b. Aug. 29, 1655; m. Mary ———. A planter in Salisbury when he took the Oath of Allegiance in 1677.

ii. ANN, b. about 1618; m. 1639 William Allen. (*See Allen.*)

\* Essex Probate, No. 11136.

† *Records and Files*, VII: 103.

‡ *Ibid.*, VIII: 393.

§ Judge Savage says that there was a John Rowland at Hingham but gives no dates or other information.

|| Richard Hubbard was the husband of Nehemiah's cousin Martha Allen.







## IX

### HAYWARD, OF BEVERLY







## HAYWARD

Hayward is an occupational name. The duty of a hayward, who was a manorial or parochial officer, was to protect the fences around common land enclosed for hay and to prevent cattle from breaking into enclosed fields and growing crops. As is demonstrated in the records of the New England family under consideration, Hayward often became Haward and Howard, and, although there are other derivations for Howard, many present-day Howards, even the Dukes of Norfolk, may descend from a medieval manorial hayward.

1. NICHOLAS HAYWARD, a fisherman, was in Salem in 1642 when he and his wife, her name not recorded then or later, brought their son Nathaniel for baptism. On January 23, 1642/3, the town made him a grant of 10 acres, which may have been the land "near Bass River head" in what became Beverly where he was living in 1646. In 1681 his son Nathaniel sold "that house lot which it is well known my father did live on when he did live in Salem towne."\* Nathaniel also had a controversy with the Town of Salem over what must have been his father's property in 1697. His sister-in-law, Ann Judkin of Gloucester, formerly wife of Nehemiah Howard of Salem, aged about 57, testified to the title to the land from 1652 to 1662.† Nicholas had another lot in Salem town, which he gave up in 1671/2 when it was taken in laying out Winter street, the town voting that he should have satisfaction. He petitioned for and was granted liberty of common "on land lying near his house," which was probably on the Bass river land, in 1651. He owned land in Wenham great meadow in 1672.

Nicholas Hayward died on February 24, 1682(3), having survived his wife. "Aged and weak," he had made his will on January 6 and it was proved on April 10, 1683. He left to his son Nathaniel "all I am possessor of" for his life and after his death Nathaniel's two sons Nathaniel and Nicholas shall have "all my land which was properly mine." If one shall die he that surviveth shall inherit; if both, there is to be an equal division among his sons' male children. The land is not to be sold but to remain to the legitimate heirs forever.‡ To his daughter-in-law Anah Judkins, one shilling, upon demand. To grandson Nehemiah Hayward, the great chest called a "sipras chest." To grandson Jonathan Hay-

\* Essex Deeds, 6: 35.

† *Ibid.*, 11: 263.

‡ An interesting attempt at entailment.



ward, a chest called a tarpolin chest. To grandson Samuel Hayward, my little chest. To granddaughter Elizabeth Hayward, my little cubbord. To granddaughter Abigail Hayward, what pewter I have. To granddaughter Sarah Hayward, Jr., my white pine box. To granddaughter Hannah Hayward, daughter of son Nathaniel, my brass pot and little iron pot. My grandchildren by son Nehemiah Hayward, deceased, shall have for remembrance, viz. to Sarah harve [Harvey], an apple roaster and a spice mortar; to Anah Sargent, my wife's gown she used to wear when living; to Roase Hayward, my warming pan. Witnesses: John Kettle, James Kettle. The inventory taken March 11, 1682/3, was in the total of £98, the house and land being worth £80.\*

### Children:

2. i. NEHEMIAH.
3. ii. NATHANIEL, bapt. in Salem on Nov. 13, 1642.

2. NEHEMIAH<sup>2</sup> HAYWARD (*Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>) was probably born about 1636, in England, although neither for the year nor for the place have we any evidence. He married Anna Dixey in Salem on August 11, 1657. He died in the summer of 1665. Anna Howard, his widow, married in Gloucester on November 25, 1665, Thomas Judkin, who died there on February 23, 1694/5, Anna surviving until January 27, 1705/6.

In the quarterly court of June, 1658, one James Underwood was found guilty and fined for insinuating that Hannah Howard had had improper relations with Mr. Jeremiah Hubbard, the Topsfield parson who was a sore trial to his parishioners. In the same court Hannah, wife of Nehemiah Howard, was presented for having borne a child thirty-two weeks after marriage. Her parents, the respected Capt. William Dixey and his wife, testified in her favor and she was acquitted.†

Nehemiah Hayward made his will on March 22, 1664/5, and it was proved on September 26, 1665. To his wife Annah he left his house, household goods, five acres of land and the orchard, one acre of meadow and a cow for the term of her life, and on her death this property is to be divided among his children then living. To his children, fifteen acres of land, three acres of meadow, two steers, one cow, one heiffer three years old, a yearling calf, and a colt three years old, but his debts are to be paid and £10 reserved for bringing up the children. "ffather Nickcolas Haward

\* Essex Probate, No. 12988.

† *Records and Files*, II: 101, 103.



and I Do Also Desier that my Loving Brothers Nathaniel Hayward and John Dickcy should have ye oversight of my Children and my Estate." In consideration of a debt due to his brother Nathaniel, Nathaniel shall have all the tools belonging to Nehemiah's trade. To his wife, all other things not mentioned in the will. Witnesses: Nicolus Hayward, Nathaniel hayward, John Dickse, John woodbury. The inventory taken by Thomas Lowthrope, Richard Leach and John Rayment, was in the total of £163:5:0, and there were debts of £26. As no executor was named in the will, the court appointed Annah Hayward, the widow, administratrix.\*

The gift of his tools to his brother, who was a carpenter, indicates that Nehemiah also followed that trade, and the names of the appraisers prove that he lived in Beverly.

George Harvey of Beverly, John Sargent of Gloucester and his wife Hannah and Rose Hayward of Cape Ann deeded the paternal land to their uncle Nathaniel Hayward in 1683. The deed was acknowledged by Rose Allen, wife of Joseph Allen, in 1699.†

When he died Thomas Judkin of Gloucester left his whole estate to his wife and executrix, Annah Judkin, to dispose of as she saw meet. To his [his wife's] two grandsons Thomas Sargent and Thomas Alling, £5 apiece. If his wife should die without making a will, the estate is to be divided among her children. Witnesses: Samuel Stevens, Thomas Millett, Sr., William Every. The will was signed on January 16, 1694(5), and proved on March 26, 1695. Total inventory of £275.‡

#### Children, recorded in Salem:

- i. SARA, b. 3: 1 m.: 1658(9); m. at Beverly on May 19, 1677, George Harvey who d. in Gloucester on Dec. 23, 1723, aged about 70 years.
- ii. HANNAH (Howard), b. Aug. 1, 1661; m. (1) at Gloucester on Dec. 24, 1679, John Sargent; m. (2), int., Nov. 30, 1711, Capt. Nathaniel Coit.
- iii. ROSE (Howard); m. at Gloucester on Nov. 20, 1684, Joseph Allen. (*See Allen.*)

3. NATHANIEL<sup>2</sup> HAYWARD (*Nicholas*<sup>1</sup>) was baptized in Salem on November 13, 1642. He married Elizabeth ——— about 1665. He died in Beverly on December 19, 1720, aged 79, his wife surviving.

By trade Nathaniel was a carpenter and he lived in Beverly although often he is called "of Salem." He was on the Grand Jury

\* *Probate Records of Essex County*, II: 17.

† *Essex Deeds*, 11: 190.

‡ *Essex Probate*, 305: 3.



in 1669, and a tythingman in 1677. In 1692 he was named in a deed as "Cornet Nathaniel Howard Senr."

In 1675 Nathaniel Hayward, aged about 33, testified that at Beverly town meeting he observed that part of the persons that voted were not Freemen.\*

When the New Englanders under Major Sedgwick captured Port Royal from the French in 1654, Capt. Lothrop asked the major for a bell which hung in a friary and was part of the spoils and which he intended to hang in the church at the settlement which was to become Beverly. The bell was sent to Salem in Capt. Richard More's ketch and was taken by Beverly men in More's absence without any bill of lading or payment to More. Twenty-five years later More sued and won. Nathaniel Hayward, aged about 37, deposed that being in company with Capt. More about two years ago he told them that the bell which is at Beverly was for Capt. Lowthrop but, said More, "you beverly men did steal ye bell in yt you took ye bell without order when I was not at home."†

Nathaniel's will is headed "Mr. Nathaniel Hayward's Will of Salem," and it is dated May 1, 1719. He states that he had already settled the greater part of his estate by giving land to his children and grandchildren by deed, namely to the children of his son Nathaniel and to his sons Nehemiah, Jonathan, Nicholas, Samuel and Stephen. He had also given to his daughters Elizabeth Kettle, Abigail Flint, Sarah Coburn and Hannah Vickery as they "married away from me." To his sons Nehemiah and Samuel, a parcel of land, 100 acres, which he had bought of his son Jonathan, lying in the town of Belden. To his son Stephen, the rest of his personal estate. For love and affection to his kinswoman Hannah Coit, daughter of his brother Nehemiah Hayward, £5. To his daughters Elizabeth Kettle, Abigail Flint and Hannah Vickery, 5s. each. To the children of his daughter Sarah Coburn, 5s. He had already taken care of his wife Elizabeth by a deed, his son Stephen the grantee. Executor: son Stephen. Witnesses: Jonathan Rayment, Barnabas Raymon, Moses ———. Proved Jan. 26, 1720(1).‡

### Children:

- i. ELIZABETH, bapt. in Salem Aug. 26, 1666; m. James Kettle.

\* *Records and Files*, VI: 102.

† *Records and Files*, VII: 311. Capt. More was the boy, Richard More, who was on the *Mayflower* in 1620.

‡ *Essex Probate*, 313: 238-239.



- ii. ABIGAIL, bapt. in Salem May 5, 1667; m. in Salem Aug. 6, 1685, Joseph Flint.
- iii. NATHANIEL, bapt. in Beverly, as were the following children, May 30, 1669; m. at Beverly April 17, 1689, Hannah Raiment.
- iv. NEHEMIAH, bapt. July 10, 1670; m. at Marblehead on Jan. 12, 1692/3, Ruth Clark.
- v. SARAH, bapt. Nov. 19, 1671; m. March 29, 1694, Edward Coburn of Marblehead.
- vi. JONATHAN, bapt. July 6, 1673; m. (1) Mary ———; m. (2) Abigail ——— who d. April 13, 1716, "at her father's house in Salem Village."
- vii. NICHOLAS, bapt. Oct. 10, 1675; m. Hannah Rea of Salem Village.
- viii. SAMUEL, bapt. May 26, 1678; of Salem when he m. June 15, 1699, Mary Hardie at Beverly.
- ix. HANNAH, bapt. May 16, 1680; living in 1719 when she was Hannah Vicary; probably m. (1) ——— Andrews, and (2), as Hannah Andrews, at Marblehead on Feb. 25, 1712/3, John Vicary. A Hannah Vicary d. at Marblehead Aug. 13, 1728.
- x. STEPHEN, bapt. Aug. 24, 1684; m. Bethia ———.







X

DIXEY, OF BEVERLY







## DIXEY

CAPT. WILLIAM DIXEY of Beverly was born in England about the year 1607. He came to America in 1629, when he was twenty-two years old, as one of the servants of Mr. Isaac Johnson, the associate of Winthrop and Saltonstall, who, in Capt. Dixey's own language, "wrote to the Honoured Governor Mr. Endicott . . . for a place to sett down in." Mr. Johnson, who did not set sail until 1630, sent his men and cattle ahead of him, and, the Governor giving them leave to settle where they would, they went to Saugus (Lynn), where, after a cordial reception from Sagamore James and his tribe, they cut grass for their cattle, keeping them upon the peninsula of Nahant.\* In another deposition, made when he was an old man, he gives details of the relations between the local Indians and the new colony as follows: "when wee came to dwell heare the Indians bid us welcome, & shewed themselves very glad that wee came to dwell among them, & I understood they had kindly entertained the English that came hither before wee came, & the English & the Indians had a feild in comon fenced in together, & the Indians fled to shelter themselves under the English ofttimes, saying they were afraid of their enemy Indians in the contry; in p'ticular I remember sometime after wee arrived the Agawam Indians complained to Mr. Endicott that they were afraid of other indians caled as I take it Tarra-tees: Hugh Browne was sent with others in a boat to Agawam for the Indianes reliefe, & at other times we gave our neighbor Indians protection from their enemy Indians."† Mr. Johnson, who arrived in June, 1630, on the *Arbella*, died the following September, and presumably William Dixey was then thrown on his own resources.

He settled in Salem, eventually but perhaps not immediately, making his home on "Cape Ann side," later to be called Beverly, and began a long and useful career. He took the Freeman's Oath and was made a proprietor in 1634. He was called sergeant as early as 1636 and his rise in military rank was continuous. In 1645 when the Salem military company was formed he was made its ensign, holding that rank until 1662 when he was confirmed as lieutenant of the foot company then formed on "Cape Ann side," and some time before 1677 he was made its captain. The ferry between Salem and "Cape Ann side" was put in his charge

\* *Records and Files*, VII: 127.

† *Essex Deeds*, 5: 107.



in 1639, and, although he was among the petitioners for permission to settle at Jeffrey's Creek in 1640, he was living on Bass River and keeping the ferry as late as 1645.

He married Anna ——— about 1635, and his wife was a member of Salem church before 1636.

Capt. Dixey shared in the various early land grants. His family in 1637 consisted of five persons. He served on the Grand Jury in 1645, 1659, 1661, 1668 and 1669, and on the Trial Jury in 1647, 1649, 1650, 1651, 1653, 1655, 1656, 1664, 1666 and 1677. In this latter year he administered the Oath of Fidelity to the male inhabitants of Manchester.

Although "Cape Ann side" had exercised many of the functions of a separate community for some years, it was not until 1667 that its church became independent of Salem and 1668 that it was politically established as Beverly. Capt. Dixey and his wife were among the petitioners for the new parish, each being third on the respective lists of men and women.

Capt. Dixey died in 1690 at the ripe age of eighty-two or three, his wife having died before February 1, 1684/5, when he had made his will. Having lost his only son in 1673, he left his land to his five daughters Mary Woodbury, Anna Judkins, Abigail Stone, Elizabeth Morgan and Sarah Gale, and his household goods to three of them, Abigail, Elizabeth and Sarah. He also remembered his grandsons Jonathan Stone and Dixey Woodbury, his three granddaughters who were named for his late wife, Anna Gale, Anna Stone, and Anna Morgan, and the two children of his deceased son, Elizabeth and Sarah Dixey. Sergt. John Hill and Lieut. John Dodge were appointed overseers. The document was proved June 24, 1690, and an inventory of £113: 16 was entered.

Their son's reference in his will to his "own dear father and mother," the old Captain's gift to his three grandchildren who bore his wife's name and the persistent use of his own surname as a given name for their sons by his daughters and grandchildren give an unmistakable impression that Capt. Dixey and his wife lived lives of strong character and deep affection.

#### Children:\*

- i. MARY; m. Hugh Woodbury in Salem in Dec., 1650.
- ii. ABIGAIL, bapt. 25: 10: 1636; m. John Stone of Beverly.

\* For a more detailed account see *The Ancestry of Sarah Stone*, W. G. Davis, Portland, Maine, 1930, pp. 29-31.



- iii. ANNA, bapt. 17: 4: 1638; m. (1) in Salem, 11: 6: 1657, Nehemiah Hayward. (*See Hayward*); m. (2) Thomas Judkin.
- iv. JOHN, bapt. 19: 10: 1639; m. Nov. 6, 1668, in Swansea where he lived and died in 1673, Elizabeth Allen. His widow married in 1674 John Fayerweather.
- v. ELIZABETH, bapt. 17: 8: 1641; m. in Salem, 15: 10: 1658, Samuel Morgan; d. Feb. 4, 1694, in Beverly.
- vi. SARAH, bapt. 2: 5: 1643; m. Edmund Gale of Marblehead.







## XI

### MARCH, OF NEWBURY







## MARCH

One of the meanings of the word march is boundary and it is in this sense that it became a surname, originally applied to men who lived on or near a boundary. There are two early examples given by the latest and most authoritative student of surnames: William de la March, 1295, and Hugo atte March, 1349.\* The word is still, but rarely, used as a verb when it is said that the land of A marches with the land of B.

1. HUGH<sup>1</sup> MARCH, born in 1618, sailed from Southampton, England, on the ship *Confidence* of London, 200 tons, John Gibson, master, the last of April, 1638. He was listed as a servant, aged 20, of Stephen Kent, aged 27, of Nether Wallop, Hampshire.† Although Stephen Kent came of a Nether or Upper Wallop family, he was "of Salisbury," Wiltshire, not far from Wallop, when he obtained a license, dated August 10, 1637, to marry Margery Norris of Collingbourne Kingston, co. Wilts. It is therefore not improbable that Hugh March was a Salisbury boy.‡ On landing in New England the Kents and March went to Newbury where there were already many Wiltshire and Hampshire families settled.

March married three times. Judith ———, his first wife and mother of his children, married about 1645, died December 14, 1675. Secondly he married on May 29, 1676, Dorcas (Bowman) Blackleach, daughter of Nathaniel Bowman of Watertown, who mentions her as Dorcas March in his will of 1679, and widow of Benjamin Blackleach of Cambridge. She died on November 22, 1683. His third wife, Sarah Healey, whom he married on December 3, 1685, was a daughter of Capt. John Cutting of Charlestown and Newbury,§ and widow of James Browne, glazier of Newbury and Salem, and of William Healey (she was his fifth wife), of Lynn, Roxbury and Cambridge, who had died on November 28, 1683. She survived March and died October 25, 1699. Hugh March had died on March 12, 1693.

March was a carpenter and builder by trade in Newbury, and

\* *A Dictionary of British Surnames*, P. H. Reaney, London, 1958.

† *Colonial Papers, America and West Indies*, V: 375. But, in *Banks' Topographical Dictionary*, etc., E. E. Brownell, Philadelphia, 1937, it is said that Kent and March came from West Tytherley, co. Hants. The name George March, so transcribed by some reader of the *Confidence's* passenger list, turns out, according to Col. Banks, to be George Church.

‡ Although it is too early to be very pertinent evidence it should be noted that at St. Edmund's, Salisbury, on October 11, 1572, a Hew March was married to Joyce Rudglye.

§ See page 87.



dealt extensively in boards and timber with several Exeter lumbermen as various lawsuits testify. However, as Katherine (Frost) Hammond and John Shapleigh deposed in 1703, he deserted Newbury for a short time in 1646 or 1647 and was considered a tenant of Nicholas Shapleigh or James Treworgye and plowed their land at Sturgeon Creek in Kittery. In 1667 he must have contemplated leaving Newbury again when a group of Newbury men, including Hugh and his eldest son George March, planned the settlement of Woodbridge in East Jersey. Hugh was one of the nine "Associates" of the town, but both he and George were soon back in Newbury.

March served on Essex County trial juries in 1649, 1656, 1666, 1674 and 1680. He was a selectman of Newbury in 1669 and possibly in other years. He took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678, his age given as 56. In 1680 he was Clerk of the Market, his duty being to seal weights and measures and to see that they were according to standard. He was employed as attorney in the courts by Mr. Greenland and Richard Cordin in 1663, by John Rolfe, Jr., also in 1663, by Joseph Muzzy in 1664, by Daniel Davison in 1681. In 1657 the court appointed him to arbitrate the case of Stephen Greenleaf *v.* John Hutchings, and in 1669 the case of John Woolcott *v.* William Harrison was referred by the parties to Tristram Coffin and Hugh March for settlement. During the latter part of his life the clerks generally granted him the title of respect. He was dismissed from common training in 1679 but was to pay 5s. a year to the Newbury company. His first wife, Judith, was a midwife.

In addition to cases of debt in which he was plaintiff, March appears in other more personal actions. In 1653 Hugh's wife Judith was before the court for wearing expensive clothing, probably a silk hood or scarf, but was discharged upon proof that her husband was worth £200 or more. March had a maid servant, Elizabeth Jago, who complained that Dorcas March, Hugh's second wife, had slandered her, but the case was withdrawn when Dorcas confessed that she had wronged the girl. In 1663 Richard Knight and Hugh March sat down for a friendly game of cards in Knight's house, which was observed by Bethsheba Knight who demonstrated her piety by entering a complaint against them. John Edwards, Senior, of Ipswich said in 1682 that he had kissed the wife of Hugh March, Dorcas again, "in the face of the court" and that there was no harm in it.\*

\* *Records and Files*, by index.



The law of the colony required that each town of any size provide an ordinary or inn for the entertainment of travelers and to quench the thirst of the inhabitants with beer, wine and more potent drinks. In Newbury Stephen Swett had held the license from 1653 until about 1667. On March 12, 1669/70, Hugh March agreed to carry on the business, and we have, in his own words, an account of the situation. "The town of Newbury being destitute of an ordinary for near three years, being fined twice and likely to be fined the third time, and could find no man that would undertake it, divers of the most considerable men of the town applied themselves to me to keep the ordinary at which time I had no need of it or inclination to it, being well settled upon a farm of my own which was sufficient to maintain me." I agreed, however, with the consent of the town and the court, and bought "at a dear rate that place which was the ancient place of an ordinary (the Swett house, later and probably from the beginning known as the Blue Anchor), which being out of repair caused me to disburse great sums of money in repairing the old and building the new." He states that he sold one farm at this time and left the farm he lived upon, possibly at that time turning it over to his eldest son George, for in 1683, Hugh and George entered into an agreement in which "the intaile whereby this farm is engaged to the heirs of said George March or, if none, to the remaining heirs of Hugh" is mentioned.\* For the ordinary he paid £120 and laid out more than £400 on repairs, new construction and furnishings. His license was renewed year by year until 1682.†

Patrons of the Blue Anchor were sometimes slow pay. Mary Williams, March's barmaid, aged about 16, testified when March was suing Mr. William Longfellow in 1677 that Longfellow usually came to her master's house and called for wine, beer, victuals and cider and sometimes for rum and it used to be put on an account for he never paid money. He had done this for two years and she had carried him many a pint of liquor so that the account must have been large. March won the case, after attaching Longfellow's "neager servant and three cows."

Other court cases give the information that Fayal wine was priced at 18d. a gallon. March sued William Chandler, a cooper, for carelessly staving a butt of Pasado wine worth £15, but lost the case.‡

Hugh's second marriage was not happy. Dorcas Blackleach's

\* Essex Deeds, 9: 192.

† *Ould Newbury*, John J. Currier, Boston, 1896, p. 178.

‡ *Records and Files*, by index.



first husband had deserted her, disappeared and was presumed dead. In 1678, two years after the wedding, Hugh, his sons Hugh and John, and his friends Thomas Woodbridge and John Taylor submitted affidavits in an action in the General Court stating that Blackleach was not dead but living in Virginia when Dorcas married Hugh and that she was fully aware of the fact but concealed it. Dorcas denied the accusation and said that the scandalous report originated from the malice of Hugh's children. Apparently the court believed her for the decision was that Hugh should retain Dorcas as his wife. Quite naturally this did not make for domestic tranquility. On the following August 15 Hugh mortgaged his home to Simon Lynde of Boston for £110, and on January 31, 1679, he conveyed all his property to his son John, reserving to himself only the old parlor and the chamber above it.\*

John got married in 1679 and more trouble ensued for his father. It seems that Hugh had agreed to give to John twice as much as Joseph Fletcher, the stepfather of Jemima True, John's wife, would give, in consideration of the marriage. Hugh had tried to persuade John to return to him the property covered by Hugh's deed of 1679, and on January 28, 1681 (2?) John had left the Blue Anchor, turning over the key to his father. Whereupon in March, 1682, Joseph Fletcher, "in behalf of John March and Jemima, his wife" brought suit against Hugh, stating that he had already given the young couple £66 and demanding that John's father produce £132 to redeem his promise. The court decided in Hugh's favor, possibly because no valid conveyance had passed from John to Hugh.†

Young John's departure from the Blue Anchor was due to his decision to open an ordinary on the bank of the Merrimac river where he could cater to the growing business from the shipping in Newbury's harbor. He intended to set up his inn near the lower end of Greenleaf's lane, now State street. Backed by a large number of substantial citizens he applied for a license. This was a blow to his father. Hugh addressed the court in opposition and asked for a license saying "This honored court having in some measure understood how I committed my estate to my son and the way he has had to deprive me of my license and likewise of my estate, he having little mercy on his father, I hope you, the fathers of the land, will have more mercy upon me." His appeal was in vain. John got his license and Hugh was refused in November,

\* Ipswich Deeds, 4: 189, 309. *Ould Newbury, supra*, p. 175 et seq.

† *Records and Files*, VIII: 244-246.



1682. John had built a new house a few months earlier, and had also applied for permission to keep the ferry across the river from Newbury to Salisbury.

Hugh applied again and got a license in 1683 which presumably he held until his death. The Blue Anchor, sold by John's heirs to Capt. Henry Lyon on March 31, 1713, was taken down soon after 1755.\* There was a reconciliation between Hugh March and his son John, for on December 5, 1693, Hugh again conveyed all his property, real and personal, to John, "gentleman," who was to allow Hugh's third wife Sarah a certain sum annually and to give her the use of the old parlor and the room above it, the same reservation which he had made in the 1679 deed. John was also to make payments to his father's other children and grandchildren as follows, the document being to all intents a will: To his son George, 10s.; to his son Hugh, 40s.; to his grandson George Thurlow, £3; to his granddaughters Judith and Mary Thurlow, 30s. each; to his grandson Hugh March "my musket"; to his grandson John March, son of George, 20s.; to the surviving children of his son George, 12d. apiece; to the children of his son Hugh, 30s. apiece except Henry to whom 40s.; to Rebecca Badgon formerly Browne, 40s.; to son James, 20s.†

#### Children:

2. i. GEORGE, b. about 1646.
- ii. JUDITH, b. Jan. 3, 1652/3; m. April 13, 1670, Thomas Thorla [Thurlow, a difficult name for the scribes]; d. July 11, 1689.
- iii. HUGH, b. Nov. 3, 1656; m. March 29, 1683, Sarah Moody; Capt. Hugh March d. Feb. 26, 1726(7), in his 71st year (gravestone).

He was apprenticed to Benjamin Lowell, and in Nov. 1676 his father sued Lowell for not providing sufficiently for the boy in the time of his sickness and for not teaching him his art or trade according to his indenture. March won the case. Young Hugh took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678, aged 22. He was on a jury of inquest in 1682. He was a Captain in the town train-band.

Hugh March of Newbury, blacksmith, made his will on Oct. 16, 1726, and it was proved March 15, 1726/7. He left to his wife Sarah one-half of his dwelling house and barn, one-third of his orchard and one-third of all his real estate for her life, two cows, a horse, six sheep, a feather bed and its furniture, and suitable provision for herself and family for six months after his death; also such household stuff as shall be necessary for her use during her lifetime; also his Negro manservant Ned who, after her death, is to go to his son Samuel. If his wife marries again she shall have but one-third of his real estate. To his son Henry March, a dwelling house, a shop and about one acre of land in Yarmouth, Barnstable County, which he bought of Samuel Annable on Oct. 26, 1723, and,

\* The name has been transferred to the neighboring Swett-Ilsley house, now the property of the Society for the Preservation of New England Antiquities. See *Ould Newbury*, *supra*, p. 188.

† Essex Deeds, 10: 352.



after Henry's decease, to his children and heirs forever, but if Henry shall leave a widow she shall have one-third of the housing and land during her widowhood. To son Henry, £40 in clothing for himself and family, to be paid £8 a year, also all his [the testator's] wearing apparell beside what has already been given him. To son Joshua March, one-half of the farm "where I now dwell" except three acres, with all the housing thereon, also one cow. Joshua is to pay to his [the testator's] son Trueman £50 in Bills of Credit or payable money of the Province or other specie within three years of his decease, Joshua acquitting the house and land at Indian river with all appurtenances. To his son Trueman March, the lot of land near Indian river in Newbury, the house now standing thereon and the use of the right part of the orchard for ten years, also the salt marsh at Old Town in Newbury, the two negroes Ned and Walt to help him either in the Spring or Fall, and £50 to be paid by his brother Joshua. To his daughter Sarah Chase, £23, his biggest pewter platter and three chairs. To the children of his daughter Elizabeth Morse, deceased, namely Elizabeth, Samuel, John, Mary and Sarah, £25 to be equally divided among them. To his daughter Hannah Folinsby, £18 and the next biggest pewter platter. To his daughter Mehitable March, £60, one cow, one calf, the bed in the parlor chamber and its furniture, which shall be part of the £60, the third biggest pewter platter, and liberty to live in one room of his house while she remains unmarried. To his son Samuel March, his executor, three acres more than one-half of the farm he now dwells on, it being the easterly side, the use of one-quarter of the orchard for ten years, and his three negroes Ned, Nan and Walt, but if his [the testator's] wife shall desire Nan she shall have her during widowhood, and Ned as before expressed. The lot of land at Rattlesnake Hill to be equally divided between his sons Samuel, Joshua and Trueman. The residue, both real and personal, to his executor. There follow elaborate provisions for a new division in case any child shall die without issue. Witnesses: Caleb Moody, William Morse, Joshua Moody.\*

- iv. JOHN, b. June 10, 1658; m. Oct. 1, 1679, Jemima True who d. in Salisbury on May 24, 1737; he d. before Aug. 25, 1712, when his will was proved.

The strained relations between John and his father when the former was a young man have already been dealt with. In addition to the inn and ferry which he maintained on the Merrimac waterfront he engaged in ship building. It was as a soldier, however, that he gained prominence.

In 1691 he was campaigning against the French and Indians on the Maine coast. Rev. John Pike entered in his journal "Sometime in July or Aug: this year the French and Indians came upon the English Forces under the Conduct of Capt John March, Capt Daniel King, Capt Samuel Sherburn &c at a place called Mequoit when most of the Souldiers were gone aboard the vessels. The officers on shore had a sharp Conflict with them but were forced to retire on ship-bord with the loss of Capt. Sherburn & some others."

Immediately thereafter the captain was promoted to major and Mr. Pike wrote in September "Major March fought ye Indians &c at Winnegance [Phipsburg]—12 of ours slain and 12 wounded."†

In January, 1699, a treaty of peace was signed between the English and the French and Indians, and the people who had been

\* Essex Probate, 315: 464.

† *New Hampshire Genealogical Record*, III: "Journal of Rev. John Pike," pp. 81, 85.



driven from Maine by the war began to return to their ruined settlements. A fort was built at Casco on the bay shore [Falmouth] and Major March was placed in command. He brought his family from Newbury, cleared the land and cultivated the soil. The next few years are aptly known, however, as "the false peace." In 1703 the Maine coast was subjected to as terrible an attack as those that had gone before. Mr. Pike wrote on August 10, "About 9 or 10 o'clock Tuesday morning the eastern Indians (notwithstanding their solemn and newly Repeated protestations of Continuing peace with the English) did yet join with the French and in a very perfidious and barbarous manner falling upon the eastern parts of Casco to ye East end of Wells committed many grievous outrages & massacres upon ye poor peo: Killed to the number of 73, Captivated to the number of 95."\*

The garrison at Casco was still the most remote post on the eastern frontier. "The first knowledge Major March had of the enemy's approach was in the appearance of a small party . . . who exhibited themselves unarmed and sent him a message under a flag of truce, pretending they had some important matter to communicate. Apprehending no immediate danger he proceeded, with a guard of only two or three men, to hold a parley. With the first words uttered, each of the Indians drew from his mantle a hidden hatchet and struck at March with great violence—at the same instant an ambush rising shot one of his attendants to the ground. March, being a man of great personal courage and strength, wrested a hatchet from one of the assailants and, while he was parrying the blows aimed at his head, Hook, his sergeant, with a file of ten men from the fort, rescued him from immediate death. Disheartened by this bold and unexpected rebuff, the enemy withdrew. But when the main body of the enemy, not less than 500 in number, had collected they proceeded to Casco. They strove two days and nights to undermine the fort from the water side. Soon the English must have submitted to a capitulation or death had not the fortunate arrival of Capt. Southwick in the province galley prevented. He raised the siege and scattering the enemy's flotilla of about two hundred canoes, put him to flight." The Indians then retired to the woods but they were pursued by Major March, with about 300 men, as far as Pegwacket.†

The major now became a colonel. In 1707 the Massachusetts authorities determined to strike what they hoped would be a crushing blow against the French by sending an expedition to capture Port Royal, the Nova Scotia stronghold. The Governor raised two regiments, about 1,000 men, and they embarked on twenty-three transports, untrained and undisciplined, on May 13. The chief command was given to Col. March, "who was well beloved by the soldiers and had behaved bravely . . . in encounters with the enemy, though never tried in service difficult like the present." They arrived at Port Royal on the 26th, disembarked and a skirmish ensued in which the French commander had his horse shot under him and retired to the fort. The English officers, however, misapprehending the strength and number of the French, in a council of war decided that the French were "more than a match for our raw undisciplined army" and sailed for home. They were not welcomed with enthusiasm and the Governor ordered a return to Nova Scotia. The troops relanded before Port Royal on August 10, still under the command of Col. March, but "the spirits of March were crippled

\* *Ibid.*, p. 99.

† *History of the State of Maine*, William D. Williamson, Hallowell, 1832, II: 43, 45.



and his health affected, the men were sickly and disheartened and the enemy's forces were increasing." In ten days the whole abortive affair was at an end. It was not until 1710 that Port Royal was captured by a great fleet in which the New England volunteers had the backing of trained British marines.\*

Col. March made his will on April 18, 1707, "being bound on an expedition to the Eastward." To his wife Jemima March, he left her clothing, the bed on which they lay and all the furniture thereunto belonging, the bed in the chamber and its furnishings, also all "the stuff" for her own use to fit two rooms and his negro girl named Bess. He gave her £20 a year in money "as itt passes from Man to Man" and the privilege of the house, the land and the well, also two cows and four loads of hay annually as long as she remained his widow. If she remarried she should have £100 in money to be paid by his children, with the advice of the overseers, according to each child's portion. "My meaning is that she shall be paid £25 a year until the above be paid." To his eldest son John March, two and one half shares of his estate both real and personal. To his son Hugh March, two and three quarters shares. To his daughter Judith Hook, £50 in money. "The reason I give her no more is that I have given her a portion already." To his daughter Abigail March, one share. To his two granddaughters Jemima and Judith Hook, 40s. apiece in money. His wife should have his negro named Bob during her widowhood. If either of his two sons or his two youngest daughters should die before coming of age, he gave that child's portion to his daughter Hook. Overseers: Capt. Nathaniel Wording, Capt. Hugh March, Capt. Stephen Greenleaf. Witnesses: Joseph Greenleaf, Edward Sorgen, Edmund Greenleaf.†

- v. MARY, probably b. about 1660; m. in Woodbridge, New Jersey, March 27, 1691, Isaac Tappan as his second wife. Tappan, one of the Newbury settlers of Woodbridge, had married Hannah Kent, of the Newbury family, on Sept. 29, 1669, and she had died Dec. 10, 1688. Mary (March) Tappan had two children, Mary Tappan, b. Nov. 17, 1693, and Benjamin Tappan, b. May 18, 1695.
- vi. JAMES, b. Jan. 11, 1663/4; m. about 1689 Mary Walker, daughter of Capt. Shubael Walker of Bradford; "late of York, deceased," on Dec. 12, 1721; widow Mary returned to Newbury and m. John Emery on Jan. 2, 1723/4, the intention saying "he takes her without any estate refusing to pay any debts of her former husband Capt. James March."

James went to sea as a boy and in 1676, aged about 13, he testified to events "when he was in Barbadoes," apparently in the ship *Apollo*. After his marriage he lived in Newbury until about 1697, three children being recorded there 1690-1696. He was in Salisbury in 1698. He was a sadler by trade.

Lieut. James March had a grant in York on March 29, 1701, and in that year he and his wife sold twenty-two acres at Bald Head.

On October 20, 1705, Rev. John Pike entered in his journal:‡ "Four children belonging to John Stover carried away (one was slain) by the Indians at Cape Nidduck [Neddick]—next day Lt. James March came up with the enemy at a certain bridge & skirmished with them in which skirmish Richard Kent and Edward Pelham, two of his men, were slain."§ Later March had the rank of captain.

\* *Ibid.*, pp. 54, 58.

† Essex Probate, 310: 458.

‡ *New Hampshire Genealogical Record*, III: 145.

§ Modernized spelling.



2. GEORGE<sup>2</sup> MARCH (*Hugh*<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1646. He married on June 12, 1672, Mary Folsom. It is probable that she died about 1691 and that the Mary March who was his widow and who was living in 1705 was a second wife.\* George March died in 1699. Whoever Mary was she married Joseph Herrick of Salem on January 29, 1706/7. On the previous day she, her sons (they may have been stepsons) Capt. Hugh March and Col. John March, gentleman, had bound themselves in £150 to protect Herrick from any obligations she might have as executrix of her first husband's estate. She also disclaimed any dower rights in Herrick's property. Herrick died February 4, 1717/8.

With his father he went to Woodbridge, New Jersey, in or about 1671, probably contemplating settlement there, but both returned to Newbury. Considering the military prominence of his brothers it is surprising that his only recorded service in King Philip's War is that he rode post for the Major General and that he had supplied a bridle, for which he was paid 13s. 6d. in 1678. He took the Oath of Allegiance in 1678 and became a Freeman in 1683. In 1680 he was on a trial jury and he was a selectman of Newbury in 1680/1. On October 16, 1680, an inquest was held on the body of his negro servant, the verdict being that he had wandered away from his master's house a week before and had died of hunger and cold.

George must be the Cornet March who was taxed in the town rate of 1688, under Gov. Andros, for 1 head, 4 houses (buildings), 14 plowlands (acres), 8 meadows (acres), 12 pastures (acres), 6 horses, 4 oxen, 9 cows, 4 3yr. olds, 3 1yr. olds, 35 sheep, 2 hoggs.

The will of George March was made on March 16, 1696/7, and proved on November 20, 1699. To his wife he left one-third of his housing and land for her life and one-third of his personal estate. The remainder, both real and personal, is to be valued and divided into nine and one-quarter parts, of which two parts are to go to his son John March, one and a half parts to each of his sons James, Israel and Stephen, one part to each of his daughters Sarah and Mary. To his grandson Joseph March, three-quarters of a part, provided that his grandfather Joseph Coaker gives him £20. If his grandfather Coaker refuses, then £10 of the grandson's part shall be equally divided among the testator's children. If any of the sons die before they are twenty-one or the

\* This conjecture is based on the six-year gap between George March's tenth and eleventh children and the fact that Mary (Folsom) March would have been forty-eight years old when the last March child, Jane, was born.



daughters before they are eighteen and unmarried, their shares shall be equally divided among the brothers and sisters. Executors: wife Mary March and son John March. Witnesses: Tristram Coffin, John Merrell, John Worth.\*

On December 8, 1705, the heirs of George March made an agreement dividing his estate. The widow, Mrs. Mary March, was to have £57: 3: 0 and her thirds in all of the real estate. Sarah March was allotted £25 and George March £26: 17: 0. John March, "the eldest surviving son," was given "the farm" and "the high field" and was to pay £55: 10: 0 to Mary March, £7: 12: 0 to George March, £46: 10: 0 to Sarah March, and £1: 5: 0 to Joseph March but Joseph was to have "£10 more in case (unless) ye said Joseph have £20 given him out of his Grandfather Coker's estate—if not, then the £10 to be paid to ye six children according to will." To James March was assigned the homestead, 2½ acres in the little field, the lot of meadow on Long Point at Plumb Island, and the meadow at Salisbury, and he was to pay to Israel March £32: 10: 0, to Stephen March £14: 10: 0 and to Sarah March £11: 10: 0. Israel March was to have the "freehold lott" on the highway by the Merrimac river. Stephen March was to have the "Rate lott" and the lot of meadow bought of Bayle. George March was given 3 acres of land bought of Woodman and a lot of meadow "at Plumb Island called 1st Lott my 2nd Division" and the freehold bought of Mr. Short. Joseph March, his grandson, was to have land bought of Mr. Bishop. This document was signed by Mary March (mark), John March, James March, Joseph Pike attorney to Israel, James March guardian to Stephen, Sarah March, Henry Lunt guardian to Mary March, Mary March (mark) guardian to George, Archelaus Adams guardian to Joseph son of Hugh March dec'd, before John Appleton, J.P. The witnesses were John Pike and Daniel Rogers.†

#### Children, born in Newbury, by first wife:

- i. HUGH, b. 1673; m. Sarah Coker who m. secondly on March 18, 1697/8, Archelaus Adams.

The death of Hugh March is recorded in two diaries under the date of Sept. 9, 1695. Judge Sewell wrote "twenty four men at Pemaquid, going to get wood, are shot, four of whom are dead. Serjt. Hugh March George's son was killed at the first shot."‡ Rev. John Pike's entry is "Serj: Hugh March, Ed: Sargeant, John

\* Essex Probate, 307: 11.

† *Ibid.*, 308: 447.

‡ *History of Newbury*, Joshua Coffin, 1845, p. 161.



Linkhorn, & Tho: Johnson were slain, & six more wounded at Pemaqd, as they were going round a high rocky point above the Barbican.”\*

Administration on his estate of £80, no land included, was granted to his widow Sarah on Nov. 13, 1695. The inventory included 2 guns, 2 swords, a “bagganet,” a large silver cup, a small silver cup, 2 silver spoons, and silver buckles. A division was made between the widow and the only son, *Joseph March*, on Dec. 13, 1705,† Mr. Adams having been appointed his guardian on that day.

- ii. GEORGE, b. Oct. 6, 1674; d. before 1698 when his father named another son George. In a deposition of June, 1694, aged 19, he mentioned his master Mr. Thomas Packer, one of the most prominent men of Portsmouth in his time.

- 3. iii. JOHN, b. Aug. 18, 1676.

- iv. MARY, b. Aug. 28, 1678; d. Nov. 15 or 16, 1678.

- v. STEPHEN, b. Sept. 19, 1679; d. Feb. 10, 1683/4.

- vi. JAMES, b. June 19, 1681; name of wife unknown but she is said to have been killed by Indians in Arundel. “The wife of James March was shot in the back with an arrow while standing near her own door,” about 1725 (?).‡ He was presumably the Lieut. March taxed in Greenland in 1708 and 1712 and the James March taxed there 1713-1716. In March, 1717/8, James March of Greenland and Christopher Amazeen of New Castle were in court “for living with and entertaining those women by whom they had bastard children.” He moved to Arundel about 1719 and was a proprietor in 1729. The tradition is that he lost all his children (legitimate) of “throat distemper” in 1735.

Who were the illegitimate children? Probably one was Clement March, keeper of the almshouse in Portsmouth and North Parish constable in 1758, who died in 1787, aged 78. Another was very probably that Paul March who in 1743 built the Bell Tavern in Portsmouth which was framed by Hopestill Caswell of Newmarket, a mulatto who was Paul’s half-brother.§

- vii. ISRAEL, b. April 4, 1683; m. Mary Hall of Greenland about 1706; d. in 1728; she d. April 7, 1759, aged 80.

He was a physician and a wealthy and important man in Greenland and in Portsmouth which town was only four miles from his home. Administration on his estate was granted to his widow Mary and his eldest son (Dr.) *Clement March* on Sept. 10, 1728. Their bond was signed by Joshua Peirce and Thomas Packer, Mary March’s brother-in-law and stepfather. An inventory of £303: 2: 6 was entered on Aug. 4, 1729, but the estate was not settled until May 30, 1744.

Mary March was admitted to Greenland church in 1716 and her six children were baptized. Another son, *Thomas*, was bapt. in 1718. That Mary Hall was the wife of Dr. Israel March is considered certain in spite of what is said in the distribution of the Hall estate in 1743|| and the inscription on her tombstone at Point of Graves, Portsmouth, “Mary, widow of Dr. *Clement March*.” The stone was of course ordered by Dr. Clement, her son, and the cutter made the error. “Mary March, March 22d, 1759-80” is engraved on the

\* *New Hampshire Genealogical Record*, II: 82.

† *Essex Probate*, 305: 102, 140; 308: 445, 451.

‡ *History of Kennebunkport*, Charles Bradbury, Kennebunk, 1837, p. 118.

§ *Rambles about Portsmouth*, Charles W. Brewster, Portsmouth, 1859-1869, I: 128, II: 339.

|| *New Hampshire Probate*, 3: 182.



well-known silver waiter of Theodore Atkinson, Esq., of Portsmouth who thus recorded the deaths of his friends.\*

- viii. SARAH, b. July 6, 1685; m. Dec. 25, 1705, Humphrey Deering of Winter Harbor [Biddeford Pool] and Cape Porpoise, who was an emigrant from England and not a member of the well-known Deering family of Maine although probably related to it; living in 1747 when Deering made his will.
- ix. STEPHEN, b. Nov. 16, 1687; living in 1705.
- x. MARY, b. 1691; chose her friend Henry Lunt her guardian in 1705, she being aged 14; m. Jacob Hooke, brother of Humphrey Hooke who married her cousin Judith <sup>3</sup> March (*Col. John*<sup>2</sup>).

#### By second wife:

- xi. HENRY, b. July 13, 1697; not living in 1705.
- xii. GEORGE, b. April 24, 1698, after the death of his elder brother George; m. Abigail Watson, daughter of John Watson of Bradford (where she was born Aug. 20, 1699) and of Arundel in 1718. His mother was appointed his guardian on Dec. 13, 1705, he being about 8 years old. George moved to Arundel by 1719. He was recorded as a corporal in Sergt. Allison Brown's Company Nov. 1723, June 1724 and also Nov. 1725. Tradition says that he lost seven children from "throat distemper" in one week of 1735, and that two others, Paul and Eunice, were born thereafter.† He was living in 1756 when his brother John left him £20.
- xiii. JANE, b. May 8, 1699; not living in 1705.

3. JOHN<sup>3</sup> MARCH (*George*<sup>2</sup>, *Hugh*<sup>1</sup>) was born in Newbury on August 18, 1676. He married (1) in Reading at the home of her sister Mrs. Pierpont, on December 11, 1700, Mary Angier who died before March 4, 1741, when he married (2) in Newbury, Mrs. Martha Brown. John March, Esq., died August 15, 1761, aged 84 years, 11 months and 27 days. In 1724 he was called Captain John March.

On January 22, 1761, John March, for £123 paid by his son Edmund, clerk, sold to Edmund 25 acres "of the Northerly or back part" of his farm in Newbury.‡

John March, Esq., made his will on April 15, 1756, and it was proved on September 28, 1761. To his wife Martha he left £50 a year until the sum of £200 should have been paid, the household goods she brought with her and a "decent suit of wearing apparel." To his granddaughter Abigail Lunt "formerly Allen," one-third of his household stuff including what she had already received, and £200, one-half to be paid within one year and the other half within two years. To his brother George March, £20. To his sister Sarah Deering, £10. To his cousin Mary Hale, £10.

\* This family and that of Doctor Israel March's brother James are the subjects of several long notes in the Genealogical Column of the *Boston Evening Transcript*, Dec. 18, 1907; May 8, 1916; April 16, March 21, July 3, 1917.

† *History of Kennebunkport, supra.*

‡ Essex Deeds, 107: 148.



To his granddaughter Anna March, £50 to be paid by his executor when she reached 21 years. To his grandson John March "son to Edmond," the east half of his farm lying in Newbury, also the lot of marsh called Long Point lot, at the age of 21. To his son Edmond, his executor, all his estate not before disposed of, with the west half of his farm, his homestead, his marsh rights in the common, his stock of creatures, his household goods, etc. Witnesses: Daniel Knight, Isaac Noyes, Daniel Noyes, 3d.\*

Children, by first wife, born in Newbury:

- i. JOHN, b. Feb. 27, 1701; m. about 1738 Mary ———, who married secondly Nathan Woodbury in St. John's church in Portsmouth on Aug. 16, 1746. Five daughters were born in Newbury 1739-1744.
- ii. EDMUND, b. about 1703-1704, and named for his grandfather Angier; m. in Kittery on Jan. 15, 1729/30, Mary Whittemore, daughter of Peletiah and Margery (Pepperell) Whittemore and niece of Sir William Pepperell, who d. March 1, 1788; he d. March 6, 1791.

Edmund entered Harvard with the class of 1722, and was listed eighth in the social ranking of the class of thirty-two boys. By leaving college before the great riot of his senior year he maintained a relatively calm record. He was in residence from June to September, 1722, and returned in 1725 to qualify for the second degree by offering an argument that Good Works are necessary for Salvation.

In September, 1726, he was an unsuccessful candidate for the vacant pulpit at Hampton Falls, but he was ordained in Amesbury on July 3, 1728, as colleague of Rev. Thomas Wells who was incapacitated by age. Edmund's uncle by marriage, Rev. Christopher Toppan, preached the ordination sermon. Possibly it was Pepperell money that enabled him to build the fine house in which he and his wife lived.

In addition to his ministry March drew legal documents for his parishioners and served as moderator at the meetings of the proprietors of Warner, New Hampshire, who were mostly Amesbury men. His salary being three years in arrears, he resigned on March 19, 1742/3, and was discharged by an ecclesiastical council. The parish paid him £300 Old Tenor in 1744. He moved his family to Newbury and sold the Amesbury house and 30½ acres to Isaac Merrill for £950 Old Tenor in 1746.

In Newbury he joined his uncle's church, enrolled on the militia alarm list and served on important town committees. During the years of church strife he supported the liberal views of Rev. John Tucker who had succeeded Toppan at the First Church. These experiences made him a foe of evangelism although his own religious views were regarded as decidedly queer, particularly after his publication of a series of tracts on the imminent coming of the Holy Ghost.† He had eleven children.

- iii. MARY, b. Jan. 9, 1705; m. Jan. 26, 1726/7, Samuel Allen of Gloucester. (*See Allen.*)
- iv. ANNA, d. May 28, 1708; not in her father's will.
- v. ELIZABETH, b. Jan. 17, d. Feb. 24, 1709(10).

\* Essex Probate, No. 177251.

† Sibley's *Harvard Graduates*, Clifford K. Shipton, Boston, 1945, VII: 91-93.







## XII

### FOLSOM, OF EXETER







## FOLSOM

Foulsham is a parish in co. Norfolk, located about fifteen miles northwest of Norwich, and from it the surname Folsom is derived. Inasmuch as the emigrant to New England, in a document of 1672, is called "John ffoulsam alias Smith" there is no room for doubt that he was a member of a family so named, or alternately Smythe *alias* Folsom, that is found in a group of parishes not far from Hingham, co. Norfolk, from which town the emigrant came, including Besthorpe, Wymondham, Scoulton and Hackford.

The family genealogy\* presents a pedigree of Smith *alias* Folsom in which the emigrant, John Folsom, appears as a member of the sixth generation, the progenitor, Roger Folsom, having flourished in the first quarter of the sixteenth century. This pedigree may possibly be sound, but for some links there is no documentary evidence whatever, and there are sons recorded in wills whose descendants, not traced, might conceivably include the emigrant's immediate ancestors. For these reasons it is preferred not to accept it but to print the several wills and administrations so that a future family genealogist may, having searched the parish registers and other possible sources, produce the correct pedigree.

(1) ROGER FOLSHAM of Neckton made his will on April 22 and it was proved July 16, 1534. He directs that he be buried in the churchyard at Neckton and leaves to the high altar 4s., to the guild of All Hallows 20d., to the torches of the same 12d., to every light in the church 12d., and to the repair of the church walls 4 marks. A priest is to sing for his and his wife's souls and all Christian souls in Neckton for a year, he to have 8 marks. To John Folshams 7 children 40d. each. To William Folsham's child, 13s. 4d. To Roger Bekerton, Myhell's son, 13s. 4d. To Thomas Just, 6s. 8d. To Katheryn Rougham, 10s. To Mihell Bekerton's wife, 10s. To Gregory Bekerton's wife, 10s. To Gregory's daughter called Agnes, 40d. To Robert Bekerton, Gregory's son, 12d. To William Just's 3 children, 40d. apiece. To every godchild, 12d., and to every other child of Katheryn Rougham, Mihell Bekerton and Gregory, 6d. apiece. Gregory Bekerton to have

\* *Genealogy of the Folsom Family*, Elizabeth Knowles Folsom, Rutland, Vermont, 1938. Earlier studies of this family are "The Folsom Family," Rev. Nathaniel S. Folsom, *Register*, 30 (1876): 207, and *A Genealogy of the Folsom Family*, Rev. Jacob Chapman, Concord, N. H., 1882.



his cart on condition that he do not trouble the executors. To his son John Folsham, 20s. To his son William Folsham, 5 marks. To his son William Just, 5 marks. William and John Folsham are to have all his household stuff parted between them by 2 or 3 honest neighbors of Neckton, except a brass pot and a great pan which John Folsham's daughter shall have. To his brother Robert Folsham 6s. 8d. and a coat. Residue to his executors William Just and William Folsham. Witnesses: John Petit, Gregory Bekerton, Richard Pawly, Robert Rougham, William Brytmer, Robert London. Also to Richard Wasse, a coat.\*

The family genealogy says that William Folshom, the son of the above testator, was the husband of (2) "Agnes Smythe otherwise called Folsom," the testatrix of 1551, but offers no proof or even evidence. Neckton, Roger Folsham's parish, is about fifteen miles northwest of Besthorpe where Agnes Smyth *alias* Folsom lived.

(2) "Agnes Smythe otherwise called Folsom," widow, of Besthorpe, co. Norfolk, made her will on September 30, 1551, and it was proved on May 30, 1557. To the poor men's chest in Besthorpe she left 12d. To the seven children of William Smythe alias Folsom, her son, that is Agnes, Jone, Thomas, Adam, John, William and Elizabeth, her belchildren [grandchildren], fourteen marks, 26s. 8d. to be paid to every one of them by Adam Smythe alias Follsum, her son, when each comes to the age of twenty-one or the days of their marriages, with, in case of death before payment, remainder to the survivors, with a final remainder to "debts of charity." To Robert Smyth alias Folsom, her son, one of her best blankets, and to Agnes, his wife, her best gown, best kircher and one sheet. To Agnes Smythe, her goddaughter, one blanket, one sheet, her best kirtel and one coffer. To Martha Whole, her goddaughter, 6s. 8d. To Adam, her son, her bedstead and mattress, her worst transom, one leathern pillow, her best blanket, her best coverlet and one sheet, and to Eme, his wife, her "best galement next besides them that be given before in her will," 6s. 8d., a coffer, a kercher next the best and the hangings of her bed. Residue to be disposed of by her sons Robert and Adam, her executors. Witnesses: William Makellfeld, John Tud-denham, John Claven of Wymondham and divers others. Robert

\* Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk, Wills, 1534.



and Adam to have 6s. 8d. for their pains. Also to Richard Smythe, her belchild, 6s. 8d.\*

(3) Administration on the estate of Adam Smith alias Foulsham of Wymondham who died January 19, 1562/3, granted to Margaret Smith alias Foulsham, his widow.†

This Adam is possibly the son of William and grandson of Agnes Smythe *alias* Folsom, mentioned in her will of 1551. See (2) above.

(4) Adam Smythe alias Folsom of Besthorpe, made his will on April 2, 1566, and it was proved May 2, 1566. He directed that he be buried in the "church earth" of Besthorpe and left 3s. 6d. to the repairs of that church and 3s. 6d. to the poor men's box. To be distributed on the day of his burial to the poor people there, 40s. To his wife Eme, all his messuages, lands, meadows, pastures and hereditaments, both free and copyhold, in Besthorpe, for her life, with remainder to his son Adam (not 21) and a final remainder to his two daughters, Eline and Agnes. His lands and tenements in Wymondham and Bunwell, both free and copyhold, to be sold for payment of his debts and legacies. To his wife Eme, all his lands and tenements in Hengham and Hacforde for 16 years, she or her assigns to cut down 100 oaks to help pay his debts and legacies, remainder after the 16 years to his son John with certain conditions. To Elin and Agnes (each) £6: 13: 4, to Elin 40s. a year to begin at her age of 24 years and to continue until the whole sum be paid, and beginning the year following 40s. a year to Agnes until her whole sum be paid. Residue to wife Eme. Supervisor: Robert Smythe alias Folsom, his brother, to whom 13s. 4d. Witnesses: Adam Jollye, Christopher Smythe, Peter More, Thomas Osborne, Wylliam Jollye and John Maye. Inventory of £78.‡

This testator is obviously the son of Agnes Smythe *alias* Folsom mentioned with his wife Eme and his brother Robert in her will of 1551. See (2) above.

Inasmuch as the emigrant, John Folsom, came from Hingham, co. Norfolk, it is significant that Adam Smythe *alias* Folsom, the

\* Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk, 1557, fo. 167.

† Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk, 1541-1602, fo. 21.

‡ Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk, 1565, fo. 436.



above testator, left land and houses in Hingham to his son John after the interest of his wife Eme. This John is presumably the John Foulsham of Hyngham listed in a Norfolk Muster Roll of 1577.\* The family genealogy makes him the grandfather of the emigrant, says that he was buried April 28, 1620, and that his wife was the Grace Foulesham, widow, buried October 20, 1630, presumably in Hingham although no place is named in either case. This is highly probable but does not constitute proof.

(5) Adam Smith alias Folldsham of Scowlton, yeoman, made his will October 16 and it was proved November 8, 1616. He asks that all poor people as shall be at his burial shall be given 1d. by his executors. To his wife Agnes, all his lands, tenements and hereditaments in Scoulton held of the manor of Burgaveney for life and after her death to Robert Smith alias Follesham, his son, and his heirs. To Thomas Smith alias Follesham, his son, £50. To Maryon, his daughter, a bond wherein Richard Neneham of Carleton road [Rode], yeoman, stands bound in £40 conditional on the payment of £20 on Michaelmas day, 1618. To Ellen Smith alias Folledsham, his daughter, £20. Residue to Agnes, his wife and executrix. Witnesses: William Beale and others.†

This testator may be Adam, son of (4), mentioned in the latter's will, but there are other possibilities.

(6) John Smyth alias Follesham of Besthorpe, yeoman, made his will June 23, 21 James I [1623], and it was proved July 10, 1623. He directs that he be buried in the churchyard at Besthorpe, leaves to the poor of that parish 40s. to be paid the Sunday after his death, and to the repair of the parish church 40s. To the poor of Attleborough 40s., the poor of Wymondham 40s., the poor of Carleton roade [Rode] 40s., the poor of Old Buckenham 40s. To Anne Smyth alias Follesham, his mother, £6 yearly for life at Michaelmas and the Annunciation in equal portions, to be paid by his brother Thomas Smyth alias Follesham out of his tenement called Baxters in Besthorpe. After the death of the said Anne the said £6 is to be paid to his sister Marion Smyth alias Follesham for her life. To Thomas Smyth alias Follesham, all his messuages, lands, etc., in Besthorpe except such lands as are assured to Anne his wife for her jointure for her life. To the said Thomas, all his

\* *Norfolk Record Society*, VI: 116.

† Archdeaconry Court of Norwich, 1616, fo. 221.



lands in Besthorpe, before excepted, after the death of Anne, his wife. Whereas the said Thomas has bought of Robert Smyth alias Follesham of Scowlton land in Scowlton called Cannons, the said Thomas shall reassure the said land to Robert and his heirs within one year of his [the testator's] wife's decease. If Thomas refuses, Robert shall enter the close of land called Warnes in Besthorpe and hold to him and his heirs. To John Smyth alias Follesham, Adam Smyth alias Follesham, Grace Smyth alias Follesham and Elizabeth Smyth alias Follesham, £3 apiece to be paid by their father Robert Smyth alias Follesham of Scoulton. To Henry and Robert Webster, sons of Robert Webster of Rocklande, £3 apiece to be paid to their father for their use. To Thomas Smyth alias Follesham two mares, one brown and one sorrel. All his sheep to be equally divided between his wife Anne and his brother Thomas, and to his brother Thomas all his five year old bullocks. Residue to Anne, his wife and executrix. Witnesses: William Beale, Richard Thurseston and others.\*

(7) Adham Smith alias Folsham of Hingham, yeoman, made his will April 20 and it was proved June 7, 1627. He left to his mother Grace Smith als. Folsham her dwelling in his parlour "where she now dwelleth" and the chamber over the said house for her life with various liberties in his house and grounds for her and her servants. To John Smith als. Folsham, his son, all his lands and tenements in Hackford, and to his heirs, when he shall accomplish his age of 21 years. To Agnes, his wife, all his lands and tenements in Hingham for life, but, if she survives his mother Grace Smith als. Folsham, she shall pay in the porch of the parish church of Hingham to Peter Smith als. Folsham, his son and his heirs, £10 yearly until £60 shall have been paid. After the death of Agnes, his wife, he gives the lands and tenements in Hingham to Adham, his son, on condition that he pay any residue of the £60 due to Peter. To Adham Smith als. Folsham, his son, £5 to be paid him yearly if his [the testator's] mother be dead, when he accomplishes his age of 21 years. To his wife Agnes, 20 timber trees of oak now growing on any of his lands for the payment of his debts and legacies. Residuary legatee and executrix: his wife Agnes. Witnesses: John Bucke, Richard Lincolne, sen., Richard Thirkette, John Easter.†

The family genealogy makes this Adam of Hingham, buried

\* Archdeaconry Court of Norfolk, 1623, O.W. 72.

† Consistory Court of Norwich, 1627, 279 Traver.



there on April 23, 1627, the father of the emigrant, John Folsom, and, although no baptismal record of John is found, the conclusion is very probable. The Peter Foulsham buried June 23, 1643, Mary Foulsham baptized February 8, 1618, and buried November 18, 1624, and two Adam Foulshams, one baptized April 3, 1621, and the other on December 2, 1623, all in Hingham, were probably children of Adam and Agnes.

(8) Thomas Smith alias Foulsham of Skoulton made his will on September 10, 1628, and it was proved on January 12, 1628/9. "To the child which Sara my wife now goeth withall, if it shall be a man child, all my house and land in Besthorpe and Wymondham, provided that Sara my wife shall have the use of them until the same child shall come of age to choose his gardener" (*sic*). Sara shall find the child and his daughter Bridget to learning so far as their capacities shall serve them. To the said Bridget, £80 at age of 21. If the child be a daughter, she and Bridget shall be co-heirs. His sister Jeckes. To Adam Smith, his brother's youngest son, £5 a year. To brother Robert, all his apparell. Residue to wife Sara, the executrix. Supervisor: friend John Woodcocke. Witnesses: Robert Smith, Agnes Dent, John Woodcocke.\*

This testator is obviously a son of (5) Adam Smith alias Folldsham of Skoulton.

(9) Administration of the goods of Agnes Foulsham alias Smith of Hackford was granted to Thomas Wright and Agnes, his wife, daughter of the deceased, October 15, 1631.†

If this Agnes Foulsham alias Smith was the widow of Adam (7) it would seem that Adam was her second husband and that Agnes Wright was her daughter by a first husband.

(10) Roger Fowlsham of Scoulton made his will May 1 and it was proved June 22, 1636. To Helen Fowlsham, his wife, he left the tenement where he lived, sometime Bennettes, with all the houses and lands, free and copyhold, which he then had or shall have from his father Thomas Fowlsham of the same town, for her life with a remainder to John Fowlsham, his eldest son, and his heirs. To his daughters Elizabeth and Helen Folsham, £20 each at the age of 21 years, and if either shall die before that age her

\* Archdeaconry Court of Norwich, Wills, 1628-1629, f. 422.

† Consistory Court of Norwich, Administrations, 1626-1633, fo. 133.



sister shall have the sister's portion. Residue of goods, cattle etc. to Helen, his wife and executrix. Witnesses: Thomas Folsom, sen., Edward Bulwer, William Kiddall, Anthony Aylmer, Robert Smith als Follsham, Robert Fickett.\*

This will is included because Scoulton was the testator's parish and one of the witnesses was Robert Smith *alias* Follsham.

(11) Anne Smyth alias Foulsham of Scoulton, widow, made a nuncupative will "about Michaelmas," 1639, before Anne Bocking, widow, Robert Ailemer, Mary Beckitt, Dorothy wife of Mr. Edward Bullwer. It was proved July 5, 1640, and administration was granted to Robert Smith alias Foulsham and Marian Smith alias Foulsham alias Dawtry wife of George Dawtry. She willed all to her two children, the administrators, to be equally divided.†

In the parish of Carbrooke, four miles west of Hingham, lived a family of Folsom, without the *alias*, whose wills are recorded between 1556 and 1639.

JOHN FOLSOM was born about 1615, and, although no baptismal record has been found, he was very probably a son of Adam and Agnes Smith *alias* Folsham of Hingham, co. Norfolk, England, Adam being the testator of 1627, an abstract of whose will is given above (7). It was very common at this period for a woman to return to her own family home for the birth of her first child, so John's baptism may be recorded in a parish whose register has not been searched. He was surely in Hingham on October 4, 1636, when he married—"John Fowlsham alias Smith and Marie Gyleman." Folsom died in Exeter, New Hampshire, December 27, 1681, and his widow, Mary, survived until 1692.

Hingham was strongly Puritanical under the influence of its parson Robert Peck, and emigration to New England began in 1633 when several families crossed the Atlantic on the *Elizabeth Bonaventure*, landed in Boston and two years later founded the town of Hingham south of Boston. Other families and individuals joined them and on August 10, 1638, the *Diligent* of Ipswich, co. Suffolk, entered Boston harbor with one hundred and thirty-three passengers, most of them coming from Hingham, under the leadership of Mr. Peck. Among them, as recorded by their fellow emigrant Daniel Cushing, were "John Foulsham and his wife and

\* Consistory Court of Norwich, 1636, 185 Spendlove.

† Archdeaconry Court of Norwich, Wills, 1640-1643, f. 35.



two servants (who) came from Old Hingham and settled in New Hingham.”\* With them were Edward and Mary Gilman, Mary Folsom’s parents, and her brothers and sisters.

In the new Hingham Folsom had the grant of a house-lot of four acres soon after his arrival, and later he had a house-lot “on the plaine” which he had purchased of George Knight. The former lot he sold to William Ripley before Ripley made his will in 1656, and the latter lot was bought by Daniel Cushing on July 9, 1659. The town granted Capt. Joshua Hobart and Folsom liberty to utilize certain streams for supplying power for mills.

Folsom was a selectman of Hingham in 1645 and in 1659 he represented the town in the General Court of Massachusetts Bay. In 1645 he was fined for criticizing the Deputy Governor, and upon his appeal the General Court stood only 15 votes to 14 against him. It was probably in 1659 that he moved his family to Exeter, which was at that time in Norfolk County, Massachusetts, but which reverted to the Province of New Hampshire in 1679. However, he had had a grant in Exeter as early as November 4, 1647.

In Exeter Folsom had a long series of land grants, and, as he dealt constantly in boards and lumber, he presumably built and operated sawmills. He served the town in many offices, having been a selectman in 1659, 1668 and 1679, trial juror 1662, 1663, 1667, 1672, 1677 and 1678, grand juror 1675 and 1676, and lot layer in 1668. Appointed “measurer” in 1660, we find him running the bounds between Exeter and Hampton and Exeter and Dover in 1670. Presumably the Exeter countryside was covered with first-growth pines, and in 1664 Folsom was given power to cruise the common lands, marking trees suitable for masts, to bargain with anyone who wished to buy them and also to impose penalties on those who cut masts unlawfully. In 1666 the town demanded of him an accounting. In 1675 the town elected Folsom constable, but the General Court refused to confirm him, not approving of him as a meet person for that office. The Court doubtless knew that he had signed a petition in 1665 asking that the New Hampshire towns be free from Massachusetts control. Also, constables were generally picked from fairly young men while Folsom must have been about sixty in 1675.

On May 18, 1672, John Folsom signed the important deed which begins “Whereas there is an Intent of marriage between

\* *Register*, 15: 25.



George March the son of Hugh March of Newbery and mary ffoulsam the daughter of John ffoulsam alias Smith of Exeter." The conveyance covered one hundred acres of upland and ten acres of meadow in Exeter.

The climax of Folsom's career came in 1679 when he became a member of the Governor's Council in the Province of New Hampshire.

In the court at Hampton on October 13, 1674, Mary Folsham, sr., sued Roger Rose for debt to cover "diet and a cure that she did for his lad." Rose did not appear and she was given judgment by default.

Although John Folsom died in 1681 his estate was not administered until January 7, 1692/3, when his son Samuel was appointed, with John Pickering of Portsmouth and Richard Rogers of Maine, shipwright, his sureties. An inventory of only £11:12:0 was entered, evidence that what must have been a large estate in land had already been distributed.\*

#### Children, baptized in Hingham:

- i. SAMUEL, b. about 1639/40; bapt. Oct. 3, 1641; m. in Hampton, N. H., Dec. 22, 1663, Mary Robie; d. before Feb. 27, 1701/2. He and his brothers John and Peter saw service in King Philip's War.
- ii. JOHN, bapt. Oct. 3, 1641; m. in Hampton Nov. 10, 1675, Abigail Perkins; d. before Dec. 6, 1715.
- iii. NATHANIEL, bapt. June 2, 1644; m. (1) in Hingham June 9, 1674, Hannah Farrow; m. (2) by 1696 Mary (Jones) Roberts who m. thirdly Moses Norris; d. before 1725.
- iv. ISRAEL, bapt. Sept. 1644; d. in infancy.
- v. ISRAEL, bapt. April 26, 1646; d. in Piscataway, New Jersey, in 1677, unmarried.
- vi. PETER, bapt. April 8, 1649; m. May 6, 1678, Susanna (Mills) Cousins; d. in 1717/8.
- vii. MARY, bapt. April 13, 1651; m. June 12, 1672, George March of Newbury. (*See March.*)
- viii. EPHRAIM, bapt. Feb. 25, 1654/5; m. Phaltiel Hall; d. June 11, 1709, "Saturday (abt. or little bef: sunset) Ephraim Foulsam Sen. of Exiter, was slain by Indians Riding between Ex: & Col. Hiltons Gar:"†

\* The above account of John Folsom is condensed from the very full and carefully documented biography in the family genealogy. Because the lives of John's children are equally well recorded it is sufficient to do little more than list them.

† "Journal of Rev. John Pike," *New Hampshire Genealogical Record*, III: 153.







### XIII

#### GILMAN, OF EXETER







## GILMAN

Gilmyn, from which Gilman is easily derived, is a surname from the Old French Guillemin which, in turn, is a diminutive of Guillaume [William]. Anketinus filius Gilmyn is found in the Hundred Rolls, Cambridgeshire, in 1279, and Gilmyn de Perham in the Subsidy Rolls, Sussex, in 1327.\* Inasmuch as Guillaume or William was the commonest given name in England after the Conquest until it was overtaken by John, many totally unrelated families may have used Guillemin as a surname, and we can with some satisfaction give up the fantastic theory, held by the family genealogists, that all Gilmans descend from a Welsh chieftain called Cilmin Troed Dhu or Cilmin of the Black Leg, who flourished in the ninth century. Some four hundred years ahead of his time, Cilmin is said to have used the black leg as a charge on his knightly shield—nonsense which has been repeated from book to book.†

The family of Gilman with which we are to deal came to New England from co. Norfolk where there are a few traces of the name as early as the fourteenth century. However, the emigrant's proven ancestry begins with his grandfather, a prosperous yeoman. It was not until the eighteenth century, a hundred years after the emigration, that the Gilmans of Norfolk rose to the rank of gentry and assumed arms with the black leg as the charge. In the meantime the American family produced many distinguished members.

1. EDWARD<sup>1</sup> GILMAN, probably born about 1525, married at Caston, co. Norfolk, on June 21, 1550, Rose Rysse, who survived him when he died in 1573. She married secondly at Caston on April 3, 1578, John Snell, and was buried at Caston on October 3, 1613.‡

Edward Gylman of Caston, yeoman, made his will February 5, 1572/3, and it was proved July 7, 1573. To his wife Rose he left, for a term of 10 years, all his houses and lands in the township and fields of Caston, to pay his debts and legacies and to bring up his children. After the ten years are over Rose shall have for

\* *A Dictionary of British Surnames*, P. H. Reaney, London, 1958.

† *The Gilman Family*, Arthur Gilman, Albany, 1869; *The Gillman or Gilman Family*, Alexander W. Gillman, London, 1895; *Noyes-Gilman Ancestry*, Charles P. Noyes, St. Paul, Minnesota, 1907; *The Story of the Gilmans*, etc., Constance Le Neve Gilman Ames, Yakima, Washington, 1950.

‡ Caston is about twenty-five miles southwest of Norwich and five miles from Hingham.



her life the mansion house where he was dwelling in Caston, with all the lands in Southgate, those in the wheat field and three half acres more, with a remainder, after her death, to his son John. If she lives more than the ten years she is to pay to John £3 a year. If John should die without lawful issue, the said house and lands are to go to Lawrence, his [the testator's] son and his heirs. To his son Edward Gylman, his tenement called Halwicks, with pasture and meadow belonging to it, also 3 half acres "in moracres in more furlong." To his son Robert Gylman, his house called Joyse in Sowthgate and one close called Kynges Close. To his son Robert, the land and meadow "right down to the more end," and, if Robert is driven to sell it, John is to have it at a reasonable price. To Robert, one acre and three rods in "more acres in more furlong." If any of these die without lawful issue the legacies shall remain to Lawrence and his heirs. To his son John, after ten years, three mares or geldings and one bullock; ten combs to be paid in two years; within ten years a cart and cart gear, plough gear and a posted bed with furniture belonging. To his son Lawrence, £20 to be paid by his wife Rose at his age of twenty-five years. John Gylman is to pay Lawrence, his brother, another £10 within two years of his coming into his lands, but if any of his brother's parcels come to him by death he shall have none of the £20. To his daughters Margaret and Katheren Gylman, £5 on the day of their marriages. To his daughters Rose, Jone and Elizabeth Gylman, £5 apiece at the age of twenty-one. John is to take up all his copyhold lands in Saham Toney and to let his mother occupy them for the term of her life. Residue to his wife and executrix Rose Gylman. Supervisor: Hugh Potter of Caston, to whom 6s. 8d. for his pains. Witnesses: Robert Hermor, Lawrence Reyse, Heugh Potter.\*

The John Gyllman who married Margaret Woodcock in Caston on February 6, 1546, was possibly a brother of Edward Gylman.

Of the children of Edward and Rose Gylman the baptisms of all but one, John, are recorded in the parish register of Caston.†

#### Children:

- i. MARGARET, bapt. Dec. 1, 1550; living and unmarried in 1572/3.
- ii. KATHERINE, bapt. Dec. 12, 1552; living and unmarried in 1572/3.
- iii. JOHN, possibly born about 1554 and apparently the eldest son; under age in 1572/3; probably the John Gylman listed as a "pioner or

\* Archdeaconry Court of Norwich, 1573, no. 158.

† Copied identically by Major Cecil Gurney and Col. Charles E. Banks.



labourer" in Caston in the muster of 1577.\* No further record.

2. iv. EDWARD, bapt. April 20, 1557.

v. ROBERT, bapt. July 10, 1559; m. Mary ——— who was buried at Caston March 9, 1618; buried in Caston March 6, 1631. He and his children were mentioned in the will of his brother Lawrence in 1629. On March 2, 1631, he enfeoffed his son John with the lands which had come to him by his father's will.

### Children, baptized in Caston:

1. *Edward*, bapt. Jan. 30, 1592; d. young.

2. *Lawrence*, bapt. Dec. 1. 1594, m. (1) April 19, 1619, in Caston Margaret Littleproud who was buried there Dec. 27, 1620; m. (2) Anne ———; died in Caston in 1647, his will being proved Feb. 8, 1647.

3. *John*, bapt. Sept. 30, 1598; m., called "widower," Jan. 14, 1635, Anne Lingwood who survived him; he d. *s.p.* in 1639.

John Gillman of Caston, carpenter, made his will on April 14 and it was proved on June 14, 1639. To his wife Anne, the house wherein he lived and the lands purchased from Thomas Freeman of Griston. For want of issue, a remainder to Margaret Gillman, eldest daughter of his brother Laurence Gillman, on condition that she pay to John, son of Leonard Gillman, late of Caston, and Edmund, son of Thomas Barker of Griston, £5 apiece. Residue of his lands to his wife Anne to be sold for payment of his debts and legacies. To Margaret Vincent, his sister, 20s. To his goddaughters Elizabeth Barker and Elizabeth Thirkettle, 5s. apiece. To Margaret Gillman, daughter of Laurence Gillman, 20s. Residue to his wife Anne, executrix. Witnesses: Thomas Barker, Francis Barker, John Canham.†

4. *Margaret*; she was Margaret Vincent in 1639.

vi. LAWRENCE, bapt. Nov. 3, 1561; m. (1) June 20, 1588, Elizabeth James who was buried Dec. 20, 1602; m. (2) July 27, 1604, Joan Gallop, widow, who was buried July 3, 1630; he was buried Aug. 21, 1629.

Lawrence Gillman the elder of Caston, yeoman, made his will Aug. 1, 1629 and it was proved Dec. 8, 1629. He left 20s. to the repairs of the church of Caston on condition that his body and his wife's might be buried in the said church. He had previously assured to his wife Joan lands to the value of £20 per annum for her jointure and he wills that "the same may be truly performed." Also to Joan, two of his best neat beasts, four of his best ewes, four "hog sheep" and one half of the household stuff. To his son Leonard, the lands and tenements already conveyed to him, copyhold lands, the tenement called Joyes or Howses, his close called Birdes Close and three different lots of meadow, on condition that he keep and maintain his [the testator's] grandchild Edward Gilman, "being a lame child," during his natural life. Ample provision is made for Edward's maintenance with any other fitting person if he prefers to leave his uncle Leonard. To his son-in-law Henry Cocke, £50 within two years after the death of the said Edward. To his grandchild Mary Burrell, £100 to be paid to her or to her father Thomas Burrell for her use. To Rebecca and

\* *Norfolk Record Society*, VII: 139.

† Archdeaconry Court of Norwich, Wills, 1638-1639, f. 352.



Martha Gillman, his grandchildren, £100 apiece to be paid them at the age of twenty-one by his executor who shall provide for their breeding and bringing up. To his godchildren Lawrence Gillman, Edward Gillman, Rose Turner, Edmund Sponer and Francis Sponer, 20s. apiece, and to every other of the children of his brother Robert Gillman and his sister Rose Turner, 10s. apiece. To Henry Cocke and Rose his wife "my daughter," messuages and lands lately purchased of his brother-in-law Edmund Sponer with a remainder to John Cocke, his grandchild, also various lands in Caston, in all 25 acres, meadows in Stowe, etc. Residue to the said Henry, the executor. To his godson John Smith, 20s. Supervisors: his friends George Sponer of Caston and John Smith of Stowbedon, yeomen. To his godson (left blank) Gillman, son of Edward Gillman of Hingham, 20s. Witnesses: Osmund Pyzane, John Canham.\*

### Children, baptized in Caston:

1. *Edward*, b. about 1589; m. Jan. 29, 1614, Rebecca Spooner who was buried Dec. 24, 1620; he was buried, "son of Laurence the elder," Dec. 24 [*sic*], 1624.† They were the parents of Edward Gilman, bapt. Dec. 30, 1615, the lame child mentioned in his grandfather's will, Rebecca Gilman, bapt. Nov. 1, 1618, and Martha Gilman, bapt. Oct. 22, 1620, all in Caston.
2. *Nathaniel*, buried March 29, 1593.
3. *Lawrence*, bapt. May 10, 1592; buried June 10, 1592.
4. *Elizabeth*, bapt. Aug. 17, 1595. She may have married Thomas Burrell and have been the mother of Mary Burrell, the grandchild mentioned in her father's will.
5. *Leonard*, bapt. Aug. 14, 1597; m. Elizabeth ——— who survived him; buried Sept. 24, 1634.

Leonard Gillman of Caston, yeoman, made his will September 9, 1634, and it was proved February 3, 1634/5. He left 10s. toward the repair of the church at Caston. To John and Robert Gillman, his sons, a tenement wherein Robert George dwelleth in Caston and all the buildings and lands belonging to it. To John and Robert, Bird's close, Bridge meadow and the Long meadow after the death of Edward Gilman, his nephew. To his son Lawrence Gillman, Hard meadow after the death of his nephew Edward, and he is to pay to John and Robert Gillman £10 apiece; remainder to his wife Elizabeth, executrix. To his aunt Rose Turner, 10s. Witnesses: John Canham, Bartholomew Audie, John Hooke.‡

6. *Rose*, bapt. Dec. 26, 1599; m. Henry Cocke; both living in 1629.
7. *Alice*, bapt. Dec. 3, 1600; not in her father's will.
- vii. *ROSE*, bapt. May 25, 1563; m. ——— Turner; living in 1634.
- viii. *JOAN*, bapt. May 17, 1566; possibly the Joan Gillman who m. in Caston in 1595 Robert Jernigo.
- ix. *ELIZABETH*, bapt. April 17, 1569; living in 1572/3.
- x. *OLIVE* (posthumous), bapt. Nov. 21, 1573.

\* Consistory Court of Norwich, 1629, O. W. 211.

† Both dates from Major Cecil Gurney.

‡ Archdeaconry Court of Norwich, Wills, 1632-1634, f. 364.



2. EDWARD<sup>2</sup> GILMAN (*Edward*<sup>1</sup>) was baptized in Caston, co. Norfolk, April 20, 1557. His father by his will of 1572/3 left him a house called Halwicks with the pasture and meadow belonging to it and three half acres in Moracres. Little is known about Edward. He married but no record of that fact or of the name of his wife is found and possibly all of his adult life was spent in the parish of Hingham, about five miles from Caston. The Hingham parish register has survived only from the year 1601. It contains the records of baptism of two of Edward's children but no record of his burial. There is a possibility that he was the Edward Gillman buried in Caston on May 15, 1621, and that ——— Gilman, widow, buried in Hingham on November 28, 1639, had been his wife.

In addition to the two daughters baptized in Hingham Edward Gilman's son Edward, the emigrant to New England, is identified by his own statement of his father's name. Two other daughters can be added to the list through their relationship to the younger Edward. A son, Robert Gilman, is stated in his marriage record to be a son of Edward, and finally the paternity of John Gilman, two of whose sons joined Edward Gilman in New England, can hardly be in doubt as the elder Edward seems to have been the first Gilman to live in Hingham.

#### Children:

- i. A daughter, b. about 1582; m. Edward Lincoln of Hingham. If she was the mother of Thomas Lincoln, son of Edward and Bridget, baptized in Hardringham, two miles from Hingham, on Nov. 27, 1601, she was surely Bridget Gilman. If she was a later wife of Lincoln her given name is unknown. Three brothers, Thomas, Daniel and Samuel Lincoln, emigrated from Hingham, England, to Hingham, Massachusetts, and for their connection with Edward Gilman the book and articles in the note below should be consulted.\*
3. ii. EDWARD, b. about 1587 (aged 50 in 1637).
- iii. ROBERT. Robert "son of Edward Gylmynne of Hingham" and Rose Hawes were married May 14, 1611. He married secondly after 1626 Mary Bruen, a widow. Robert was a brewer by trade. He made his will on Dec. 27, 1658, and his widow, Mary, living in Harling, made her will in 1680.

#### Children, by first wife, baptized in Hingham:

1. *Mary*, bapt. Jan. 28, 1615/6; m. (1) in Hingham July 26, 1639, Thomas Belowe who was buried in Hingham Aug. 11, 1649; m. (2) ——— Bayer.
2. *Robert*, bapt. Oct. 11, 1618.
3. *Edward*, bapt. Oct. 28, 1621.

\* *History of the Lincoln Family*, Waldo Lincoln, Worcester, Mass., 1923, p. 3; *New York Genealogical and Biographical Record*, 60: 115, "The Emigrant Ancestor of Abraham Lincoln," Charles Edward Banks; *The American Genealogist*, 11: 193, "The Lincoln-Gilman Ancestry," Clarence Almon Torrey. Samuel Lincoln was the ancestor of the great President.



4. *Daniel*, bapt. March 23, 1624.

5. *Rose*, bapt. May 14, 1626; buried Feb. 9, 1626/7.

By second wife:

6. *Samuel*, bapt. Oct. 5, 1644; m. at St. Peter's Hungate, Norwich, July 1, 1674, Lydia Williams; buried at Hingham Sept. 25, 1698. From him descends the Gilman family of co. Norfolk and co. Middlesex, still flourishing in 1895.\*

7. *Mary*.†

8. *Sarah*.

9. *Anne*.

10. *Lydia*.

iv. MARY; m. (1) before 1629, in Hingham, Nicholas Jacob, possibly as his second wife. Two children were baptized in Hingham: *John Jacob*, Feb. 26, 1629/30, and *Mary Jacob*, May 11, 1632. The family came to New England in 1633 and eventually settled in Hingham, Mass., where Jacob died June 5, 1657. His widow m. (2) March 10, 1658/9, John Beal, Sr. She d. June 15, 1681.‡

v. JOHN; m. in Hingham Oct. 1, 1626, Anne Gurney who was buried in Hingham in 1651.

Children:

1. *Edward*, bapt. at West Dereham, co. Norfolk, Oct. 26, 1627.

2. *Frances*, bapt. at West Dereham April 2, 1629; buried at Hingham May 2, 1631.

3. *Anne*, bapt. at Hingham Feb. 3, 1631.

4. *Rose*, bapt. at Hingham June 18, 1637.

5. *John*, bapt. at Hingham Feb. 17, 1638(9). He emigrated to New England by 1658 when he was at Exeter, N. H., with his cousins, the children of his uncle Edward Gilman. Soon after 1668 he left Exeter for Piscataway, New Jersey, where he was an original grantee and where he died Oct. 14-25, 1695.§

6. *Charles*, born in Hingham May 12, 1642. Emigrated to New England and first noticed in Exeter, N. H., with brother John and his cousins in 1664. Removed to Piscataway, N. J., with John, and died there 1691/2.||

vi. MARGARET, bapt. at Hingham Aug. 1, 1602.

vii. SARAH, bapt. at Hingham Dec. 4, 1608.

3. EDWARD<sup>3</sup> GILMAN (*Edward*<sup>2</sup>, *Edward*<sup>1</sup>) was born presumably in Caston, co. Norfolk, about 1587 (aged 50 in 1637). He married in Hingham, co. Norfolk, on June 3, 1614, Mary Clarke. They emigrated to New England in 1638 and he died in Exeter,

\* *The Gillman or Gilman Family*, Alexander W. Gillman, London, 1895, II: 148-199.

† These last four daughters are listed by Mr. Alexander Gilman without dates and without any documentation.

‡ *The American Genealogist*, 11: 137, "English Origin of Edward Gilman," Clarence Almon Torrey.

§ For his marriages, children and public service, see *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Noyes, Libby, Davis, Portland, Maine, 1928-1939.

|| *Ibid.*



New Hampshire, in 1655. His widow, Mary, returned to Hingham, Massachusetts, their first home in New England, and died there June 22, 1681.

Edward was apparently a prosperous yeoman in his English home, but, except for the baptismal records of his children, we have no knowledge of his life until in 1637 Edward Gilman, aged 50, made a deposition in which he stated that his father was also named Edward.\*

Mr. Robert Peck, the parson of Hingham, was a fanatical Puritan and in 1638 he and over a hundred of his parishioners embarked on the ship *Diligent* of Ipswich to emigrate to New England where they landed in Boston on August 10. Included in this large group were Edward Gilman, his wife Mary, three sons, two daughters and three servants, and also the Gilmans' married daughter and son-in-law, Mary and John Folsom. They went down the south shore to Hingham, a settlement founded some years previously by a group of their neighbors from their English home.

Having joined the church Gilman became a freeman on March 13, 1638/9. He was one of the Hingham partners who obtained a large grant, eight miles square, in Rehoboth in 1641, probably intending to settle there, but in 1650 he had sold his share to Joseph Peck the younger whose mother, the wife of the elder Joseph Peck, was a sister of Mary (Clark) Gilman.†

Gilman was still living in Hingham in 1647, but soon thereafter he moved to Ipswich where he was elected a selectman in 1649, and he was called "of Ipswich" on October 1, 1652, when he sold all his Hingham holdings to his son-in-law Daniel Cushing,‡ although he had probably already joined his son Edward at Exeter where he and his son Moses were accepted as inhabitants on May 10, 1652, and where, two weeks later, he signed a petition. Also on May 10, 1652, Edward, his son Edward, Edward Colcord and Humphrey Wilson were granted liberty to set up a sawmill on the lower falls of the Lamprey river by the bridge and take timber from the common land on payment of £5 per annum to the town. This land was that bought by Edward from Thomas Biggs two days previously, and it was later the site of the town of Newmarket.

\* Public Record Office, Court of Requests, Charles I, Bundle 27, part 2. This deposition was found by Col. Charles E. Banks. Theretofore the family genealogists had thought that Edward Gilman was a son of Robert<sup>2</sup>, Edward<sup>1</sup>.

† *The Mayflower Descendant*, 25: 65; 26: 103.

‡ Suffolk Deeds, I: 243.



Gilman deeded his entire estate, except £30 each given to his sons John and Moses, to his wife Mary on January 14, 1654/5, to take effect upon his death, and administration was granted to her on the following April 10. She signed a quitclaim on March 7, 1663.

Children, baptized in Hingham, England:

- i. MARY, bapt. Aug. 6, 1615; Marie Guyleman and John Fowlsham alias Smith m. at Hingham Oct. 4, 1636. (*See Folsom.*)
- ii. EDWARD, bapt. Dec. 26, 1617; m. in Ipswich, Mass., before Sept. 28, 1647, Elizabeth Smith; lost at sea on a voyage to England in 1653. Aged twenty when he crossed the Atlantic with his parents in 1638, he was with them in Hingham and Ipswich but preceded his father in the final move to Exeter where he was accepted as a townsman in 1647. He received large grants, and with great energy proceeded to buy further lands and build lumber mills. He was elected Deputy to the Massachusetts General Court in 1652. His fatal voyage was undertaken for the purpose of raising capital and buying machinery for his lumbering enterprises. Three known sons.
- iii. MOSES (twin), bapt. Sept. 15 and buried Sept. 19, 1619.
- iv. JOSHUA (twin), bapt. Sept. 15 and buried Sept. 19, 1619.
- v. SARAH, bapt. Jan. 19, 1622/3; d. after arrival in New England.
- vi. LYDIA; m. in Hingham, Mass., Jan. 19, 1644/5, Daniel Cushing.
- vii. JOHN, bapt. May 23, 1626; m. June 30, 1657, Elizabeth Treworgy who d. Sept. 8, 1719, aged 80; he d. July 24, 1708. He had a long and distinguished career, serving as selectman of Exeter, Commissioner to End Small Causes or local justice, Deputy to the General Court of Massachusetts (1678), Associate for Norfolk County Court, Clerk of the Writs, Councillor (N. H. 1680), Judge of Court of Common Pleas (1680), Representative in the New Hampshire House and Speaker thereof (1693). Will, July 16, 1700, names wife Elizabeth and nine living children.
- viii. JEREMY, bapt. Nov. 27, 1628, buried Aug. 19, 1635.
- ix. MOSES, bapt. March 11, 1630; m. Elizabeth Hersey who was living in 1714; d. between Jan. 12, 1701, and Aug. 6, 1702, the dates of signing and proof of his will. He served in local offices such as selectman, juryman, etc., and as sergeant in the Exeter train-band. He was survived by ten children.
- x. DANIEL, bapt. Aug. 29, 1633; buried April 21, 1634.
- xi. ELIZABETH, bapt. Sept. 28, 1634; buried Feb. 19, 1634/5.



## XIV

### ANGIER, OF CAMBRIDGE







## ANGIER

Angier is a continental personal name. There are several other forms, such as Anger, Aunger and Ainger, which developed in England as surnames. Our family, which lived in Dedham, co. Essex, could possibly be traced further back from William Anger with whom the present study begins.\*

1. WILLIAM<sup>1</sup> ANGER, possibly born about 1550, was a clothier in Dedham, co. Essex. Clothiers dealt in cloth and in clothing, and from his will it is obvious that Anger dyed cloth as well. He was married at least twice, but only his last wife's name, Josan, is known.

William Anger of Dedham, co. Essex, clothier, made his will on October 24, 1620, and it was proved on August 2, 1622. To his son John, his oadehouse [woad house] and sufficient ground about it to lay both fuel for the use of the same and Bever (?). To his wife Josan, the occupation of the house and grounds where he dwells during her natural life, and, on her death, to his son John, he paying to his [the testator's] son Edmond £40. Other bequests to Edmond. To his son William, £30. To his daughters Elizabeth and Bridget, £30 each, at age of twenty or day of marriage. To the rest of his daughters. His executrix shall pay to Mr. Rogers, preacher of Dedham, £3 within one year next after his decease. To Mr. Cottesford, minister of Dedham, 20s. To every one of his grandchildren, 20s. apiece. To the poor of Dedham, 40s. To his son John £40. Executrix: his wife Josan. Supervisor: his son John. Witnesses: Lyonell Chewte, Edmund Sherman, Richard Bachler.†

Joysen Anger of Dedham, widow, made her will on August 27, 1627, and it was proved on May 23, 1628. She bequeathed £18 each to her son Edmund Anger, her daughters Sara Gilson, Susan Crosse, Elizabeth Gleeson and Bridget Anger, the latter at twenty or day of marriage. To her son-in-law [stepson] William Anger, 10s. To Mr. Rogers, preacher at Dedham, 20s., and to Mr. Cottesford, minister of Dedham, 10s. Executor: son Edmond Anger. To the poor of Dedham, 20s.‡

William Anger had children by two wives and they can be as-

\* The English material appeared in *The Register*, 50: 400-417, the work of Henry F. Waters.

† Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts., file for 1622-1623, No. 186.

‡ *Ibid.*, file for 1627-1628, No. 18.



signed to their mothers through the wills of his widow Josan, and his daughter-in-law Ann (Sherman) Anger, wife of his son John.

By first wife:

2. i. JOHN.
- ii. WILLIAM; "of Colchester" in the will of his brother John in 1623; her husband's brother in the will of Ann Anger in 1625; son-in-law [stepson] in will of Josan Anger in 1627.
- iii. JUDITH; m. Edmund Sherman of Colchester. She and Anna, who follows, were called her husband's sisters in the will of Anne Anger in 1625.
- iv. ANNA; m. ——— Smith.

By wife Josan:

- v. SARAH; m. ——— Gilson before 1625. He was possibly the "Mr. Gullson, schoolmaster of Dedham," named in her brother John's will.
- vi. SUSAN; m. Benjamin Cross before 1625.
- vii. EDMUND; m. Bridget Rogers, daughter of Mr. John Rogers, the Dedham parson; of Wiston, co. Suffolk, on March 16, 1677, when he made his will, proved June 12, 1678, leaving his land in Dedham to his wife Bridget and naming his sons Samuel, Edmund, John and Nathaniel Anger.\* Dorothy Rogers, the famous parson's widow, in her will of 1640 mentions the four children of daughter Anger, John, Samuel, Bridget and Mary.† Rev. Nathaniel Rogers, Bridget Anger's brother, came to New England in 1636 and was the minister at Ipswich, Massachusetts. In his will of 1655 he left to Elizabeth, Nathaniel, John and Mary, children of his cousin John Harris of Rowley, 20s. each. John Harris's wife Bridget is reasonably thought to have been Bridget Anger, daughter of Edmund and Bridget (Rogers).
- viii. ELIZABETH; unmarried in 1620 but m. ——— Gleeson before 1625.
- ix. BRIDGET; unmarried in 1627.

2. JOHN<sup>2</sup> ANGER (*William*<sup>1</sup>) was probably born about 1575, at Dedham, co. Essex. He married at Dedham on May 15, 1601, Ann Sherman. He died between January 19 and February 18, 1623(4) and his wife Ann survived until late in 1625. He was a clothier, like his father, and from his will it is obvious that he was a successful business man.

The Shermans of Dedham were very prosperous cloth merchants as their wills demonstrate. Under Mr. John Rogers, the parish parson, they were strong Puritans. Ann Sherman, John Anger's wife, was a daughter of Edmund Sherman and Ann Pelatte who were married in Dedham on April 25, 1570. She was buried on January 8, 1584, and he on December 22, 1600. He left a will, dated August 1, 1599.‡ Edmund's parents were Henry Sherman of Colchester and his first wife Agnes who was buried at

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 60 Reeve.

† *Register*, 41: 174.

‡ *Ibid.*, 50: 283.



Dedham on October 14, 1580. Henry made a will on January 20, 1589(90), which was proved on July 25, 1590.\* A surprising number of Henry Sherman's descendants in the third and fourth generations emigrated to New England.

John Anger of Dedham, co. Essex, clothier, made his will on January 19 and it was proved on February 18, 1623. He left the house and ground in the occupation of Samuel Deacon to his wife Ann for life and then to his son John. He directs his executors, with his friend George Cole the elder and his cousin John Ward, to buy as much land as shall cost £340, the assurance to be made to his son John. Until John shall arrive at three and twenty the executors shall employ the rents and profits to maintain John at Cambridge in the study of learning. If John die before then, the lands are to be equally divided between his sons Bezalleell and Samuel Anger. To his wife Ann, £180 in money, goods, wool or cloth. To his son John, £70, and his silver and gilt salt after his wife's decease. To his wife Ann for life and then to his son Bezaleell, the house that Groome lives in and the two fields there-to belonging called Woodcocks which he had of the surrender of William Ainger, his brother. To his son Bezaleell the home his [the testator's] mother Ainger dwells in, the field, meadow, and the woad house. Within a year after the death of his mother-in-law Ainger, the executors shall pay to his brother Edmund Ainger £40 which his father did bind him to pay. To son Bezaleell, £200 at three and twenty. To son Samuel £400 at three and twenty, £300 of this legacy to be paid to his friend Mr. Hugh Perry, merchant, dwelling in Soper Lane, London, whom he entreats to bring up Samuel until his age of three and twenty, to keep Samuel in school until he shall be perfect in the Latin tongue and then to apprentice him and make him free of London and "to learn him the trade of merchandize." Mr. Perry is to put in a bond to pay the £300 to Samuel at his aforesaid age. To his wife Ann, the field he bought of John Garrard for life, then to his son Edmund. He gives his part (twelve acres) of Frost's grove in Langham to Edmund at three and twenty, the executors to take the profits until such time and to allow his wife certain wood. To Edmund, £350, his executors to get a good place in London for him, to place him with a woollen draper "and my mind is that they would intreat my good friends Mr. Richard Turner at the Key, Mr. Daniel Eliot at the Lion and Mr. Thomas Bridges at the three half-moons, woollen drapers in Watling street, if they

\* *Ibid.*, 50: 281. The many wills of the Shermans of which there are abstracts in this volume provide material for a well-proven genealogy.



be not in want of one, to help place him with some honest man, and my executors shall lend to the draper that shall take Edmund to apprentice two hundred and fifty pounds." To his daughter Mary Sparhauke, the £100 lent to her husband Nathaniel Sparhacke and £20 more, his posted bed in the entry chamber and his silver wine cup after his wife's decease. To his daughter Ann £220 at age of twenty. To his brother William Ainger of Colchester, £40. To Judith Sherman, daughter of Edmund Sherman of Colchester, his goddaughter, and to John Gillson, brother Gillson's son and his godson, 20s. apiece. To Ann Sherman, daughter of Edmund Sherman of Colchester, £5. To his sister Smith, the use of £30 for life. To his brother Edmund Ainger and sisters Elizabeth and Bridget Ainger, 40s. apiece at ages of 21. To his Reverend friend Mr. Rogers, preacher of Dedham, Mr. Cotsford, minister of Dedham, Mr. Harrison of Layer, Mr. Wittam of Misley, Mr. Collins of Boxsted, Mr. John Edes of Lawford and Mr. Gullson, Schoolmaster of Dedham. To goddaughter Abigayll Rogers, £5. To the poor of Dedham, £6. To sister Judith Sherman, wife of Edmund Sherman of Colchester, £10 which I lent her husband and £30 more on condition he free the testator's executors of all bonds, etc. To sister Anna Smith. To Mr. Lyddall, preacher of Colchester, Joseph Morse the elder, Samuel Holborne, Andrew Taylor, Robert Risbye, Thomas Yonge the elder, Bezalell Ravens, Edmund Ravens, Robert Webb. To godchildren John Backler, Robert Sherman, Joan Backler, Dorothy Garrard, Rachel Crosse, Elizabeth Robinson, Susan Crosse, John Deacon. To Benjamin Crosse, Samuel Deacon, Matthew Shuckford. Whereas his brother Nathaniel Sherman at his death did entreat him to take charge of his son Nathaniel and did give him a portion of £40, "I entreat my friend John Rye to take the charge." After wife's decease, his silver beaker to son Bezalell, his great silver bowl to Samuel, three silver spoons to Edmund and three silver spoons to Ann. To cousin old Cartwright, widow, cousin John Shinglewood's wife, the widow Brown and her son Samuel, Elizabeth Riches of Ardley, widow, brother Richard Sherman, sister Sarah Gillson, grandchild Annah Sparhawke, Mary Hayes, daughter of Mr. Thomas Hayes. Executors: wife Ann, friend John Pye and brother-in-law Richard Backler. Supervisors: Mr. Rogers, Mr. Cotsford.\*

Ann Anger made her will on September 2 and it was proved on December 16, 1625. To her sons John Anger and Bezaliell Anger and her daughter Mary Sparhawke, all her movable goods, to be

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 19 Byrde.



divided among them by her brothers Richard Sherman, Richard Backler and Samuel Sherman. To her daughter Sparhawke, all her wearing linen and woolen and £20. To her sons Samuel and Edmund Anger, £25 each at the age of three and twenty. To her daughter Ann Anger, £40 at age of twenty. Various sums to Mr. Rogers, preacher at Dedham, Mr. Cotsford minister, the poor of Dedham, Mr. Carter preacher of Belstead, Mr. Beadell the scholar, Mr. Alldridge, Mr. Edward Sparhake, Mr. Witham preacher of Mislye, Mr. Culverwell of London, Mr. Edes of Lawford and Mr. Liddall of Colchester. To her brothers Edmund and Richard Sherman, £10 each. To Samuel Sherman, John Sherman, Sarah Warner, Anna Backler and Mary Bacon, her brothers and sisters, 20s. each. To her brother Benjamin Sherman, £3. To William Anger, Judith Sherman and Anna Smith, her husband's brother and sisters, 30s. each. To Ann Sherman and Jone Sherman, daughters of her brother Edmund, 20s. each. To Judith Cartwright and Alice Mase, widow, and to Ann Sherman, daughter of her uncle Sherman, doctor, departed, 20s. each. Various sums to William Petfild, son of Richard Petfild, Anna Shinglewood, daughter of her cousin John Shinglewood, Elizabeth Smith, daughter of her cousin Robert Smith, Anna Sherman, daughter of her brother Richard Sherman, Katherine wife of John Garrad, Margery wife of Isaac Hame, Nicholas Prig's wife, Robert Ham's wife, William Skot's wife, the widow Hame, Elizabeth wife of Eumund Robinson, Margaret Thorpe and her son Joseph Thorpe. To the two children of the wife of Thomas Rogers, John and Richard Sherman her kinsmen, 10s. each at the age of one and twenty. To her husband's brother Edmund Anger, and Sarah Gillson, Susan Cross, Elizabeth Gleeson and Brigit Anger, 10s. each. To her grandchild Anna Sparhak, £5 to be put in her father's hands. To her brother Bezaliell's two children, John and Usalye [Ursula] Sherman, 10s. each at age of one and twenty. Various sums to Ann Taylor daughter of Andrew Taylor, Katherine wife of Robert Freeman, Amie which was her servant, the widow Blake, Bezaliell Ravens, Edmund Ravens, Robert Webe, Elizabeth Bluet of Groton, Rosse Pirson of Ardlye, Elizabeth wife of William Cartwright, Joseph Morse, Goodman John Cannum. To her executors, her loving son Nathaniel Sparhauke and her brother Edmund Sherman, 40s. each. To Brigit, wife of Edmund Anger, 20s. She stands bound to pay the legacies and debts of her late husband, John Anger. Witnesses: Thomas Makin, Jeremiah Morse.\*

\* Commissary Court of London for Essex and Herts., File for 1625-1626, No. 177.



## Children, baptized in Dedham:

- i. MARY, bapt. Aug. 21, 1603; m. before 1623 Nathaniel Sparhawke of Dedham. They emigrated to New England where he was a proprietor of Cambridge in 1636 and later represented that town in the General Court. Mary Sparhawk died on Jan. 25, 1643/4. He married secondly Katherine ——— and died June 27, 1647, his widow dying a week later on July 5.
- ii. JOHN, bapt. Oct. 8, 1605; m. Margaret ——— who died before him; he d. Sept. 1, 1677. He was admitted pensioner at Emmanuel College, Cambridge, on April 10, 1622, and graduated, B.A., in 1625/6. He was ordained in the established church by Dr. Bayley, Bishop of Bangor.\* He became pastor of Ringley, co. Lancaster, in 1630, but was suspended in 1631. Considering his family background and his Emmanuel education, it is probable that he was at this time inclined toward Puritanism. He became pastor of Denton, co. Lancaster, in 1630, and remained there until his death, although he was at one time imprisoned for opposition to the Commonwealth which would seem to indicate that he had given up his nonconformist beliefs.†

John Angier, pastor at Denton in the parish of Manchester, co. Lancaster, made his will on August 27 and it was proved on Nov. 8, 1677. He asks to be buried in Denton chapel where his wife Margaret is buried. To his daughter Mary Angier, his silver bowl marked J.M.A. He names the daughters of his son John, his seven grandchildren, his son's son John Angier, his grandson Eleizer Heywood, his son Angier's present wife, his cousin Samuel Angier, son of his brother Bezalliel, the three daughters of his son John, Mary Ashton, his brother Bezaliell's sons Nathaniel and Matthew, his sister Angier, his brother Edmund Angier, his daughters-in-law Angier and Haywood, his cousin Samuel's wife Anne, his sister Russell and her two daughters, Nicodemus Monks and his two children, the children and grandchildren of his sister Tongue, his son Haywood, his aunt Bourdman, his friend Mr. Nathaniel Hulton and his wife, his cousin Mary Snelling and her children, his cousin Samuel Angier and his children Bezaleel and Margaret, and his cousin Oswald Moseley of Ancoats, Esq. His silver bowl marked J.F.A. His houses and lands in Ardleigh, co. Essex. His grandson Samuel Angier is to be brought up to learning. To his son John, his signet ring. To Denton Chapel, his library, "to be chained up in a convenient place." Other books and his manuscripts to his grandsons John and Samuel Angier and John and Eleizer Haywood. To his brother Bezalliel, his ring with the Moseley arms. Executor: his cousin Samuel.‡

- iii. SAMUEL, bapt. July 24, 1607. This child may have died young and another Samuel have been born after 1610 as the father's will would seem to indicate that the Samuel that survived him was younger than the son Bezalleel. Whichever he was, he married Barbara (Colemore) who survived him when he died in Dortrecht, Holland, apparently childless.

Samuel Angier, merchant adventurer, dwelling in Dortrecht in Holland made his will April 1, 1667, *novo stilo*, and it was proved on the following May 22. To Mr. Thomas Marshall, Minister of God's Word to the Merchant Adventurers' Church at Dortrecht.

\* Bishop Lewis Bayley was the husband of Judith Appleton, sister of Samuel Appleton, emigrant to New England. See *The Ancestry of Phoebe Tilton*, W. G. Davis, p. 72.

† *Alumni Cantabrigienses*, Venn, Cambridge, 1922.

‡ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 112 Hale.



To John and Samuel Ford, the sons of Sir Richard Ford, knight and alderman of London. To his three brothers, John Angier, Bezaliell Angier, clothier, in Essex, England, and Edmund Angier at present at Cambridge in New England, £20 Sterling apiece. To his cousin Mary Smith, daughter of George Smith, preacher, of Dedham, in Essex. Executrix: wife Barbara Angier, formerly Colemore.\*

- iv. BEZALEELL, possibly b. 1609. He married Anne ———, was a clothier in his native town and died in 1678.

The will of Bezal: Angier Senior of Dedham, clothier, was made Oct. 25 and proved Nov. 11, 1678. He left his estate to his wife Anne, son Matthew, son-in-law Samuel Barker, son Samuel (the tenement where widow Hichcock lives), son Bezal:, son Nathaniel, three daughters Mary Barker, Hannah Barker, Sarah Blomfield, and his grandchildren. To his brother Edmund Angier of New England, 20s. to buy a ring. To cousins Deborah Wall, Elizabeth Astye, Mary Snelling wife of John Snelling, Priscilla Garrod wife of Martin Garrod, and his uncle Samuel Smith. Executrix: Wife Anne and brother John Blomfield is to assist her.†

3. v. EDMUND, bapt. March 31, 1610.

- vi. ANNE, living in 1625 when her mother made her will; possibly her brother John's "sister Russell" or "sister Tongue" in 1677.

- vii. THOMAS, bapt. April 25, 1620; d. before 1623.

3. EDMUND<sup>3</sup> ANGIER (*John*<sup>2</sup>, *William*<sup>1</sup>) was baptized in Dedham, co. Essex, on March 31, 1610. He married in New England, presumably in Cambridge, about 1644, Ruth Ames who died July 3, 1656. He married secondly on June 12, 1657, Anna Batt who died October 3, 1688, in her fifty-eighth year (gravestone). Angier died March 4, 1691/2, aged 80 (gravestone).

Emund's father directed in his will that he be apprenticed to a woolen draper in London, and it was possibly after obtaining his freedom that he lived (so says Judge Savage) with the famous nonconformist parson, John Cotton, in Boston, co. Lincoln. He did not emigrate with Cotton in 1633, however, and it is in 1636 that he is first found in New England.

Angier's first wife, Ruth Ames, was the daughter of another distinguished nonconformist clergyman, Dr. William Ames, B.A., Cambridge; 1607, who because of his religious opinions was denied preferment in England and spent a useful and scholarly life in Holland where he died in 1633 when he was contemplating emigration to New England. His widow, Joan Ames, took her children to Great Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, and in 1637 they sailed on the *Mary Ann*, William Goose, master, Ruth being then eighteen, and, after a first settlement in Salem, lived permanently in Cambridge, where Mrs. Ames died in 1644.‡

\* *Ibid.*, 57 Carr.

† *Ibid.*, 120 Reeve.

‡ *Register*, 33: 196, a long note by John T. Hassam.



Mr. Edmund Angier (he was consistently given the title of respect) became a proprietor of Cambridge in 1636. He took the Freeman's Oath on May 13, 1640. In 1644 he became a proprietor of Watertown. He held various town offices in Cambridge, but he does not seem to have occupied the position which his background would have justified. In 1637 he was a member of a committee "to purchase or build a convenient house for the entertainment of the minister." He served as constable in 1640.

Angier's house was on the northwest corner of what are now Dunster and Mt. Auburn streets, and his store was on the southwest corner. In 1637 he was granted permission to fell timber on the common to build a warehouse. He was a merchant by occupation.

On July 29, 1692, Samuel Angier of Rehoboth, principal, and John Leverett and Nicholas Fessendene, gentlemen, sureties, gave bond for the administration of the estate of Mr. Edmund Angier, late of Cambridge intestate. Samuel had entered an inventory on March 16, 1691/2.

The real property consisted of a cider mill, presses and the house over them, £12; the house, barn and land belonging, £48; two acres and  $\frac{1}{2}$  of land in the neck, £8; dwelling house, out-houses and land belonging, £60; seventy-five acres of land toward Concord, £22: 10: 0; eighty-five acres of land at Cambridge Village, £42: 10: 0; "Thirty ditto," £15; "15 ditto," £7: 10: 0; thirty-two "on ye Rocks," £24; thirty acres of swamp ———; the farm on the south side of the river, £300.

He had plate and money, £16: 5: 6. The personal property was contained in the parlor chamber, the middle chamber, the shop chamber, the parlor, the little bedroom, the shop, the middle room, the little room, the kitchen, the leanto chamber and the warehouse. Obviously the house was a large one for the period. There was much furniture, pewter, brass and linen, the most interesting item being five wrought chairs, presumably covered with needlework.

Mr. Samuel Angier entered his account on Aug. 28, 1693. Mary Angier of Redding, spinster, on May 24, 1699, gave a final discharge to her brother Samuel Angier, late of Rehoboath, now of Watertown, stating that she had received from him her full share of their father's estate. On Oct. 28, 1703, "all the Daughters left surviving and married to the persons hereafter named as follows, Viz<sup>t</sup> Samuel Cheever of Marblehead, cleric. & his wife Ruth, Jon<sup>a</sup> Pierpont of Redding, cleric. & his wife Eliz<sup>a</sup>, John March of Newberry, Sadler, & his wife Mary, Christopher Tap-



pan of the same place, cleric. & his wife Sarah," were parties to a document by which they agreed that their brother should have, hold and enjoy the whole of their father's real property, he having given bond for paying their proportionate shares of the estate.

Children by first wife, born in Cambridge:

- i. JOHN, b. Aug. 21, 1645 (also recorded in Boston); buried Jan. 2, 1647.
- ii. RUTH, b. Sept. 28, 1647; m. June 28, 1671, Rev. Samuel Cheever whom she survived when he died May 29, 1724. Cheever graduated from Harvard (B. A.) in the Class of 1659. He went to Marblehead to preach in 1668, but was not ordained until 1684. He was regarded as the "common Father of the whole Town."
- iii. JOHN, b. April 22, 1649; d. Jan. 25, 1657.
- iv. EPHRAIM, b. 1652; d. Jan. 16, 1679, aged 27 (gravestone); a merchant in Cambridge.
- v. SAMUEL, b. March 17, 1654/5; m. Sept. 2, 1680, Hannah Oakes who d. Aug. 15, 1714, aged 55; he d. Jan. 21, 1718/9.

Samuel graduated from Harvard, B.A., in the Class of 1673. He was ordained on Oct. 15, 1679, at Rehoboth, over what is now the church of Seekonk, and a year later journeyed to Cambridge to marry the only daughter of Rev. Urian Oakes, the President of Harvard. Because of failing health he left the church at Rehoboth in the latter part of 1692 or early in 1693, but his condition must have improved for on Aug. 28, 1696, the church at Watertown chose Mr. Angier to preach and he was settled on May 23, 1697.

Mrs. Angier died in 1714 at the house of her son Ames Angier where she had gone "upon design of a Motherly visit to her Daughter-in-law." The bearers at her funeral were Rev. Mr. Leveret, Mr. Brattle, Mr. Hancock, Mr. Gibbs, Mr. Broadstreet and Mr. Flinch. They were given scarfs and their wives were given gloves.

The will of Samuel Angier, naming his son Ephraim and his daughter Ruth executors, was not dated but was proved Feb. 9, 1718/9. For his son John "now a Jun<sup>r</sup> in Colledge" he made provision for paying his "Charges at the College untill he shall take his first Degree." To John he also left his books and manuscripts and the "Picture of Doct<sup>r</sup> Ames, his Great Grand Father."\*

- vi. JOHN, b. June 21, 1656; d. Dec. 9, 1659.

By second wife:

- vii. EDMUND, b. Sept. 20, 1659; d. young.
- viii. HANNAH, bapt. Dec. 9 or 16, 1660; d. (Anna) Jan. 23, 1690/1, aged about 30 years.
- ix. MARY, bapt. May 10, 1663; presumably d. young, a younger Mary being the wife of John March who was born in 1676.
- x. JOHN, b. May, 1664; d. July 3, 1664, aged 2 months.
- xi. NATHANIEL, bapt. May 14, 1665; d. young.
- xii. ELIZABETH, bapt. Sept. 22, 1667; m. Oct. 29, 1691, Rev. Jonathan Pierpont of Reading who d. June 2, 1709, Judge Sewell entering in his diary "Alass! Alass! The Rever<sup>d</sup> Mr. Pierpont dies at Reading; a very great Loss." She d. Oct. 10, 1732.

Jonathan also kept a diary in which the following entries appear: July 30, 1691: "Having obtained the consent of my Parents I gave Mrs. E. A. a visit." Oct. 29, 1691: "I was married to Mrs. E. A. a pious and prudent Person."

\* The portrait is now the property of Harvard College.



Pierpont graduated from Harvard, B.A., in 1685. He declined a settlement at Dedham and became schoolmaster at Dorchester. Calls to New London, Newbury Village, Westfield and Sandwich were refused but in 1688, when he received his M.A., he settled in Reading and was ordained in 1689.

At Elizabeth Pierpont's home in Reading her sisters Sarah and Mary Angier were married.

- xiii. MARY; m. in Reading Dec. 11, 1700, John March. The marriage was also recorded in Newbury—Mrs. Mary Angier of Reading (Watertown, in the intention) and John March, at Reading, Dec. 11, 1700. (*See March.*)

- xiv. SARAH; m. in Reading, Dec. 13, 1698, Rev. Christopher Toppan of Newbury, she of Watertown in intention; she d. Feb. 20, 1738/9, and he m. secondly Elizabeth Dummer; he d. July 23, 1747.

Toppan graduated from Harvard College, B.A., in the Class of 1691, "the quietest and most law-abiding undergraduate of his college generation." He had his M.A. in 1694 and was called in 1695 to the parish in the west end of Newbury where he was ordained on Sept. 9, 1696. He also acted as a physician and surgeon, and speculated in Maine lands in the Newcastle and Damariscotta region. "Liberal, but never radical."



## XV

### BATT, OF BOSTON







## BATT

Inquiring descendants of Christopher Batt, who came to New England in 1638, are fortunate on two counts. First, the passenger list of the little ship *Bevis* on which they sailed lists Christopher and his family with particularity and states that their English home was the city of Salisbury in Wiltshire. Second, Mr. J. Henry Lea, one of the most able of the genealogists who have made a specialty of the English ancestry of American immigrants, consulted the original parish and probate records, and, unaided by clues provided by a visitation pedigree, ran the family history back for three generations from Christopher and published the result of his research.\*

As to the derivation of the name Batt there is a difference among the chief authorities on surnames. Mr. Lower thinks that it is a diminutive of Bartholomew, while Mr. L'Estrange Ewen says that it was probably a very ancient given name. Mr. Guppy found that 11 persons in 10,000 in Somersetshire in 1890 bore the name Batt. Possibly they descended from the family in neighboring Wiltshire, for Mr. Lea's researches prove that there were Batts in half a dozen Wiltshire parishes beside Salisbury in the seventeenth century. A very early Batt was mayor of London in 1240, and there was a Batt will recorded in faraway Yorkshire in 1462, as well as two in the plural form of Batts and four with the spelling Bate, all of the fifteenth century. However, inasmuch as Batts were jurors in inquisitions *post mortem* in Wiltshire in 1362 (Henry Bat) and 1370 (John Batte), it is probable that the family had very early roots in that county.

1. JOHN<sup>1</sup> BATT, tanner, of St. Edmund's parish, Salisbury, co. Wilts, was probably born in the 1510-1520 decade. As in his will he says that his father was buried in the church of St. Thomas the Martyr in Salisbury he was at least of the second generation of the family of Batt to live in that city. He married Margaret (Thistlethwaite) Holmes, widow of William Holmes of Salisbury. He died between October 10 and October 15, 1557, and was buried beside his father at St. Thomas's. Margaret Batt, his widow, survived him and died before July 30, 1560, when her will was proved, and she was buried beside her first husband at St. Edmund's.

John Batt of the city of New Sarum [Salisbury], co. Wilts,

\* *Register*, 51: 181, 348; 52: 44.



tanner, made his will October 10, 1557. It was proved on the following October 15. He directs that he be buried in the parish church of St. Thomas the Martyr "nere the place where the corse of my father was buried." To the repair of the windows of his parish church of St. Edmund, 20s. To the cathedral church of Our Blessed Lady, 5s. To the Chamber of the city of New Sarum, to be prayed for there at all assemblies, 40s. To the poor, at his burial, £6: 13: 4, and the same at the month's day and the same at twelve months. To his daughter Elynor, all his lands etc. late purchased of Roger Elys late of Sarum, deceased, and the teneement in the said city purchased of his brother-in-law Giles Thistlethayte, gentleman, at the age of twenty-one, his wife to have the same until then. His wife to have all his other lands until his son Christopher shall be twenty-one. To his son Christopher and daughter Elynor, £100 each at twenty-one years. To the said Christopher, a standing cup of silver with a cover, all gilt, half a dozen silver spoons with postelles [apostles], all implements now in the house where Nicholas Story dwelleth, a feather bed, a garnish of pewter vessels, 3 brass pots & 3 brass pans, a broche, a pair of andirons and other stuff at the discretion of his wife. To his daughter Eleanor, a standing cup of silver, all gilt, with a cover, 6 silver spoons and of all other stuff a reasonable portion, by his wife to be appointed. To son Christopher, the lease of the parsonage of Laverstocke near Sarum with a remainder to daughter Elynor, with the use to his wife until they are of age. "My friend John Howper of Sarum, gentleman, to have the keeping and bringing up of said sonne in vertue and Larning." To servant Richard Lobbe, 40s. To Robert Lawrence, John Shepparde, John Coryer and George Foster, 20s. each. To servant Agnes Dowson, 6s. 8d. To Mistress Lobbe, 40s. To cousin John Kirby and his wife, a quarter of wheat. To friends and neighbors Thomas Kelly, Edmond Mathewe and Giles Howper, 20s. each. To Dorothe Bellingham, 20s. Residuary legatee and executrix: his wife Margarete. Supervisors: brother-in-law Giles Thystlethayte, friend John Hooper, to each of them £3: 6: 8. Witnesses: Thomas Cartur, John Gyrdiler, Christopher Newman, Nicholas Hulond, Elyner Snelgard. Proved by Christofer Robynson, attorney for the executrix.\*

Margaret (Thistlethwaite) (Holmes) Batt, John Batt's widow, made her will January 17, 1559, and it was proved by Christopher Robinson, Notary Public and attorney for the

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 37 Wrastley.



executors, July 30, 1560. She was of the city of New Sarum, and she directs that she be buried in the church of St. Edmund as near the body of her late husband William Holmes as may be. To the said church, 20s. To our Lady Church of Sarum, 10s. To the poor of Sarum, £6: 13: 4. To her daughter Elinor Batt, £100 bequeathed to her by her [Elinor's] father in his last will, which is now in the hands of Edmund Morthew, the plate left her by her father and enough more to make up £100, her harness girdle with silver studs and sundry household ware, all to be in the custody of her brother Giles Thisthetwayte until she [Eleanor] is thirteen years of age, and he is to have £7 yearly for her finding. To daughter Jone, £100 due by Edmund Mathew on a bond and £50 more due by the same on a bill, £50 in plate given her by her father William Holmes's will, a "coorce harnes gerdle" and sundry household ware in the custody of brother John [Thisthetwaite] and she is to have £5 yearly of the profits of the parsonage of Laverstocke. To neighbor Thomas Belly, her husband's best riding coat. To neighbor Edmund Mathewe, her husband's best gown, furred with foynes [polecat]. To neighbor John Feltam, her husband's gown furred with black coney. To her brother Nycholas Gore, her husband's velvet doublet and damask jacket. To her brother Alexander [Thistlethwaite], £6: 13: 4. To her sister Oldfelde, a gold ring with a blue stone. To her sister Gore, "my great hoope of golde." To her sister Alice, a gold ring with a ruby. To her sister Ursula, a gold ring with a pearl in it. To her neighbor Johan Mathewe, her second hoop of gold. Christopher Batt is to remain in the custody of her loving friend Mr. John Hooper according to his father's will until he be of the age of twenty-one years, and he [Hooper] is to have £10 a year for the same from Christopher Batt's stock, whereof she had already delivered to John Hooper three score pounds. He [Hooper] is to recover from debtors, that is to say of the executors of Sweninge 20s. 8d., of the executors of Mr. Fauconer £10: 4: 0, of Robert Auncell £15: 12: 0, of John Pilgrym £7, and of Nicholas Storre £7, which will make up the £100 given by his [Christopher's] father's will. Also to said Christopher Batt £8: 15: 0 yearly of the profit of the rents out of her tanhouse and brewhouse that she had let to Edmund Mathewe and of her parsonage of Laverstocke. To daughter Ursula, £8: 15: 0 out of the same. To daughters Ellinor and Johane, the same. To her son William Holmes, £200 to be paid out of the stock of the tanhouse and brewhouse, he to be ruled by his tutor, Master Hooper, and his stock delivered to him at twenty-one. If her brother Gyles die



her daughter Ellinore is to be in the custody of brother John. Her brothers and Mr. Hooper are to give bonds in double the amount they are to receive, and she appoints them executors, giving to each of them £20 and to their wives black gowns. Residuary legatee: her son William Holmes. Witnesses: Robart Griffith, John Girdler, John Walter, William Eyer and others.\*

Of Margaret's children by Holmes, William, the son, is probably the Wyllyom Holmes who married Katherine Chaffen at St. Edmund's on July 14, 1567.

#### THISTLETHWAITE

Thwaite was an early name for a clearing in a forest, used primarily in the north of England where it, and place and family names ending with it, are found in Cumberland, Northumberland, Yorkshire and north Lancashire. The Thistlethwaite family of Wiltshire is said by Henry St. George and Sampson Lennard, the heralds who visited that county in 1623,† to have been founded by Alexander Thistlethwaite, "descended from Thistlethwaite of Thistlethwaite in Com Ebor" [Yorkshire], and his nephew Giles Thistlethwaite, son of Richard Thistlethwaite, *Jurisperitus*. Both the uncle and nephew were settled in Winterslow, co. Wilts.

A very full topographical dictionary of Yorkshire, listing "all the towns, villages, hamlets, gentleman's seats, etc.," makes no mention of Thistlethwaite, which may, however, be in another of the northern counties.‡

The place of Margaret (Thistlethwaite) (Holmes) Batt in the family pedigree is certain. John Batt's will mentions his brother-in-law Giles Thistlethwaite, while Margaret's names her brothers Alexander and John Thistlethwaite. She appears in the pedigree as "Margaret, mar. Batt," while "sister Oldfelde," also, her legatee, is "Margery, mar. Thomas Oldfield." These men and women were children of Alexander Thistlethwaite of Winterslow by an unknown wife. Her sisters Gore (wife of Nicholas Gore), Alice and Ursula may have been born Thistlethwaites, Holmeses or Batts.

The arms of the Thistlethwaites are: *Or*, on a bend *azure* three pheons of the field.

#### Children of John Batt:

2. i. CHRISTOPHER.
- ii. ELEANOR, under 13 in 1559.

\* *Ibid.*, 41 Mellershe.

† *Wiltshire Visitation Pedigrees, 1623*, Harleian Society, CV and CVI: 193.

‡ *Topographical Dictionary of Yorkshire*, Thomas Langdale, Northallerton, 1822.



2. CHRISTOPHER<sup>2</sup> BATT (*John*<sup>1</sup>), was possibly born about 1545. He was not of age when his mother made her will in 1559. He lived in St. Martin's parish, Salisbury, where he married Alice Symbarbe [St. Barbe] on July 8, 1568. He was buried at St. Martin's on August 31, 1581, and his widow, Alice, married there on November 19, 1582, Edward Hide, whom she survived.

The will of Christopher Batt of the city of New Sarum, tanner, was dated September 1, 1581 (*sic*, one day after his burial), and proved December 1, 1581. He left 6s. 8d. toward the repairs of his parish church [St. Martin's] and 40s. to the poor of the parish. To his servant John Taylor, 20s. a year for three years. To his servants John Squier, Myles Jenkyns and Anne, 10s. each. To his wife Alice Batt, £100 at the discretion of his brother-in-law Thomas Sayntbarbe, gentleman, who was also named residuary legatee and executor.\* After the death of his uncle St. Barbe, Thomas Batt, son of Christopher, was appointed administrator in May, 1607.†

The surviving children of Christopher and Alice Batt were legatees in the will of their stepfather, Edward Hide of New Sarum, gentleman, made August 24 and proved November 12, 1597. He left legacies to his sons William and Edward; to his daughter Anne; to his brothers Mr. William Barksdale, Hammett Randoll, William Hide, Thomas Hide and his wife, Dr. Pickaver and his wife, Thomas Painter and his wife; to his sister Anne; to his cousins Robert and Lawrence Hide and their wives. To John Batt and his wife, Thomas Batt, John Windever and Dorothe his wife, and Margaret Batt, to each a gold ring worth 20s. Residuary legatee and executrix: his wife Alice. Witnesses: Thomas Hide, Thomas Tennente, William Hide, John Batt.‡

While our Batts do not descend from them, the family of Hyde, into which the widow Alice (St. Barbe) Batt married, is of such interest that a very short account of their rise in importance is justified. *The Complete Peerage* says "They were of a respectable but undistinguished county family who had held the estates of Norbury and Hyde in Cheshire from very early times." In the sixteenth century they sent two and possibly more younger sons to Salisbury in Wiltshire, and in the first quarter of the seventeenth century the climb to prominence began. Lawrence Hyde of Salisbury was Attorney General, and by his wife Barbara, daughter of John Baptist Castilian of Bennam Valence, co.

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 44 Darcy.

† *Ibid.*, Act Book.

‡ *Ibid.*, 93 Cobham.



Berks, he had twelve sons: Robert became Chief Justice of the Common Pleas (1663); William was rector of Otham, co. Kent; Alexander was Bishop of Salisbury; Henry was knighted, but beheaded in 1650/1; Edward was rector of Milston, co. Wilts; Frederick, also knighted, was a sergeant-at-law; James was Principal of Magdalen Hall, Oxford; and Lawrence was the eldest son and heir. Nicholas Hyde, a brother of the first named Lawrence, was knighted and became Chief Justice of the Common Pleas (1627). Henry Hyde, a third brother, was the father of Edward Hyde, the great Earl of Clarendon, through whose daughter Lady Anne Hyde, Duchess of York and mother of the sisters Queen Mary II and Queen Anne, the family reached its zenith.

### Children:

- i. JOHN, bapt. at St. Martin's March 28, 1570; m. (1) about 1591 Katherine ——— who was buried at St. Martin's Nov. 21, 1604; m. (2) at St. Edmund's May 18, 1607, by license, Katherine Brether-ton who survived him; he d. Aug. 2, 1643, and was buried three days later at St. Martin's. He was an alderman of Salisbury.  
The nuncupative will of John Batt the elder, late of the City of New Sarum, gentleman, was made within about a week before his death. He called for a written will which he had formerly made and tore it saying that it should not stand. He declared that he would leave all to his wife Katherine for her maintenance and that of his daughter *Katherine* and for raising portions for his son *William* and his said daughter Katherine. He had left his daughter *Ann* to the care of his wife and his two eldest sons. If the maintenance of his wife and daughter and the portion of Katherine could be otherwise provided for, the remainder of his lease of Milford should be the portion of his youngest son William. Administration granted to Katherine Batt, widow, Dec. 20, 1643.\*
3. ii. THOMAS, bapt. at St. Martin's Dec. 30, 1571.
- iii. ANN, buried July 22, 1576, at St. Martin's.
- iv. JOAN, buried Jan. 6, 1579, at St. Martin's.
- v. DOROTHY, bapt. April 4, 1576, at St. Martin's; m. there June 2, 1595, John Windever (or Windove).
- vi. MARGERY, bapt. Oct. 6, 1578, at St. Martin's; m. there Jan. 12, 1598, John Morven.
- vii. ANNE, bapt. Jan. 15, 1580, at St. Martin's; probably d. before 1597 when not mentioned in stepfather's will.

3. THOMAS<sup>3</sup> BATT (*Christopher*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was baptized at St. Martin's, Salisbury, on December 30, 1571. He married at St. Edmund's on September 29, 1600, Joane Byley who was buried at the same church on December 24, 1623. Thomas was buried at St. Martin's, Salisbury, on February 20, 1632. No record has been found of the disposition of his estate.

\* Consistory Court of Sarum.



## BILEY

Joan Byley was the daughter of Henry Byley, tanner, of St. Edmund's, who was presumably born about 1550. On February 19, 1582/3, he married at St. Edmund's Alice Bytheway, widow of Robert Bytheway, tanner, who had died in 1581. She was Alice Holmes when she married Bytheway on November 26, 1572. Both Byley and his wife were buried at St. Edmund's, he on April 23, 1634, and she on June 4, 1635.

The will of Henry Biley the elder, of the city of New Sarum, gentleman, was made October 18, 1633, and proved June 23, 1634. To the church of St. Edmund, 20s., and to the poor of the same parish, 20s. "To be employed in the working house," £3: 6: 8. To grandson Henry Biley, £10 and the second tiled house in the row by the corn market next to the pillory and the implements about the tanhouse. To grandson John Biley, £20. To granddaughter Marie Biley, £10 and a silver beaker. To grandchildren Edward, Elizabeth and William Biley, £10 apiece. To grandson Christopher, son of Thomas Batt, gentleman, deceased, £20 and the uppermost tiled house in the market place near to Mr. Thomas Elliott's house. To grandson Thomas, son of Thomas Batt, deceased, £20. To granddaughters Marie and Dorothe Batt, daughters of Thomas Batt, deceased, each £50. To great-grandchildren Christopher, Anne and Jane Batt, children of said Christopher, 40s. each, and to great-granddaughter Elizabeth Batt, daughter of Thomas, 40s. To servant John Hulett, 40s. All the above legacies to be paid after the decease of Alice "my now wife." To granddaughter Alice Batt, daughter of Thomas Batt, deceased, £100 and his bowl of silver and gilt "haveing a Poesy about it." To granddaughters Elizabeth and Margerie Batt, daughters of Thomas Batt, deceased, each £50. "And that the ffamily which now I have may bee kept in and about my dwelling house and Tanne house and my Tanners trade dureing my wyfes life, my Grandsonnes Christopher Batt and Henry Biley and my Granddaughter Alice Batt shall occupy my lands &c in Wellowe, my dwelling house, Tannehouse, orchards and Gardens in new Sarum and on the west side of the river of Avon, and my money, bark, hydes, Implements &c (saving such as are given to Alice, Elizabeth and Margery Batt), and I charge my said sonne Henrie Biley and Executor not to require any benefitt for the use of the same." To grandson Henry Biley, my close of 5 acres in



Wellow called Great Kings. Residuary legatee and executor: son Henry Biley. Overseers: friends Thomas Hill and Michael Mackrell the elder, gentlemen, and grandson Christopher Batt. Witnesses: William Bowles, Christopher Batt, John Hulett.\*

### Children of Thomas and Joan Batt:

4. i. CHRISTOPHER, bapt. July 6, 1601, at St. Edmund's, as were those following.
- ii. THOMAS, bapt. Dec. 2, 1602; m. Margaret Swayne, daughter of Benet Swayne of St. Edmund's, gentleman, the license issued June 30, 1629, Thomas being 26 years of age and Margaret 18; she was buried Oct. 3, 1636, at St. Edmund's. Their daughter Elizabeth Batt was a legatee of her great-grandfather Henry Byley. Thomas Batt married again after Margaret's death and had children.
- iii. ALICE, bapt. Jan. 30, 1604/5; m. (1) Peter Thatcher, clerk, M.A., rector of St. Edmund's, the license issued April 14, 1635; Mr. Thatcher d. Feb. 11 and was buried Feb. 19, 1640; she m. (2) Oct. 19, 1641, Mr. Francis Dove, Mayor of Salisbury; Francis Dove, gentleman, was buried Oct. 11, 1666, and Mrs. Alice Dove, widow, Sept. 16, 1669, both at St. Edmund's.

Peter Thatcher, of City of New Sarum, clerk, made his will Feb. 1, 1640, proved Aug. 5, 1641. The legatees were his sons Peter, Thomas and John Thatcher; brothers Anthony and John Thatcher; brother Christopher Batt; daughters Anne, Martha and Elizabeth; Samuel, Paul and Barnabas Thatcher, his youngest sons; his wife's four sisters Elizabeth, Margerie, Mary and Dorothy; his sister Anne Batt (his wife's sister-in-law); wife Alice. Overseers: his friend Francis Dove; his brother-in-law Richard Allwood.†

It is an open question whether Mr. Francis Dove was ever personally in New England, but he received grants in Salisbury in the "first division" and in 1640, 1641 and 1642, possibly through the influence of his brother-in-law Christopher Batt. He was certainly in England in 1641. In 1664 Capt. Robert Pike was attorney in Salisbury, Mass., "to ye worshipfull Mr. Francis Doue of Salisbury in old England." In 1674 his only son and heir Peter Doue, Esq., of New Sarum, Wilts, England, sold his father's common right in Salisbury, New England, to Timothy Lindall of Salem.

- iv. ELIZABETH, bapt. April 26, 1607; m. (1) at St. Edmund's Jan. 29, 1639, Mr. Richard Alwood; m. (2) at the same church July 17, 1650, Mr. Richard Coombe.

Richard Allwood of New Sarum, haberdasher, made his will May 20, 1644, and it was proved March 22, 1644/5. Among the legacies there are some of interest to us. To his daughter Dorcas, £100 and all the goods and chattels that belong to him and that are in the hands of his brother Mr. Edmond Batter in New England . . . half his trunk of linen, a silver bowl and a silver cup. To his brother Mr. Christopher Batt, £5. If his wife Elizabeth is with child, £100 to such child and two silver bowls. Residuary legatee and executrix: wife Elizabeth. His brother, Mr. Francis Dove was an overseer.‡

- v. HENRY, bapt. Oct. 4, 1609; presumably d. young as he was the only Batt grandchild not mentioned in the will of his grandfather Byley in 1633.

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 60 Seager.

† *Ibid.*, 112 Evelyn.

‡ *Ibid.*, 54 Rivers.



- vi. MARGERIE, bapt. Sept. 1610; living in 1640.
- vii. MARY, bapt. Nov. 9, 1616; living in 1640.
- viii. DOROTHIE, bapt. July 18, 1618; sailed, aged 20, from Southampton in May, 1638, for New England, on the *Bevis* with her brother Christopher and his family. She probably married in Newbury or Salisbury.

4. CHRISTOPHER<sup>4</sup> BATT (*Thomas*,<sup>3</sup> *Christopher*,<sup>2</sup> *John*<sup>1</sup>) was baptized at St. Edmund's, Salisbury, on July 6, 1601. On October 10, 1629, "ffrancis Roberts of the close of Sarum appeared & Craved License to marry for Xpofer Bat of citty of Sarum, tanner, aged xxvj years and Anne Baynton of same place, spinster, aged xxvj." They were married on the 12th, two days later. Batt died in Boston, Massachusetts, on August 10, 1661, having been accidentally shot by his son who was shooting at a mark in his orchard. Anne Batt survived him until 1679.

The parson of St. Edmund's, Mr. Peter Thatcher, Batt's brother-in-law, had strong Puritanical leanings and it was possibly his influence which induced Christopher Batt to emigrate to New England. In May, 1638, Christopher Batt, of Salisbury, tanner, aged 37, Anne Batt, his wife aged 37, their children Anne aged 7, Jane aged 6, Christopher aged 5, Thomas aged 3, and Elizabeth aged 2, accompanied by Christopher's sister Dorothy Batt, embarked on the *Bevis* of Southampton, 150 tons, Robert Batten master. Also on board were Christopher's cousins Henry Biley, aged 26, a Salisbury tanner, and Henry's sister Mary Biley, aged 22. Several of the many servants on the ship were probably attached to this family group. There is no record of the arrival of the *Bevis* which presumably landed her passengers in Boston.

Batt and Biley must have gone almost at once to Newbury where Batt was sworn Freeman on March 13, 1639, and very soon thereafter they crossed the Merrimac river to the new town, first called Colchester but promptly renamed Salisbury, possibly because of their influence. They were two of the twelve original proprietors of the town, and Batt had town grants in 1639, 1640 and 1642. He represented Salisbury in the General Court at Boston in 1640, 1641, 1643 and 1650. About 1651 he left Salisbury and became a merchant in Boston.

Christopher Batt made his will on November 19, 1656, "being now enforced for the better providing for my family to goe a voyage to Virginia." "Having so long & large experience of the faithfull love of my deare wife Anne Batt both to me and my children" he appoints her sole executrix and leaves to her, during



widowhood, his whole estate to improve the same for the best good of herself and the children, and to bestow portions on them as the estate will bear and they need. If she marry again his desire is that she dispose of at least two-thirds of the estate to his children "somewhat to an equallitie my eldest son excepted." Witnesses: Edward Rawson, Rachel Rawson, Anthony Checkley. The voyage to Virginia was a safe one and the will was not proved until September 19, 1661.

Mrs. Batt's last years were saddened by the death of four of her sons, Thomas, Barnabas, Paul and Timothy. The two that survived her lived faraway, Christopher in the remote reaches of New Hampshire and Samuel in England. The daughters, Mrs. Angier and Mrs. Toppan, were obviously very close in her affections. The other "daughters," Sarah and Abigail, mentioned in her will, were widowed daughters-in-law. Seldom does one find a will so informative.

"Anne Batt, late wife of Mr. Christopher Batt heretofore of ye City of Salisbury, and lately of Boston in New England aged about Seventy six yeares" made her will on March 14, 1678/9. In a long religious preamble she notes that she had been brought from "a more & plentiful estate & condition into a lower" yet cannot but acknowledge God's wisdom therein and also in all her vicissitudes and bereavements. To her eldest son Christopher Batt and his sisters Anne Angier and Jane Tapin she left all the lands etc. in Salisbury and Amesbury, three score or four score acres. One half of this land was to be sold, the proceeds invested by Mr. Edward Rawson for the life of Christopher who was to have the income annually, and, in Mr. Rawson's wisdom, half of the principal as he might need it. The other half of the lands was to be delivered to her sons-in-law Mr. Edmund Angier and Mr. Peter Tapan of Newbury. To her son "Mr. Samuel Batt minister of 'ye Gospell in England a booke of my owne experience and motherly Councell" (a rare treasure if it could be recovered), and to his son Samuel "a little gold ring ye posy of which is ye gift of a friend." To her daughter, Mrs. Anne Angier, curtains and valance, a great chair (to be repaired), two stools, a diaper table cloth already in her possession, a silk morning coat, worsted stockings. To her grandchild Elizabeth Angier, a chair wrought with bunches of grapes. To her daughter Jane Toppan, a diaper cloth and the coarse napkins belonging to it, a black silk cloak, and, to both daughters, the scarves, hoods and gloves in her box. To her daughter (-in-law) Sarah Batt, a long scarf which she had from her daughter (-in-law) Abigail amongst her scarves



and hoods in the chest, Mr. Rogers *Seven Treatises*, and Dr. Preston (a book) which John Minat borrowed. To grandson Paul Batt, two brass candlesticks and Fox's *Martyrs*. To her grandson Timothy Batt, her bell-metal skillet to be kept for him by Sarah Batt. To granddaughter Thomas Batt's daughter, three old pewter dishes, a pie plate, a butter plate. To little Sarah Batt, a cupboard cloth and cushion. To Grinnall Rawson (illegible). To Elizabeth Polley, a prunella gown, a petticoat and three blue aprons. To Mrs. Blye's maid, 5s. To Mrs. (illegible) 5s. To Peter Tapan, my other *Book of Martyrs*. To my trusty and dear friend Mr. Edward Rawson "my greate Ants picture."\* To the daughter of her son Thomas at Watertown, to Timothy and Ebenezer, two silver spoons each. Executor: honored and faithful friend Mr. Edward Rawson, and "my Dear Son Mr. Edmund Angier to joyne with him." There are to be no superfluities on her coffin or needless charges. Witnesses: Thomas Bligh, Richard Smith. Mr. Rawson presented a memorandum regarded as a nuncupative codicil, stating that he heard by letter from his cousin, Mr. John Wilson of Medfield, that Mrs. Batt had said to him and Elizabeth Polley, that her bed and bedding should go to her son Christopher, and that the mantle and muff that the overseers of her daughter (-in-law) Abigail's estate had given her should go to her daughter (-in-law) Sarah. Also, at another time, she said that anything due her by bill or bond from her son Timothy's estate should go equally to her daughters Angier and Toppan and "hir son Tomas' Betty daughter hir Grandchild." Rawson made oath on May 21, 1679, on which day the whole will was admitted to probate.

### Children :

- i. ANNE, bapt. Aug. 1, 1630, at St. Edmund's; m. June 12, 1657, Edmund Angier. (*See Angier.*)
- ii. JANE, bapt. Dec., 1631, at St. Edmund's; m. in Newbury on April 3, 1661, Dr. Peter Toppan, son of Abraham and Susanna (Taylor) Toppan, who were married May 28, 1632, at St. Michael at Plea, Norwich, co. Norfolk, England. Peter was bapt. in Great Yarmouth, co. Norfolk, in Aug., 1633.  
Toppan lived and practiced in Newbury where he also maintained a large flock of sheep. He died Nov. 3, 1707.†
- iii. CHRISTOPHER, bapt. Sept. 22, 1633, at St. Martin's. He removed from Boston to Dover, New Hampshire, by 1662 (Dover tax list), but soon, probably in 1664, settled on land up the Salmon Falls river beyond Stackpole's farthest limit. There he set out an orchard in the wilderness, his brother Paul joining him at times. On a coroner's jury in 1668. He signed a petition, mostly Kittery names, about

\* We would give a great deal to know who the "greate Ant" was and whether her picture is still in existence.

† *Register*, 33: 66; 34: 48.



1679, asking for a return to direct government by the crown and complaining that Massachusetts was suppressing freedom of religion. His proprietor's right in Kittery was recognized in 1712. He died *s.p.*, possibly one of the nameless victims of the Indians, and administration was granted to his nephew Rev. Christopher Toppan on Jan. 12, 1712/3.\*

- iv. THOMAS, bapt. July 23, 1635, at St. Martin's; m. Lydia Benjamin, daughter of John and Lydia Benjamin of Watertown, about 1672. She was born April 3, 1653. They both died 1678-1679.

Administration of the estate of Thomas Batt, late of Boston, tanner, was granted to John Maryon, Senior, and Samuel Sewell on Feb. 20, 1678/9, and an inventory was entered "the last of February" listing his land and housing, the "ffats" [vats], a bark mill, hides and bark. The only item of interest is a "court cupboard" valued at £1: 10: 0. The "sickness and funerall charges of Thomas Batt, his wife and child" cost the just sum of £14: 3: 0, and John Maryon "by order of the Honorable Council delivered John Benjamin Senr his daughter's Apparrell ye value £3: 0. 0."

### Children, born in Boston:

1. *Elizabeth*, possibly b. 1673; "my Grand daughter Thomas as Batts daughter," "ye daughter of my son Thomas at Watertown" and "hir son Tomas' Betty" in her grandmother's will, 1679; said to have died in Watertown in 1692.
  2. *Anna*, b. July 22, 1674; d. before 1679.
  3. *Thomas*, b. May 22, 1676; d. before 1679.
- v. ELIZABETH, bapt. Nov. 1, 1636, at St. Martin's; d. July 6, 1652, in Newbury.
- vi. SAMUEL, probably b. about 1639, soon after his parents' arrival in New England; m. in England Mary ———; d. in England 1684-1690. He matriculated at Wadham College, Oxford, on June 15, 1657, and obtained his B.A. at Queen's College on Feb. 5, 1660/1. Taking orders he became rector of Coulston, Wiltshire, in 1671 and vicar of Steeple Aston, Wiltshire, in 1676. His will, made April 12, 1684, was proved June 11, 1690.† The will of his widow Mary Batt was made Oct. 6, 1690. Letters of tuition for children *Samuel*, *Mary*, *John* and *Thomas*, all minors, were granted to Thomas Mills of Teffont, clerk, and William Newman of Salisbury, gentleman.
- vii. JOHN, b. in Salisbury, Mass., March 4, 1641; d. young.
- viii. PAUL (twin), b. in Salisbury on Feb. 18, 1643; m. Sarah ——— who m. secondly in Medfield on May 5, 1680, Josiah Torie [Torrey]; d. July 13, 1678.

Paul Batt, glazier, of Boston, made his will July 8 and it was proved July 26, 1678. To his wife Sarah he left all of his movable estate, and the use of his dwelling house and the land belonging to it until his son Paul shall reach the age of 21 when he shall have it. To his mother Anna Batt, the use of the messuage in the occupation of Richard Smith, the land belonging to the same and the land and shop that are before the said tenement, during her life, and, after her death, to his daughter Sarah. To his brother Christopher Batt, all that Christopher owes him and £5. If his wife remains a widow after Paul reaches 21, she is to have the use of the back part of his dwelling house and the land behind the same. Executrix:

\* *Genealogical Dictionary of Maine and New Hampshire*, Noyes, Libby, Davis, Portland, Maine.

† *Peculiar of Sub Dean, Sarum*, I: 6-7.



wife Sarah. Witnesses: Elizabeth Raynsford, Anna Haugh, John Hayward, Sen.

The total of the inventory, presented by the widow, was £809: 8: 0, the "great house, garden, out housing & orchard" being worth £300 and the "little home, shop and garden fenced in" £200. He owned part of a ship and its earnings lately sued for from the estate of Benjamin Gibbs, and part of another ship "that Mr. Grecian was part owner and master of and is gone to Cork in Ireland." In silver he had a tankard, 5 spoons, a wine cup and a watch.

### Children:

1. *Sarah*, b. in Boston Jan. 18, 1673; d. young.
  2. *Paul*, b. about 1675. Letters of administration on the estate of Paul Batt, mariner, of Boston were granted to his widow Elizabeth Batt on March 1, 1703/4, her bondsmen being Edward Brumfield, Esq., and James Hill, cooper, both of Boston. Elizabeth Hitchcock, "late Batt," presented an inventory of £466: 8: 10 on April 18, 1705.
  3. *Sarah*, b. in Medfield on June 21, 1678. On July 10, 1696, aged about 18, she chose her trusty friend John Marion, Jr., cordwainer, of Boston, her guardian, his bondsmen being Isaac and Samuel Marion.
- ix. BARNABAS (twin), b. Feb. 18, 1643; d. in London, England, in 1671, "about December last." Administration was granted to Mrs. Ann Batt, his mother, in Boston.
- x. TIMOTHY, possibly b. about 1645; m. by 1671, Abigail Bayes, daughter of Thomas and Ann (Baker) Bayes of Martha's Vineyard;\* he d. in Jan., 1678/9, and she soon afterward.

Administration on the estate of Timothy Batt, tailor, of Boston was granted to Edmund Angier of Cambridge and Peter Toppan of Newbury, in the right of the children left by Batt, on April 29, 1679, and they gave bond on May 20, 1679, but Samuel Bridge, husband of Abigail (Bayes) Batt's sister Lydia, seems to have settled the estate. His account, sworn to in court in the presence of Mr. Angier and Mr. Toppan, is a very interesting document. Bridge claimed reimbursement for three days spent in examining Timothy's books at the request of Abigail, three days spent in conveying goods from the shop to the house, at least ten days spent, during her sickness, in caring for and providing for herself and her family, three days since the death of Abigail in caring for the children. Silk, worth £9: 10: 0, had been provided for the funeral,† and gloves (62s.), wine (24s. 6d.), brandy, plates for the coffin and gravestones. He had bought "Apothecary stuff" for Timothy, paid "Nurss Smith for Ebenezer" (£2: 10: 6), "Nurss Hawkins for Timothy" (£3: 15: 6) and also "Nurss Hawkins for her trouble about my sister Batt in her Sickness."

The inventory, in the name of Abigail Batt, was delivered by Samuel Bridge to the court on Jan. 31, 1678(9). "Housing and Grounde" were worth £450, but it is the contents of the tailor's shop that is of the greatest interest. Let no one think that the Boston Puritans went about in dreary black or gray garments. There was, of course, a quantity of cloth on hand, and, when color is mentioned, it is red. There were five red waistcoats, one of them silver laced, two parcels of silver buttons, 86 yards of silver lace, 35 yards

\* *Register*, 53: 130.

† How used?



of gold loop lace, 21 yards of silver loop lace, 30 yards of small silver lace, 16 yards of silver and gold loop lace, 21 yards of red ribbon, 42 yards of black ribbon, 8½ yards of green and 32 yards of "Sad Collored." The house was very amply furnished. There was no silver but a great supply of pewter, including 15 great platters. There were 7 old chairs and 8 leather chairs, tables, joined stools, a sideboard table, a case of knives, a sealskin trunk, a small looking glass and a great looking glass and upholders, plenty of brass and iron utensils, a great store of bed and table linen and of clothing. It would seem that Batt dealt in books also as he had no less than forty volumes, nine of which were of a work entitled "Burning Bush." He had one old and four new Bibles. The sum total was £786.

### Children, born in Boston:

1. *Timothy*, b. April 20, 1672; m. Aug. 3, 1699, Sarah Tudman.

He gave a power of attorney to Mr. James Breading of South Hampton, New York, on March 16, 1696/7, part of the business covered being "the legacy that was left me by my grandmother Bayes of Martha's Vineyard."

On March 17, 1705, Timothy Batt of Boston, cordwainer, "being bound to sea," made his will, leaving all his estate whether it be land, houses, goods, plate, money, etc., to his wife and executrix Sarah. Witnesses: Sarah Tedman, Sarah Pumery, John Gyles. It was proved on Jan. 16, 1711.\*

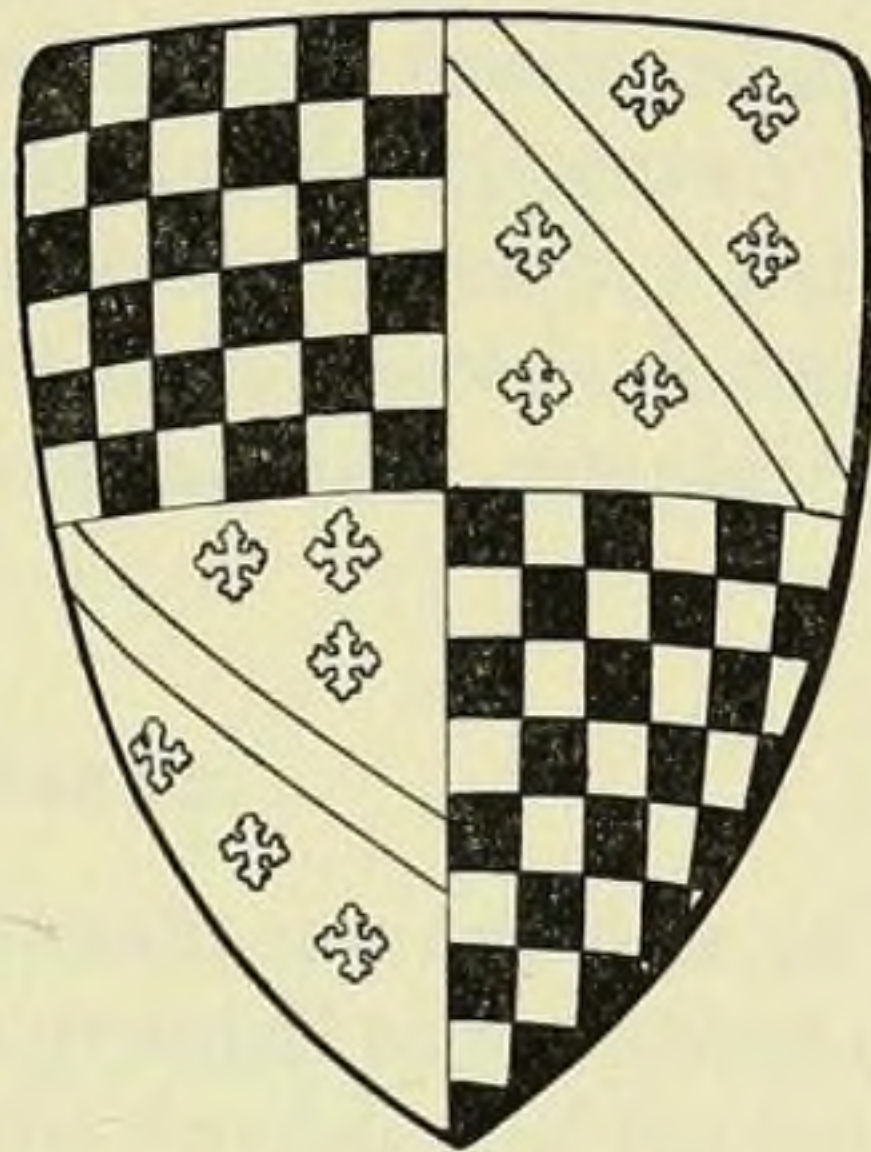
2. *Barnabas*, b. April 14, 1673; d. young.
3. *Ebenezer*, b. Dec. 15, 1678; probably taken by his aunt Jane (Batt) Toppan, after his mother's death, to Newbury where he d. Aug. 16, 1685.

\* Either Timothy Batt or his cousin Paul Batt was probably the father of a William Batt who married Mehitable Warren, both being of Watertown, on Feb. 26, 1734/5. They had three children recorded: 1. Mehitable, b. in Waltham Dec. 10, 1738. 2. Beulah, b. in Sudbury in 1739, m. in Waltham Nov. 28, 1759, William Cox. 3. William, b. in Framingham May 28, 1743; d. at Waltham, recorded at Weston, Dec. 22, 1762, aged 19½ years. The widow Mehitable Batt married David Allen in Weston on Dec. 20, 1748.



XVI

ST. BARBE, OF SALISBURY, ENGLAND









## ST. BARBE

Elizabethan or even Victorian pedigree makers would doubtless have said that the St. Barbes "came in with the Conqueror." There is proof that they were in England in the reign of Henry III, and it is probable that they crossed the channel earlier. Certainly they had a Norman origin for there are a town and three villages named St. Barbe in Normandy, one of which was undoubtedly the family home. (Barbe = Barbara.) In England the St. Barbes held the manor of South Brent in the parish of the same name in co. Somerset from the abbots of Glastonbury.\*

In 1623 two heralds, Henry St. George, Richmond Herald, and Sampson Lennard, Bluemantle Pursuivant, made a visitation of Wiltshire, in which county a branch of the St. Barbe family had settled, and from several manuscript versions of this visitation a printed volume has been produced in which a thirteen-generation pedigree of this family appears.†

The first eight generations are but little more than a list of names but for some of them there is documentary evidence, and, with a proper warning against complete acceptance, they are entered below.

### 1. ROBERT ST. BARBE.

2. ROBERT ST. BARBE, son and heir of Robert St. Barbe, by his deed without date granted to the abbot of Glastonbury all the right that he had in the wardship of the heir of Robert Brent, by reason of the tenements that the said Robert Brent held in this place [South Brent] of Robert Saintbarbe, his father.‡

3. RICHARD ST. BARBE, son and heir, by a deed dated 23 Edward I [1294-1295], assigned over to Geoffrey Fromond, lord abbot of Glastonbury, . . . all that corrody which he had or might have by William Pasturell in the abbey of St. Mary in Glastonbury, as well in bread and ale as other appurtenances. In the same year the abbot granted to this Richard Saintbarbe, and to Richard his son and heir, for their respective lives, a yearly pension of ten pounds to be paid out of the exchequer of Glastonbury at the feasts of Easter and St. Michael, by equal portions, and also a winter robe yearly to either of them during their lives, of the same

\* *History of the County of Somerset*, John Collinson, Bath, 1791, I: 199.

† *Wiltshire Visitation Pedigrees*, 1623, Harleian Society, edited by G. D. Squibb, B.C.L., M.A., F.S.A., London, 1954, pp. 165-167.

‡ *History of the County of Somerset*, *supra*, I: 199.



suit that the said lord abbot's esquires were wont to wear, with convenient fur thereunto belonging. They likewise held the bailiwick of the Hundred of Brent.\*

4. RICHARD ST. BARBE, son and heir, joint grantee in Abbot Fromond's grant to his father in 23 Edward I.

5. JOHN ST. BARBE, son and heir, married Margaret Longland, sister of Sir Hugh Longland, knight, and heiress of her mother Margaret Furneaux, daughter of Sir Matthew Furneaux, knight.† Mr. Collinson calls her Mary and gives the following information:‡

In 32 Henry II [1185-1186] Robert Fitz William died seised of this manor [Ashington, co. Somerset] and left issue Reginald Fitz William who was of age 3 John [1201-1202] but, it seems, died without children. In 15 John [1213-1214] Henry de Furnellis [Furneaux] paid a fine to the king that reasonable partition might be made of the lands which he claimed in right of Joan his wife, daughter and coheir of Robert Fitz William.§ Upon which partition this manor and also that of Kilve in this county fell to the share of Furneaux and were inherited by Matthew, son of this Henry and Joan. Matthew de Furneaux, son of this Matthew, was in 22 Edward I lord of Ashington and Kilve and then a knight. . . . He died 11 Edward II [1317-1318] leaving issue by Maud, his wife, daughter of Sir Warine de Raleigh of Nettlecombe, Sir Simon, Walter and John de Furneaux, also several daughters whose families became afterwards heirs of his estate. Through the death without children of Alice (Blunt) (Stafford) Storey, Simon de Furneaux's granddaughter, the lands of Sir Simon were divided among the heirs of his sisters. The manor of Ashington fell to Richard St. Barbe, son of Mary, daughter and coheir of Sir Humphrey Langland, knight, and Margaret Furneaux, his wife, and became a principal seat of the St. Barbe family.||

It is probable that this pedigree can be proved by entries in the various Rolls series, inquests *post mortem*, etc. Matthew de Furneaux was a Sheriff of Somerset in 1305 and 1315 and Simon de Furneaux was a member of Parliament in 1328 and 1345.

\* *Ibid.*

† *Wiltshire Visitation Pedigrees, supra*, 165.

‡ *History of the County of Somerset, supra*, III: 213.

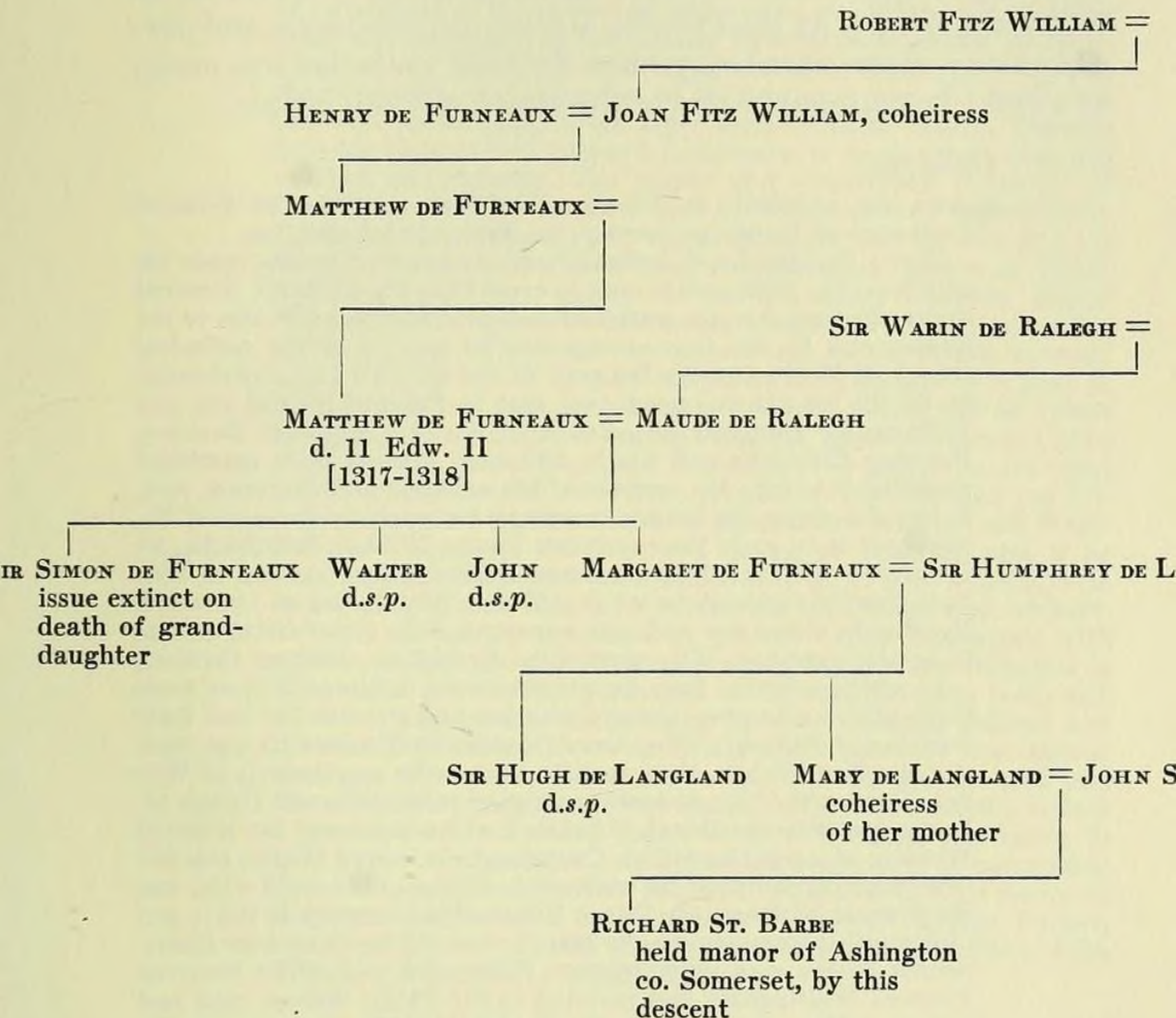
§ Pipe Roll, 15 John.

|| Ashington is four miles north of Yeovil, co. Somerset.



Hugh de Langland was sheriff in 1330 and 1331, and various other Langlands were sheriffs or M. P.'s 1306-1368.

The arms of St. Barbe are: Checky, *sable* and *argent*, but after the inheritance from Furneaux they quartered the coat of that family: *Gules*, a bend between six crosses-crosslet *or*.



6. RICHARD ST. BARBE, son and heir, and heir of the Furneaux manor of Ashington. The Harleian pedigree gives him two sisters, Isabel, wife of William Stradling, and Joan, wife of Ralph Berborow.

7. THOMAS ST. BARBE, son and heir, of Ashington, said to have married Jane, daughter of Richard Harecourt.

8. JOHN ST. BARBE, son and heir, of Ashington, said to have married Jane, daughter of John Sidenham of Brimpton d'Evercy, co. Somerset. He was Sheriff of Somerset, 1458.



There is a monumental Sydenham genealogy in which this marriage is entered, but without documentation.\*

9. RICHARD<sup>1</sup> ST. BARBE, son and heir, said to have married Margery Grey, daughter of Humphrey Grey of Enville and Whittington, co. Stafford.† Her medieval ancestry would be an interesting study. At least two St. Barbe grandchildren, and possibly many others were living when the 1623 visitation was made, so we may be reasonably sure of the identity of this couple.

### Children:

- i. HENRY, son and heir; m. Eleanor Lewkenor, daughter of Edward Lewkenor of Kingston Bewsey, co. Sussex; of Ashington.

Henry Seintbarbe of Astington, co. Somerset, Esquire, made his will Nov. 27, 1567, and it was proved Feb. 11, 1568. He directed that he be buried in the parish church of Astington, left 10s. to the parson and 6s. 8d. toward repairs. To repairs of the cathedral church of Wells, 20d. To the poor of the Queen's Jail, Ivelchester, 6s. 8d. To his two youngest sons, that is, Edward his 2nd son and William, his youngest son, £40 each. To his daughters Barbara, Frances, Elizabeth and Ideth, £40 each toward their marriages provided it is with the consent of his executor and overseers, and, if any daughter die before marriage or reaching the age of 21, her share is to go to the survivors. To son William Seintbarbe, an annuity of £5. To John Sydenham of Brimpton, Esq., and to William Cowthe "my son-in-law," £10 and they to act as overseers. Residue to eldest son and heir apparent, John Seintbarbe, and he to be sole executor. Witnesses: John Sydenham, William Coothe.‡

In addition to the four daughters named in the will there were three others who were already married and presumably had their portions of £40 each. They were Dorothy St. Barbe who had married Stephen Michell, Margaret St. Barbe who was the wife of William Coothe, the "son-in-law" mentioned in the will, and Ursula St. Barbe, possibly the eldest. Ursula's first husband was Sir Richard Worsley of Appuldurcombe, Captain of the Isle of Wight, and her second husband, whom she married in 1566, as his second wife, was Sir Francis Walsingham, Queen Elizabeth's Secretary of State and diplomatic representative. By him she had a daughter whose matrimonial career was extraordinary. When she was about fourteen Frances Walsingham was married to Sir Philip Sidney, poet and gallant soldier. After his death on Oct. 17, 1586, she was secretly married in 1590 to Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, Queen Elizabeth's young favorite, who because of the queen's jealous anger was obliged to keep Frances in the country and away from court. After the execution of Essex on Feb. 25, 1600/1, Frances took as her third husband Richard de Burgh, Earl of Clanricarde and St. Albans. She was buried at Tunbridge, co. Kent, on Feb. 17, 1631/2.

10. ii. THOMAS.

- iii. WILLIAM; m. (1), according to the visitation, Mary Little, daughter of Robert Little of Bray, co. Berks; m. (2) Elizabeth ——— who

\* *History of the Sydenham Family*, Dr. G. F. Sydenham and A. T. Cameron, 1928.

† Harleian MS. 1165, this being a signed pedigree, drawn in the field by St. George and Lennard, and expanded for the official record in the College of Arms. For the Grey pedigree, which includes the St. Barbe marriage, see *Visitation of Warwickshire, 1619*, Harleian Society, XII: 43.

‡ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 4 Babington.



survived him. From his will it appears that he lived at Windsor, near his first wife's home. The Harleian pedigree says "of ye Privye Chamber to H 8 et Elizab: Regina."

William Seyntberbe, Esq., of Alderston made his will on Aug. 14, 1558, a codicil on Dec. 16, 1562, and the whole was proved Feb. 17, 1562/3. He asked that he be buried in the church of New Windsor, as near the grave of his wife Mary Seintberbe as convenient. One of two-thirds of the manor of Alderstone, co. Wilts, and all other lands and tenements in that county were to go to his son and heir. (Apparently one-third went to his wife by settlement.) But from the two thirds, including that of his heir, annuities of 4 marks for life were to be paid to his other sons William, Henry, Thomas, Samuel, George and Richard Seintberbe to begin when each son reached his majority. The mayor and co-brethren [Council] of New Sarum and his executor were to take control of the said two-thirds for the education and bring-up of the said six sons and for the payment of debts. Witnesses: John Whetley, Mayor of Windsor, George Parker, parson of Clewer, Robt. Okeham, Henry Harry. By the codicil he left to his daughter Jane a great coffer called a standard with all the apparel and jewels "which were my late wife's," a brooch of gold excepted which his late wife gave to his son Edward. Also to Jane, a new saddle, bridle and all things belonging thereto. To his son Edward, the manor of South Brent, co. Somerset, "which I am now in suit for," or money for the same and Edward is to give Jane £100 toward her marriage. To son Edward, land called Quellens in Old Windsor, New Windsor and Winkfield, by lease from the dean and canons of Windsor, and, if he dies during the term of the lease, it is to go to son William, with remainders to sons Henry, Thomas, Samuel, George and Richard. To wife Elizabeth, tenement in Clewar called Chauntrey with garden and 24 acres of land. Andrew Alley of New Windsor is to have the lease of the parsonage of Clewar, the glebe lands and all tithes and profits for bringing up sons Thomas, Samuel and Richard Saintbarbe. To wife Elizabeth, 2 pairs of fine canvas sheets, a silver salt double gilt, without the cover, one cow and the residue of goods. Executor: Andrew Alley, to have 40s. to buy a ring. Overseer: Richard Gallys of New Windsor, gentleman, to have 10s. If the executor dies within ten years he is to name some desirable person in his will to join with the mayor of New Sarum in the same manner as if he had lived. Witnesses: George Parker, parson of Cleware, John Whyttringe, Christopher Smythe, John Whighte, Robt. Okeham and others.\*

10. THOMAS<sup>2</sup> ST. BARBE (*Richard*<sup>1</sup>) was, we can guess, born about 1518 as in 1562 his oldest daughter, one of five children, was already married. He married Joan ——— who survived him when he died in 1572/3.

Thomas Saintbarbe of Homington, co. Wilts, made his will August 8, 4 Elizabeth [1562], and it was not proved until January 17, 1572/3, during which interval the size of his family increased as proved by the will of his son Thomas.† He states that he is seised in fee simple of the manor of Hornyngton, "late be-

\* *Ibid.*, 10 Chayre.

† Homington, a parish five miles from Salisbury, is spelled Hornington, Honnyngton, and even Huntington in this will and succeeding documents.



longing unto St. Edmonds in Sarum," worth a yearly rent of £5: 2: 4, and of a farm there called Cossens of the yearly value of 40s., and these, together with all his lands in the city of New Sarum, he leaves to his wife Johan for life, on condition that she performs his will. After her death this property is to remain to Thomas Saintbarbe and his heirs. Also to Thomas, the parsonage of Compton Chamberlayne, but, in default of heirs, to George Saintbarbe. In case his sons Thomas and George Saintbarbe deprive their mother of any part of what is left to her, the whole of the said lands is to be divided among his daughters. To George St. Barbe, the lease of the parsonage of Honnyngton with the appointment belonging thereto, he paying to his [the testator's] wife £33: 6: 8. To his daughters Alice Saintbarbe and Margery Saintbarbe, £33: 6: 8 each. His wife and his sons are to be bound to the mayor of Sarum to carry out the will, and, in case they refuse, the mayor is to seize the farm of Cossens, the lands in Sarum and the property in Honnyngton until the children are fully paid. The mayor is to have, for his pains, 8s. 4d. at every audit, over and above the audit fee of 6s. 8d. To the Cathedral Church of Sarum, 3s. 4d. To St. Thomas's church in Sarum, 3s. 4d. To the parish church of Honnyngton, 6s. 8d. a year for ten years. To the prisoners of Fyserton and of Sarum, 10s. To John Mylle, his son-in-law, his best cow, horse and saddle, and one suit of best apparel, besides the debt of 20 marks which he owes Mylle. Residue to wife Jone and she to be executrix. In case any of his five children die before marriage, his or her share is to be divided among the survivors. Witness: Sir George Sweete, curate of Homyngham.\*

#### Children:

- i. KATHERINE; m. before 1562 John Mills; both mentioned in the will of her brother Thomas St. Barbe in 1589/90.
- ii. THOMAS; m. Anne ———; d. in Jan., 1590/1. In the will of Christopher Batt, 1581, his "brother in law Thomas Sayntbarbe, gentleman" is named residuary legatee and executor.

The will of Thomas Saintbarbe, of the Close "in or near the City of New Sarum, co. Wilts, gent." was made on April 14, 32 Elizabeth [1590], a codicil on Dec. 31, 1590, and it was proved on Jan. 29, 1590/1. He asks that he be buried within the parish where he dies. An estate of inheritance is to go to his next heir according to the common law of the Realm. His executor and overseers are to distribute 100 marks in deeds of charity, partly amongst kinsfolk of his own blood, his friends and his household servants at the time of his death. To his sister Eleanor, if living, 100 marks. To his sister Margery, if living, £100 included in which is the legacy left to her by their father. To sister Katherine, £50. To sister Alice,

\* Peculiar Court of the Dean of Sarum.



£20. To sister Mary, £20. He desires that the husbands of the said sisters will suffer them to take and have these legacies to their own uses and at their own disposing. To each child of the said sisters, £5 at marriage or at the age of 21. He forgives his brother George all debts except the obligation under which he assigned the lease of the parsonage of Huntington [Homington] to the testator. To his said brother, £50 to pay his debts, and to furnish himself withal. The executor is to pay to George 20 marks yearly for life, but if he sells such annuity it is to cease. Also, if the testator's issue die without heirs and his brother inherits, the annuity is to cease. His brother-in-law Christopher Batt "put me in Trust for his children," hence his two daughters are to have, at marriage or 21, 200 marks, and to each of his two sons £20 at 21. The lease of the orchard or garden which his said brother (-in-law) took of the Chamber of Sarum, used with his dwelling-house, is to go to John Batt. Such part of the leases of Milford which their father left is to go to John and Thomas Batt, his sons. His friend and kinsman Nicholas Huttofte of the City of Sarum, merchant, has made the testator his trustee and administrator during the minority of his children, and he had not been so careful and provident as he ought in collecting debts and clearing the account with Mr. Eaton. The executrix is to answer for such debts in the course of law, except £50 which Alice Huttofte, mother of Mary Huttofte, had received for the use of the said Mary which she is to answer for. To his cousin George Symberbe, 40s. He forgives Edward Symberbe the £3 which "he oweth for tenths that I paid for him." He forgives his sister Katherine Milles all debts. To daughter Elizabeth 1000 marks at 21 or marriage with the consent of her mother, his executrix. He forgives his brother-in-law Edward Langforde all debts. Christopher Batt owed him £40 at his death, under bond, and the bond is to be equally divided between John and Thomas Batt, provided they use "their mother and my wife naturally and well." To the parish church of Honington and the parish church of St. Thomas in Sarum, 20s. each "in respect of my father and myself." To the gayle [gaol] of Fisherton Anger and the gayle of New Sarum, 20s. each in respect of my father and myself. To the Trinity in Sarum, the almshouse in East Harnam called St. Nicholas, and toward the repairs of the cathedral of Our Lady in Sarum, 10s. each. Residue to wife Anne, sole executrix. Overseers: Gabriell White Esq., John Webb the elder, his (whose?) son-in-law Henry Willoughby Esq., John Bayly, of Sarum, merchant, Robert Bower of Sarum, haberdasher, Edward Huyde, Edward Langford, gent., Robert Bryan, and servant Vincent Pettiplace, to each of whom 40s. Witnesses: Thomas Jesopp, Joseph Fisser, Thos. Hunt, Walter Bonham, Nich. Freland. If daughter Elizabeth marries before 21 without the consent of his wife she is to have only 500 marks for a legacy. If his wife remarries within half a year she is to pay cousin John Bayly, if living, otherwise to cousin Katherine, his wife, 1000 marks for the use of daughter Elizabeth, and they shall have custody of Elizabeth until she is 21 or marries with the consent of his wife. If Elizabeth dies before she is 21 or married, her portion is to be paid by the executrix or cousin Bayly to his brother and sisters, equally divided. Any doubt regarding the wording of the will is to be decided by the overseers. Witnesses: Thomas Jessop, Walter Bonham, Nicholas Freland.

Legacies given by testator in his life time verbally, and since his decease added to the will: He forgives his servant Henry Morse a debt of £10. To his brother George St. Barbe, £50 in addition to the other legacies which he is to accept as "my wife's gift." A true



copy of the will examined Jan. 8, 33 Elizabeth [1590-1] in presence of William Carent, John Willoughby, Edward Langford, Robert Bryan, John Batt.

A commission, dated April 23, 1616, was issued to Richard Marr to administer the goods unadministered by the testator's widow, Roger Marr, grandson by daughter of deceased, being a minor. Obviously Elizabeth St. Barbe had married Richard Marr.\*

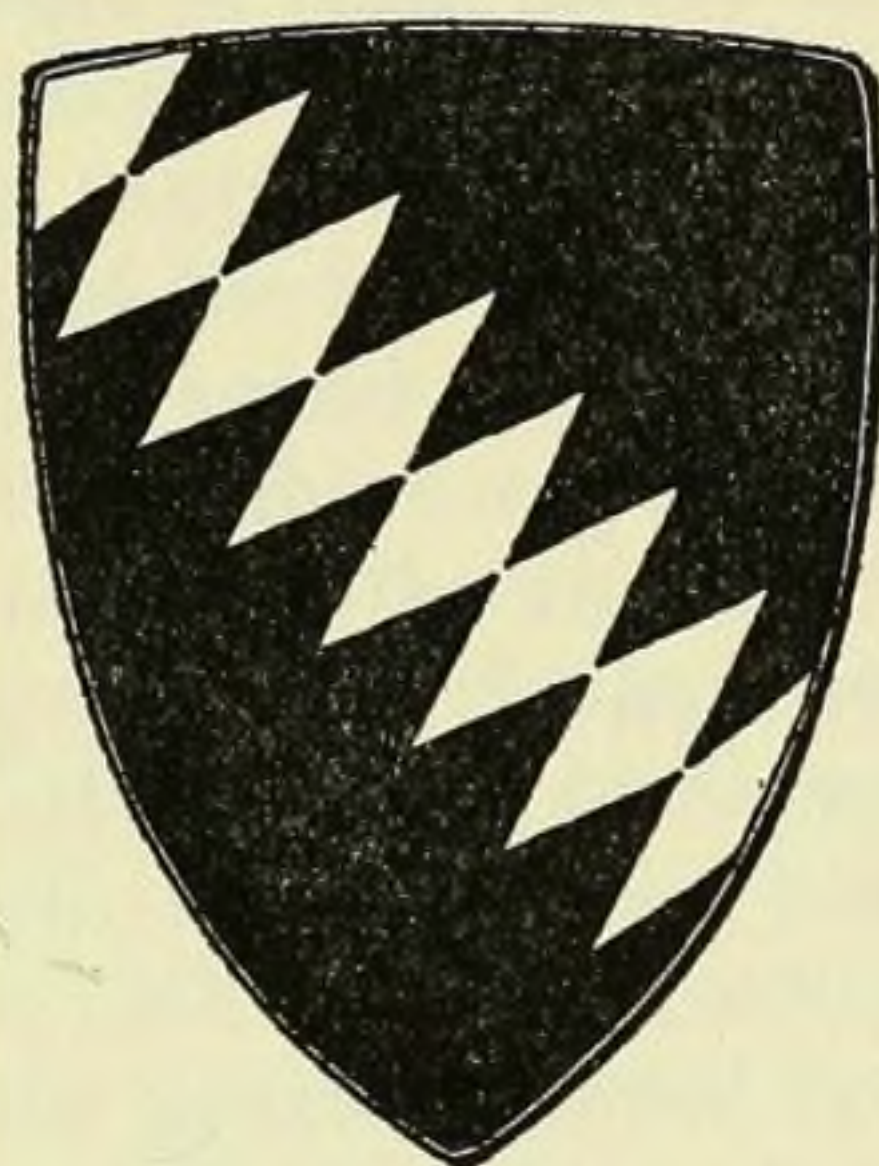
- iii. ALICE, m. (1) at St. Martin's, Salisbury, July 8, 1568, Christopher Batt; m. (2) at St. Martin's Nov. 19, 1582, Edward Hyde. (*See Batt.*)
- iv. MARGERY, unmarried in 1562 when her father made his will, but married in 1590 when her brother Thomas made his. Edward Langford, the younger Thomas's brother-in-law, may have been the husband of Margery or of one of her younger sisters Eleanor or Mary.
- v. GEORGE, b. before 1562; legatee of father in 1562 and of brother Thomas in 1590.
- vi. ELEANOR, b. after 1562 when she was not mentioned in her father's will which was not proved until 1572/3; apparently married in 1590.
- vii. MARY, b. after 1562; what is said about Eleanor also applies to Mary.

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 1 St. Barbe.



XVII

BAYNTON, OF WILTSHIRE, ENGLAND









## BAYNTON

Baynton is a manor in the parish of Edington, Wiltshire, where there is still a hamlet perpetuating the name, which in Old English means Baega's homestead. Edington is in the western part of the county about four miles east of Westbury, once a borough and market town of some importance. It is probable that the Baynton family with which we are about to deal originated in this manor.

Sampson Lennard, Bluemantle (1616-1633), of the College of Arms drew up a great pedigree of the Bayntons of Wiltshire, including many maternal descents, much of the earlier portions being demonstratively false. He began the Baynton line with a Sir Henry Baynton of the Order of the Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, in the reign of King Henry II. Following Sir Henry appear seven generations of Bayntons, undated and undocumented, but mostly supplied with wives, until what would be about the beginning of the fourteenth century, when Thomas de Baynton, with whom a sound pedigree can be begun, is not entered by Lennard. While there may be some elements of truth in these early generations it is the wise course to ignore them.\*

The arms of Baynton are: *Sable*, a bend fusilly *argent*, the simplicity of the coat testifying to its age. The family's rise in the world was due in large part to judicious marriages with heiresses, and in the 15th and 16th centuries their many manors made them one of the greatest landed families in Wiltshire. Sir Richard Hoare, the Wiltshire historian, says that first place among the parliamentary families of the county goes indisputably to the Bayntons of Bromham. In four successive generations the head of the family was elected for the shire, and during the century from 1529 there were only five Parliaments in which no Baynton sat, three of them during the reign of Mary when this strongly Protestant family was under a cloud.

1. THOMAS DE BAYNTON, probably born about 1300, emerges from the shadows as a real person through the fact of his marriage to Margaret de Grimstede. Margaret, the daughter of Richard de Grimstede and his wife Edith le Tablier, brought to Thomas the manor of Fallardestone [Fallersdon, Faulston, Falston] in the parish of Bishopstone, co. Wilts, about five miles southwest of Salisbury. Margaret died in July, 14 Edward III

\* British Museum, Harleian Ms. 1500.



[1340], and Thomas died May 28 before the Thursday next after the feast of St. Barnabas, 32 Edward III [1358].

On the Thursday after the said feast an inquest *post mortem* was held at Wilton on Thomas de Benton's estate. He held a messuage and three virgates of land in Fallardestone which he had purchased ten years since, and the manor of Fallardestone which he had for life by the law of England, inherited from his late wife Margaret, one of the aunts and heirs of John de Grimstede, son and heir of Thomas de Grimstede. The manor was held of John de Moubray as one knight's fee. He also had land and rents in Crouchestone and Throp for life. Nicholas de Benton was heir of both his parents and was aged 24 and more.\*

Many years after her death in 1340, an inquest was held on Margaret de Benton's estate at New Sarum [Salisbury] on September 18, 35 Edward III [1361]. She was seised of two parts of the manor of Fallardeston which contained a messuage, a garden, 160 acres of arable land, meadow, pastures (one for 300 sheep), rents from free tenants, services from 5 bond tenants and 3 cottars, and the pleas and perquisites of the manor court. The other third part was held in dower by Joan de Shaw who had been widow of Thomas de Grimstede, Margaret's brother. Margaret also held land and rents in Croucheston and Thrope, previously named in her husband's inquest. Nicholas de Benton, her son and heir, was aged 23 and more (in 1361, not in 1340, the year of her death).†

In 18 Edward III [1343/4-1344/5] John de Farley *apud* Mull, Margaret de Benton's paternal uncle, had granted to Thomas de Benton all his rights in Fallardstone, and this was probably the purchase that Thomas had made "ten years since" as stated in the inquest.‡

#### GRIMSTEDE

The Grimstedes of Grimstede were an ancient race, the first record of them being found in the *Liber Niger* of the time of Henry II when Richard de Grimstede held a small tenancy, too small for that of a Norman conqueror, direct from the crown as one knight's fee, and he was, so Sir Richard Hoare, the county historian, says, "undoubtedly the representative of one of the

\* *Wiltshire Inquisitiones Post Mortem, Edward III*, edited by Ethel Stokes, British Record Society, 1914, p. 249.

† *Ibid.*, p. 274.

‡ *History of Modern Wiltshire*, Sir Richard Colt Hoare, Bart., 1822-1844, Hundred of Downton, p. 4. Hereafter cited as *Modern Wiltshire*.



(Saxon) Thanes mentioned in Domesday Book" as holding Grimstede. Grimstede is about four miles southeast of Salisbury. Thereafter there are continuing references to the Grimstedes and the family attained importance in the reign of Edward I when it produced four knights, Sir John, his sons Sir Andrew and Sir John and a grandson Sir John.\* The first Sir John, who died in 1288, had acquired other manors and lands, and was overlord of the manor of Compton Chamberlain which later figures in the Baynton holdings. Of minor importance in his career, but of heraldic interest, is the fact that the youngest Sir John was deprived of his lands in 1322 because he wore a *bendy garment* at Westminster in the presence of certain magnates of the realm, but the Sheriff of Wilts was soon ordered to restore the properties. The family's arms were *Gules, 3 bars vair*.

Richard de Grimstede, the father of Margaret de Benton, was undoubtedly a younger son of this house. As he was already married in 1308 he was possibly born about 1285. He died before 1322 when his son Thomas had succeeded.

In 2 Edward II [1308-1309] Richard and his wife Edith enfeoffed Thomas de Cotes of the manor of Fallerston, presumably in trust for them and their heirs, the witnesses being Renald de St. Martin, Andrew de Grimsted, John de Grimsted and Thomas de Chaucomb, knights, and Thomas Aucher. Later, in 13 Edward II [1319-1320], Richard made a similar grant, his wife Edith and Cotes probably having died in the interval, to John de Farley, who had been recorded as his brother in 1307-1308 (*Joh's Farley frater Ricardi Grimsted*), covering the manor of Fallers-ton with its lands in Crouchston, Throp and Winterborne Orcheston, and also the manor of Apsile, co. Sussex.†

Richard and Edith de Grimstede had a son Thomas and two daughters Margaret and Katherine. Thomas left a wife Joan when he died, a young man, in 1328. An inquest *post mortem* was held on June 13, 2 Edward III [1328]. It was found that he held a messuage and 2 carrucates of land in Compton Chamberleyn of the King by service of one-third of a knight's fee. The messuage and land (100 acres of arable, 10 acres of meadow, wood and pastures) were described. There were eight free tenants, thirteen bondsmen, and twelve cottars "each of whom holds a cottage and a curtilage." The total annual value was £10:3:5. Thomas also held the manor of Fallardestone from the heirs of

\* *Ibid.*, Hundred of Alderbury, p. 9; *The Knights of Edward I*, Rev. C. Moor, Harleian Society, LXXXI.

† *Modern Wiltshire, supra*, Hundred of Downton, pp. 4-6.



William de Brewes as of the barony of Brembre, by service of one knight's fee. There were a messuage and 250 acres of arable land and meadow, and the rents from free tenants, five bond tenants and eleven cottars. He also held lands and rents in Cruchestone, Thrope and Orchestone St. George, for the last of which he paid Margaret de Neville one rose yearly. His son John de Grymstede, aged 2 at the Feast of St. Barnabas last, was his heir.\*

John de Grimstede, the baby, died in 1328 only a few months after his father, and he too was the subject of a formal inquest. His holdings were the same as his father's and his heirs were his father's two sisters, Margaret de Benton, aged 26, wife of Thomas de Benton, and Katherine de Bouckland, aged 22, wife of Ralph de Bouckland. To Margaret was assigned the manor of Fallardestone, except one messuage and a virgate of land which Stephen in the Lane held in villeinage, and tenements in Crouchestone and Throp. To Katherine went the manor of Compton Chamberlaine with rents in Orchestone and Winterbourne and the excepted land in Fallardestone.†

The manor of Fallardestone had been in the hands of Guy le Tablier in the latter part of the reign of King Edward I. A part of his ancestry and the descent of Thomas de Grimstede from him is proved by one of the most highly genealogical documents which good fortune can provide. John Giffard of Brimpsfield, co. Gloucester, where the Giffards had an important castle,‡ was captured at the battle of Boroughbridge in 1322 while fighting with the barons under Thomas, Earl of Lancaster, against the forces of Edward II. Proclaimed a traitor, he was hanged, drawn and quartered. Giffard was childless and when at Wilton in 1327 [1 Edward III] the escheator of Wilts had the task of determining who was Giffard's heir, he and the jury could reach no judgment, although producing much information about his kinsmen.

John Giffard, the subject of the inquest, was the only son of a senior John and his second wife Margaret Neville, a widow. The senior John's first wife was Maud (Clifford) de Longespee, by whom he had two daughters, Katherine Giffard who had married Nicholas de Audeley and was represented by a grandson in 1327, and Eleanor Giffard who married Fulk l'Estrange and was represented by a son. The senior John Giffard was the only son of

\* *Wiltshire Inquisitiones*, *supra*, p. 23.

† *Ibid.*, p. 25.

‡ The Giffards were of baronial rank, the *caput* of their "probable" barony being Elston in Orcheston St. George, co. Wilts. *English Baronies*, I. J. Sanders, Oxford, 1960, p. 115.



Elias Giffard, again by a second wife, Alice Maltravers, but he had three half-sisters who were daughters of Elias's first wife, Isabel Musard. The Musards of Staveley, co. Derby, were a baronial family.\* The representatives of these three women were carefully traced and it is a temptation to chart this entire complicated family, including the descendants of Elias Giffard's brother Gilbert Giffard and his sister Bertha (Giffard) Kayleweye [Callaway] with whom a later jury first ran into the "whole blood," all the aunts and sisters having been of the "half blood." However, it is only Isabel Giffard, Elias' second daughter, who concerns us. She, as the inquest found, married Thomas le Tabler and had a son Guy le Tabler who had a daughter Edith who married Richard de Grimstede and had a son Thomas de Grimstede "now [1327] aged 25." There were further inquests in Wiltshire and in Gloucestershire, involving different manors of the Giffard barony with different heirship conclusions.†

The baronial family of Giffard of Brimpsfield was founded by Osbern Giffard who seems to be accepted as a companion of William the Conqueror as his descendant in 5 Henry III [1220-1221] stated that he *venit ad conquistam Angliae*. He held many manors in Gloucestershire and Wiltshire, and at his death by 1096 he was succeeded by his son Elias (I) who was followed in heirship by Elias (II), Elias (III) and Elias (IV), the last being the father of Isabel Giffard, the ancestress of the Bayntons. It has been suggested that Ala, the wife of Elias (I), may have been a daughter of Edward of Evreux and a sister of Walter, Sheriff of Wiltshire. Elias (II) married Berta de Clifford, daughter of Richard fitz Pons, the ancestor of the great house of Clifford, her mother having been Maud, sister of Milo de Gloucester, Earl of Hereford. This Giffard family has been carefully studied by distinguished antiquaries.‡

#### Children of Thomas de Benton:

2. i. NICHOLAS, b. about 1334.
- ii. CECILY; holding the manor of Tablershall, parish of Shipley, co. Sussex, for life in 1400, according to the marriage settlement of Nicholas<sup>3</sup> de Baynton.

2. NICHOLAS<sup>2</sup> DE BAYNTON (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1334

\* *Ibid.*, p. 83.

† *Wiltshire Inquisitiones*, *supra*, pp. 10-13, 39, 234.

‡ The new *Complete Peerage*, Gibbs and Doubleday, 1926; *The Ancestor*, article by J. Horace Round, VI: 137; *The Genealogist*, N. S., article by G. Andrews Moriarty, 38: 133; *The Genealogists' Magazine*, articles by Mr. Moriarty, VI: 282, 305, VII: 110, 250.



as he was said to have been 24 and more when his father died in 1358.\*

Probably about 1360 Nicholas married Joan d'Aundeley [Daundeley] of a family which held manors in Hampshire from the Bishops of Winchester. The first of these manors was that of Chilton Candover which at Domesday was the holding of one Richer "generally identified with Richer de Andely," but we are on firmer ground when, in the middle of the twelfth century, Godfrey de Andely was holding three knight's fees of the bishop and was succeeded by his son Walter who held four knight's fees in 1166. A charter of this Walter made a grant to the Knights Hospitallers, later confirmed by his son of the same name. Robert Daundeley occurs in 1280, John Daundeley as patron of the church at Chilton presented a rector between 1282 and 1304, and in 1316 the manor belonged to Roger Daundeley. In 1346 Chilton was in the hands of Philip Daundeley, holding one knight's fee "which formerly belonged to John Daundeley," and in 1355 Philip was Knight of the Shire, representing Hampshire in Parliament.

The manor of Wyke Daundeley in the parish of St. Mary Bourne, also in Hampshire, probably represents two hides held there at Domesday by Richer from the Bishop of Winchester, and it followed the descent of Chilton Candover through the Daundeleys.

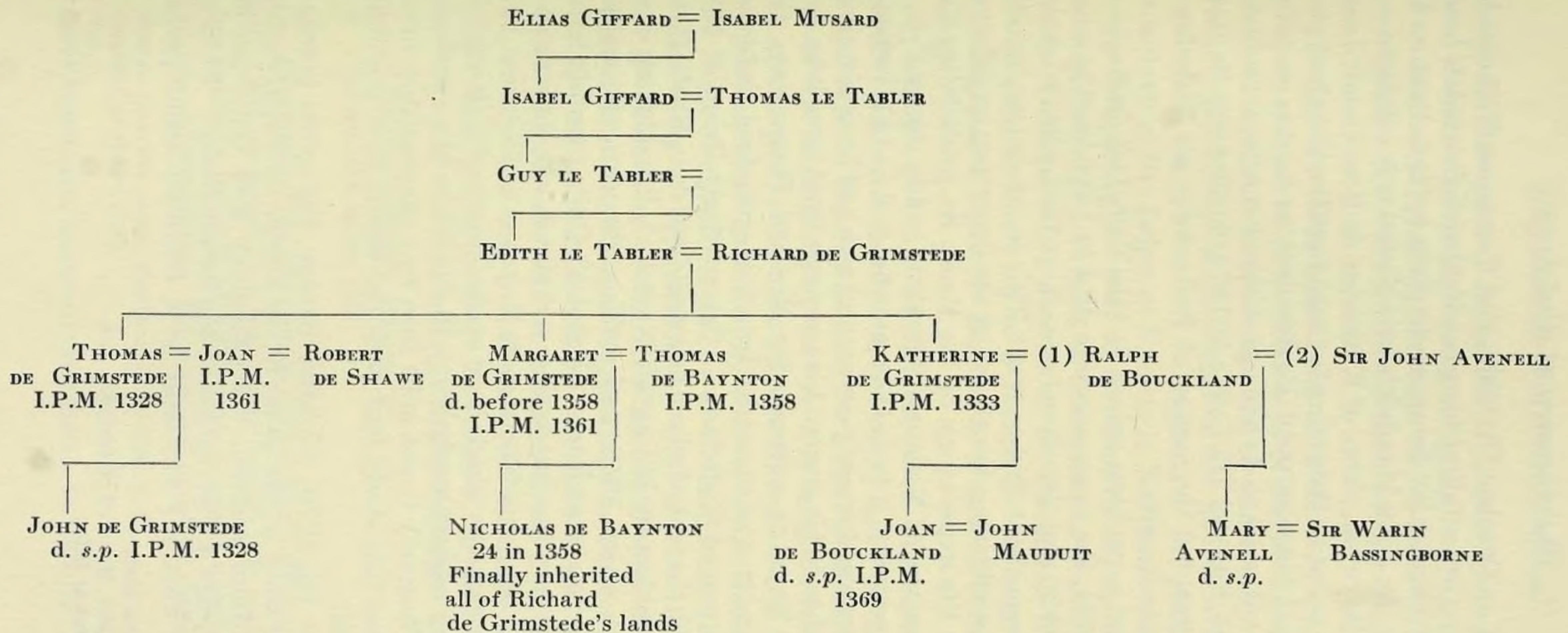
Philip Daundeley probably died about 1372 when the manors of Chilton Candover and Daundeleswyk were settled on Nicholas de Baynton, lord of Falstone, and Joan his wife in fee tail with a remainder to the right heirs of Joan in case they failed to have surviving issue, from which it seems certain that Joan was the heiress of the Daundeley family, possibly the daughter or sister of Philip.†

Two years earlier, on January 30, 1370, the Wiltshire escheator had been ordered to take the fealty of Nicholas de Baynton and deliver to him the manor of Compton Chamberlayn. Following the deaths of Nicholas' cousins John de Grimstede and Mary (Avenell) Bassingborne, and of Joan de Shawe, wife of Robert de Shawe and widow of Nicholas's uncle Thomas de Grimstede, all of whom had had interests in the Grimstede manors of Fallerdeston or Compton Chamberlaine, only one co-owner with Nicholas remained, namely his cousin Joan (Bouckland) Maud-

\* As long as the heir was of age the escheators and juries were somewhat careless as to exact years. Thus Nicholas was 23 and more in the inquest of his mother in 1361, 24 and more in that of his uncle Thomas de Grimstede's widow, Joan de Shawe, in 1362, and still 24 and more in that of his cousin Joan Mauduit in 1369.

† *Victoria History of Hampshire*, IV: 184-185, 295-296.





*Wiltshire Inquisitiones, supra*: John Giffard, p. 10; Thomas de Grymstede, p. 23; John de Grymstede, p. 25; Katherine Avenel, p. 93; Thomas de Baynton, p. 249; Margaret de Baynton, p. 274; Joan de Shawe, p. 296; Joan Mauduit, p. 353. Also, *Inquisitiones Miscellaneous*, Chancery, III, No. 847, H. M. Stationery Office, London, 1937.



uit. Joan died on October 13, 1369, and thereupon Nicholas became the sole owner of all of his grandfather Grimstede's lands, the process of acquisition being made plain by the chart on the opposite page. As Joan Mauduit's heir Nicholas is called "son of Margaret de Baynton, sister of Katherine de Bouckland, Joan's mother." The order to the escheator said that the king had postponed Nicholas' homage until Easter next as he was so infirm that he could not come to do homage without the greatest bodily danger.\* In 45 Edward III [1371/2-1372/3] Thomas de Borestone, clerk, granted the manor of Fallerdston to Nicholas de Benton and Joan his wife.†

At this point a problem arises. Is this Nicholas<sup>2</sup> de Baynton, born about 1334, the same man who died in 1411 leaving a son, Nicholas, aged 30 and therefore born about 1381 when Nicholas<sup>2</sup> would have been about forty-seven? This is, of course, entirely possible but, considering the status of the Bayntons and the customs and low life expectancy of the times, its probability diminishes. The nature of Nicholas' "greatest bodily danger" is, of course, unknown, but, if he is the man who died in 1411, when he would have been aged seventy-seven, and who had been occupying public office when in his sixties, his recovery must have been complete. In his Baynton account Sir Richard Hoare says that Thomas de Benton was succeeded by a son, grandson and great-grandson, all named Nicholas . . . "respectively living in 1335, 1357 and 1382, the last of whom married Joan de la Roche," thus solving the problem by killing off Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, introducing a son Nicholas, born about 1358, and making the man who married Joan de la Roche a grandson of Nicholas<sup>2</sup>. Quite possibly he had evidence to support this but he does not cite it, nor is there an inquest *post mortem* for a Nicholas de Baynton earlier than 1411. Many such documents which once existed are now missing however. Granting highest probability to Sir Richard's conclusion, Nicholas<sup>2</sup> (*Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) is not split into two personalities herein, largely because this study had gone far before that possibility was considered.

On October 10, 1376, Nicholas Benton was given license to crenellate the walls of his house in the manor of Fallardeston.‡ Fortunately John Aubrey, the antiquary and Wiltshire man (1626-1697), left a description of the manor house: "Fallardestone (*vulgo* Falston) was built by a Baynton about perhaps

\* *Calendar of Fine Rolls.*

† *Modern Wiltshire*, Hundred of Downton, p. 6.

‡ *Calendar of Patent Rolls.*



Henry V. Here was a noble old-fashioned house, with a moat about it and a drawbridge and strong high walls embattled. They did consist of a layer of freestone and a layer of flints squared (or headed). Two towers faced the south, one east, the other west.”\*

A commission was appointed on February 14, 1387, to investigate a report that bondsmen of Nicholas Benton at Fallers-ton had rebelled and confederated to resist him.† In 1391 [15 Richard II] Nicholas de Baynton was one of a commission to inquire into the possessions in England of the abbess of the alien monastery of St. Leger at Preaux in Normandy, and in 1392 he was investigating the title of Beatrice de Roos, late the wife of Richard de Burley, knight, to the manor of Nethersburgate, co. Hants. Nicholas was a Justice of the Peace for Wilts in 1396.‡ The indenture drawn up in 2 Henry IV between Dame Maude de la Mere and Nicholas Benton is described in the account of Nicholas<sup>3</sup>.

An inquest on the Wiltshire estate of Nicholas Beynton was held at Fissherton Aucher on February 8, 13 Henry IV [1411]. He had held on the day he died the manor of Compton Chamber-layn of the Lord King by service of a knight's fee. He also held four messuages in the town of New Sarum. Some time before he died Nicholas had enfeoffed by charter John Bushell, clerk, and John Bole, clerk, of the manor of Fallardeston (in trust), held of the Bishop of Winchester, by what service the jury did not know. Nicholas died on the Monday next before the Feast of the Purification of the Blessed Virgin Mary last celebrated. Nicholas Beynton Jun. is son and next heir and more than 30 years of age. Another inquest was held at Andover in co. Hants, February 7, 1411, at which it was found that Nicholas held no land of the King in chief in that county. The date of his death and the heirship statement were the same as in the Wiltshire inquest.§

Child (probably others) :

3. i. NICHOLAS, b. about 1381.

3. NICHOLAS<sup>3</sup> DE BAYNTON (*Nicholas*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1381 or possibly a few years earlier. He was said to be 30 in his father's inquest of 1411 but a round number of years is often an underestimate. He married in 1400 Joan de la Roche,

\* *Modern Wiltshire*, *supra*, Hundred of Downton, p. 5.

† *Calendar of Patent Rolls*.

‡ *Ibid.*

§ Public Record Office, *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, C 137/85 (13), Mem. 1 and 2.



daughter of Sir John de la Roche and his wife Willelma, daughter of Sir Robert de la Mere and his wife Maud. He died in 1421. His widow, Joan, married before 1429 William Whaplode of Chalfont St. Peter, co. Buckingham, who was member of Parliament as Knight of the Shire in 1420 and 1434.

Nicholas' marriage was arranged by his father and Dame Maud de la Mere, his wife's grandmother, and their contract, made at Stepullavington, co. Wilts, on the Feast of St. Alban the Martyr [June 22], 1400, is a most interesting document.

Indenture, being the memorandum of agreement between Dame Maud de la Mere and Nicholas Benton, the father, that Nicholas Benton, son and heir of said Nicholas, shall take to wife Joan, daughter of Sir John Roches, kt., and Wilelma his wife, and the said Nicholas the father shall give to the said Nicholas and Joan the manor of Ayschcame, co. Somerset, and the manor of Nether Worfton, co. Wilts, and 10 marks yearly rent in the manor of Compton Chamberleyn, co. Wilts, until such time as he shall have possession of the manor of Tabelershall, co. Sussex, which manor he shall give to the said Nicholas and Joan after the decease of his sister Cecily who holds the same for her lifetime, to hold the same to them and the heirs of their bodies with remainder as to the manors of Ayschcame and Nether Worfton to the said Nicholas, the son, his heirs and assigns, and as to the manor of Tabeleshall to the right heirs of Nicholas the father. Further the said Nicholas the father shall before the Feast of St. Peter's Chains enfeof such persons as he pleases of the manors of Chilton Candevere and Wyke Daundele, co. Hants, and of the manor of Compton Chamberlayne, co. Wilts, on condition that they shall re-enfeof him thereof for the term of his life, with remainder after death to the said Nicholas and Joan and the heirs of their two bodies begotten forever, with remainder in default as to the two manors of Chilton Candevere and Wyke Daundele to the right heirs of Nicholas the son, and as to the manor of Compton Chamberlayne to the right heirs of Nicholas the father.\*

Nicholas Baynton, esq., was appointed surveyor of the royal park and manor of Clarendon, near Salisbury, during the king's pleasure, on July 18, 1 Henry V [1413]. On October 15, 1417, "of Busshopeston," the parish in which Fallardeston lies, he was before court for not appearing to answer a plea that he pay £4 to the executor of the will of Richard Spencere, late of Salisbury.

The feoffees in trust of the manor of Compton Chamberlain which they received from Nicholas Beynton, now deceased, held in

\* *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds in Public Record Office*, London, 1902, IV: A 10413.



chief from the king, had granted the manor to Joan, Nicholas' widow, with successive remainders to John Beynton, Nicholas' son and heir, and the heirs of his body, then to Agnes, Alice, Eleanor and Isabel Beynton, daughters of Nicholas and Joan and their heirs and finally to the right heirs of Nicholas. They did this and Joan entered the manor without the royal license, but on February 19, 1422, the king, for a fine of £10, pardoned them.\*

"Nicholas Benton holds in Chylton Candevere one fee which Philip Daundele once held."†

Nicholas Beynton's estates in Sussex, Hampshire and Wiltshire were the subjects of inquisitiones *post mortem*. That for Sussex was held at Horsham on May 29, 10 Henry V [1422], and the jury found that some time before the day of his death Nicholas was seised in fee of the manor of Taberlershalle and appurtenances in Shepele, Westgrynsted and Thackham which he had given on July 27, 7 Henry V, to John Arundell, knt., Lord of Arundell and of Mautravers, John Burgh, Esq., William Ryman and Philip Marshall, their heirs and assigns in perpetuity, and that the said Nicholas died on the 15th of January in the ninth year of King Henry V [1421/2], and his next heir was his son John Beynton, 16 years of age on the day of March next after the Feast of Holy Trinity last past. The Hampshire inquest was held at Barton Sacy on a day in March next after the Feast of Holy Trinity (young John Beynton's birthday) 1422, and dealt with the manors of Daundeleswyke and Chilton Candever, both held of the Bishop of Winchester by unknown service. The date of Nicholas' death and the heirship clause were as in the Sussex inquest. The Wiltshire inquest, held at Ambresbury on a Thursday a week after Pentecost, 10 Henry V, covered the manor of Fallardeston which Nicholas had held jointly with his wife Joan, the manor of Nether Wroughton, four messuages in New Sarum and the manor of Compton Chamberlayn. After Nicholas' death the feoffees in trust of Compton Chamberlayn had released the manor to the widow Joan and she had entered without license from the king for which offense a fine of £10 was levied. From this inquest we get the names of Nicholas' and Joan's daughters—Agnes, Alice, Ellen and Isabel—who had a remainder interest in the manor of Compton Chamberlayn in case of the failure of issue of their brother John. The death date and the heirship clause are the same as in the other inquests.‡

\* *Calendar of Patent Rolls*.

† *Feudal Aids*, II: 358.

‡ Public Record Office, *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, C 138/59, Mem. 1, 2 and 3.



Children, all living in 1417:

4. i. JOHN.
- ii. AGNES.
- iii. ALICE.
- iv. ELLEN.
- v. ISABEL.

#### DE LA ROCHE

When Henry St. George, Richmond Herald, made his visitation of Wiltshire in 1623 he examined the many charters which the family of White of Bromham had preserved and made notes or short abstracts which he included in the official visitation deposited in the College of Arms. The earliest of these "le Wite" documents are without date and are probably of the thirteenth century, and Gilbert de la Roche appears as a witness in five of them. This Gilbert is presumably that Gilbert, son of Robert de la Roche, to whom Roger, son of William de la Roche, conveyed one and a half hides of arable land in Bromham in 1254. Gilbert and his wife Christian also were grantors in a charter without date among the muniments of the family of Nicholas of Rundway, co. Wilts, which family used the de la Roche arms as a quartering in its coat.\*

In one of the undated White charters John le Roch is joined with Gilbert as a witness, and in 1293 John de la Roche bought from Thomas Alewy and Alice his wife a messuage, 49½ acres of land and 16½ acres of heath in Bromham and Bluntsheath by Bromham, also one messuage and 37 acres which Alice who was the wife of Walkelin le Blunt held in dower, etc., for which John paid £60.† For one hundred years thereafter there are records of John de la Roche which must pertain to at least three successive men of the name living in Wiltshire who can be divided only arbitrarily until we reach the knighthood of Sir John de la Roche about 1373.

(a) John de la Roche, the grantee from Thomas Alewy at Bromham in 1293, continued to acquire lands in that parish which eventually gained the status of a manor, called Roche. Sybil Amenthes, widow, conveyed land there to John in 1320. He was a juryman in various inquisitions in 1321 and 1329 and in 1331 he [John des Roches] was bailiff of the royal hundreds of Rowborough, Swanborough and Studfold for a seven-year term

\* *Wiltshire Visitation Pedigrees, 1623*, pp. 140, 211, 212; *Victoria History of Wiltshire*, VII: 181.

† *Abstracts of Feet of Fines, Edward I and Edward II, Wiltshire*, R. B. Pugh, Devizes, 1939.



which by 1334 had been converted to life.\* In 1336 he received a license to have an oratory in his house at Bromham.

(b) John de la Roche of Bromham, possibly born about 1315, married about 1333 Agnes de Berwyke, daughter of Gilbert de Berwyke of East Winterslowe, co. Wilts. She was about 45 years old in 1361 when her father died and therefore born about 1316. She died about 1362, probably of the Black Death.

In 1341 John was appointed by the crown to assist the abbot of Stanley in managing the abbey's business affairs.† He was escheator for Wilts in 1345 and 1347, and Sheriff of Wilts 1345-1346. He was appointed Justice of the Peace for his county in 1350. In 1348 John leased a messuage in Bromham to John Ballard the younger.

(c) Sir John de la Roche, son of John and Agnes (Berwyke) de la Roche, was born, presumably in Bromham, about 1333 (aged 30 and more in 1363). He married Willelma de la Mere, daughter of Sir Robert and Maud (Hastings) de la Mere of Steeplelavington, co. Wilts. Sir John died in 1400 and Dame Willelma in 1410.

John was knighted before 1373 when he, "chevalier," was recorded as holding a fee in Winterslowe and Newenton of Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford and Essex, which he had inherited from his grandfather Gilbert de Berewyke.‡ In an inquest held at Ambresbury on April 9, 50 Edward III [1376], it was decreed that it would be no damage to the king to allow Sir John Roche to convey the manor of (East) Wynterslewe to feoffees for the purpose of reconveyance to the said Sir John and William his wife, in tail, with a contingent remainder to the right heirs of Sir John. The service by which the manor was held, of handing a cup of claret to the king when he was at his palace of Clarendon, which had also been John's grandfather's duty, is set forth in detail.§ The enfeoffment was made to Walter Skillington, parson of Erchesfont [Urchfont], John giving the king 40s. for the license to enfeoff.|| In 1379 the reversion of the manors of Shaw and Horton were granted by Philippe, daughter of Richard Highway, to Sir John Roche, and Shaw was held as dower

\* *Victoria History of Wiltshire*, V: 23. There is a possibility, however, that John the bailiff was a member of a Hampshire family of the same name, rather more important than the Wiltshire family.

† *Ibid.*, III: 271.

‡ *Wiltshire Inquisitiones*, *supra*, p. 372.

§ See page 217.

|| *Modern Wiltshire*, *supra*, Hundred of Aldersbury, p. 47.



by his widow from 1400 to 1411 when it went to her daughter Elizabeth Beauchamp and eventually to the Bayntons.\*

Sir John was appointed constable of the castle and warden of the forests of Marlborough and Savenake in 1381 for life.† In 1382, 1383 and 1384 he was one of the Knights of the Shire. By 1383 the Hampshire family of Roche was extinct and therefore it would seem to have been the Wiltshire Sir John de Roche who was admiral of the fleet to the westward and northward from that year to 1389, and who was captain of Brest castle in 1387, and late captain thereof in 1388. The king granted him for ten years the subsidy on cloths for sale in Wilts on July 10, 1388. He was Justice of the Peace in Wilts in 1384, and Sheriff in 1390.‡

On the morrow of the Ascension, 14 Richard II [1390], Sir John and Lady de Roche made a great purchase of properties in the county of Dorset from Richard Gerard. It consisted of 20 messuages, one carucate and a half of land, 100 acres of pasture, 50 acres of wood and four pounds rent in Tarant Gaundevylle, together with a moiety of the manors of Long Kirchell and Hamme Preston, a moiety of 14 messuages, 179 acres of land, 30 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture, 40 acres of wood, 3s. rent and rent of one pound of pepper in Fernham, Litelcaneford, Wynborn Minster and Wareham, and a moiety of the advowson of the churches of Long Kirchell and Hamme Preston, and of the advowson of the church of Tolland (co. Wilts). Long Kirchell and the advowson were subject to a life interest in Edith, widow of Sir William Lucy, and William Woodhay and his wife Isabella had life interests in Hamme Preston. There were successive remainders to Gilbert Roches and Simon Sandon in tail and a final remainder to the right heirs of John de Roches. In 16 Richard II [1392] John Lawful and Alice his wife made a similar grant to the Roches of the other moiety of the said properties. Willelma de Roches presented to the rectory of Long Kirchell in 1409.§

On June 1, 1399, William Weston and William Mariner granted to John de Roches, knight, Willelma his wife, Robert their son and to the heirs of the bodies of John and Willelma, with a remainder to Gilbert de Roches and the heirs of his body, the manors of Estwynterslewe and Whaddon and four score and twelve messuages, 20 carucates of land etc. including 2,000 acres of pasture in a long list of parishes in Wilts, all of which

\* *Victoria History of Wiltshire*, VII: 102, 191.

† *Ibid.*, IV: 439.

‡ *Calendar of Close Rolls*.

§ *History of Dorset*, John Hutchins, Westminster, 1868, III: 485-486.



the grantees held by enfeoffment of John de Roches and which were in the possession of Gilbert de Roches for life.\* Gilbert de Roches was probably Sir John's brother, named for their grandfather Gilbert de Berewyk.

In 1397 John de la Roche, knight, had demised to Thomas and Alice Ballard for their lives a moor by Ydethelee [St. Edith's marsh] and the grantees were to do suit at Roche, from which it is clear that the manor of Roche in Bromham was in existence by that year.†

An inquest *post mortem* was held on the estate of Sir John Roche on October 27, 2 Henry IV [1400], but the document is so defaced and illegible as to be useless.‡

Dame Willelma de Roches made her will in 1410, no month or day named, and it was proved on November 5, 1410. She wished to be buried in the parish church of Bromham beside her husband John Roches, knight. To John Roches (probably her husband's nephew, a son of his brother Gilbert), 10 marks. To John Skeet, 5 marks. To Thomas Speke, 20 marks. To Walter Codeford, 100s. To Margaret Puriton, 10 marks. To Alice, 40s. To Agnes Boucher, 1 mark. To Master John Stone, in "special memory of me," a piece of silver worth 40s. Executors: Master John Stone, John Roches, Thomas Speke. Supervisor: "my dear son Walter Beauchamp."§

For Willelma who was the wife of John Roches, chevalier, there were two inquests. The first was for her holding in co. Gloucester held at Cirencester on Friday before the Feast of the Epithany, 12 Henry IV [1411]. She was seised of a messuage and 4 oxgangs of land at Mychenhampton. She died on the Vigil of All Saints last. Elizabeth wife of Walter Beauchamp of co. Wilts was one of the heirs of Willelma and John Roches and was aged 25. The other heir, John Benton, son of their other daughter Joan, was aged 4 on the Feast of St. James the Apostle last past.||

The second was for co. Oxford, taken at Oxford on the Thursday next after St. Martin, 12 Henry IV. She owned the manor of Merrsh Baleyngton, held of the Lord Henry, Prince of Wales, by service of half a knight's fee, and the advowson of the church, each worth 10 marks yearly; also the manor of Heyford

\* *Calendar of Close Rolls.*

† *Victoria History of Wiltshire*, VII: 181.

‡ Public Record Office, *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, C 137/23/40.

§ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 22 Marche.

|| *Inquisitiones Post Mortem in Gloucestershire*, edited by Ethel Stokes, British Record Society, 1914.



ad Ponte, called Delamarye manor, held of the said Prince by service of half a knight's fee and worth 10 marks yearly, also a messuage and 50 acres of land and pasture for beasts in Rochesfield Gray, Bryxbrone and Hemere held of the said Prince by unknown service and worth 4s. *per annum*. *Elizabeth* wife of Walter Beauchamp is her daughter and heir of the said John Roches, and John Benton, son of Joan, also daughter of the said Willelma and John Roches, is kinsman and the other heir and is aged 4 years.\*

All of the properties were inherited by Dame Willelma de la Roche from her parents. It appears that *Robert*, son of Sir John and Lady de la Roche, died *s.p.* before his mother.

That Lady de la Roche did not mention her daughter and son-in-law *Joan* and Nicholas Baynton in her will is a disappointment. It is obvious that her manors and lands were already settled and that she had disposed of most of her personal property by gift, much of it doubtless to her son-in-law and daughter Sir Walter and Lady Beauchamp who lived with her at Bromham.

Elizabeth de la Roche's husband, Sir Walter Beauchamp, who fought at Agincourt with King Henry V on the famous day of St. Crispin in 1415, was a younger son of Sir John de Beauchamp of Powick. He was Speaker of the House of Commons in 1415-1416, treasurer of the king's household, executor of Henry V's testament, and died in 1430.† Dame Elizabeth Beauchamp was buried in the chantry chapel at Steeple Lavington. Their elder son, William Beauchamp, married in or before 1426 a great heiress, Elizabeth Braybrooke, and thereby became Lord St. Amand, *jure uxoris*, being summoned to Parliament by writ 1448/9-1453. He died in 1456/7 and his widow married Sir Roger Tocotes, continuing to live at Bromham. Lady St. Amand died in 1491 and Sir Roger in 1492 and their elaborate tomb still stands in the Beauchamp-Baynton chapel. A younger son of Sir Walter and Lady Beauchamp, Richard, became Bishop of Salisbury and chancellor of the Order of the Garter. The *Dictionary of National Biography* gives "1430 (?)" as the year of his birth, but he was possibly some years older as his mother was 25 in 1411, therefore born *c.* 1386. Lord and Lady St. Amand were succeeded by their son, Richard, Lord St. Amand, who died *s.p. leg.* in 1508 whereupon the manors which had descended to him from his grandmother Elizabeth de la Roche went to John Baynton, his second cousin once removed.‡

\* Public Record Office, Inquisitiones Post Mortem, C 137/84/38.

† Inquest *post mortem*, 1430/1.

‡ See the new *Complete Peerage*, article St. Amand, and p. 226 of this book.



BERWICK

There are four parishes named Berwick in Wiltshire—Berwick Basset, Berwick St. James, Berwick St. John and Berwick St. Leonard. In one of them originated a family of Berwick, one of whom, Gilbert de Berewyk, owned a manor, simply called Berwyk, at his death in 1361, but, as one of his Baynton descendants held the manor of Berwick Basset, we can locate Gilbert there with some certainty. Gilbert was probably born about 1300. By 1330 he was warden of the Forest of Braydon, and, on December 14 of that year, he was appointed warden of the Forests of Chippenham and Melksham by Queen Philippe, paying £80 rent for the forests, the castle, the town and the manor, all of which he held until 1344 when his successor Roger de Beauchamp was appointed.\*

Also in 1330 [4 Edward III], Gilbert de Berwick held the manor of East Winterslow which involved the curious duty of drawing a pitcher of claret and presenting it to the king whenever he was staying at the palace of Clarendon, the lord of the manor being allowed to retain the pitcher and the beaker from which the king drank. One hopes that Gilbert performed this service when, after the battle of Poitiers in 1356, King Edward III brought King John of France, King Philip of Navarre and King David of Scotland to Clarendon for a very royal stag hunt.†

In 1331 it was decreed that the king would suffer no damage if Gilbert and his brother William de Berwyk should retain East Winterslow for themselves and Gilbert's heirs, having bought it from Stephen Turpyn, and in 1356 Gilbert was allowed to enfeof William de Worsten and Roger Wodeway of that manor in order to settle it on himself and his wife Isabel in tail. Gilbert was to retain the manor of Overworsten [Over Wroughton] held of the Prior of Farlegh, worth £20.‡

After Gilbert de Berewyk's death an inquest *post mortem* was held on November 8, 1361. He died seised of the manor of Wynsterslowe, the manor of Berwyk held of the Abbot of Stangle [Stanley] and the manor of Worfton [Wroughton] held of the Prior of Newent, also a messuage and 2 carucates of land in Monketon. He had died on November 2. His heirs were his daughter Agnes, wife of John de la Roche, aged 40, and Nicholas, son

\* *Victoria History of Wiltshire*, IV: 435-437.

† *Modern Wiltshire*, *supra*, Hundred of Alderbury, p. 47.

‡ *Wiltshire Inquisitiones*, *supra*, pp. 59, 245.



of his other daughter Joan, aged 4 and more. Another inquest, taken at Marlborough in 37 Edward III ([1363]), adds that Gilbert had held for life 24 acres of arable and 12 acres of marsh in Berewyk from the king. His heirs were . . . Roches, son of Agnes one of his daughters and heirs, aged 30 and more, and Nicholas, son of Joan A. . . ., his other daughter and heir, aged 6 and more.\* Obviously Agnes de la Roche must have been in her late forties in 1361 to have had a son aged 30 in 1363. Also, Agnes apparently died soon after her father, between 1361 and 1363, when the ravages of the Black Death were very wide spread.†

#### DE LA MERE

The paternal ancestry of Willelma de la Mere, wife of Sir John de la Roche, has been traced back with care and authority through many generations to Peter de la Mere who lived in the last half of the twelfth century. He held the manors of Lavington and Beversbroc, co. Wilts, and Heyford ad Pontem and Baldon Marsh, co. Oxford. Peter's father's name is not known, but his grandfather was certainly William de la Mere who is recorded in Domesday Book, 1086, as holding Beversbroc. Lavington, in the parish also called Steeplelavington and Marketlavington, belonged to Godefrid de la Rokele in the reign of Henry I, and the mother of Peter may have been his daughter and heiress. Generation after generation these manors, some or all of them, appear in the inquests of the line of heirship and Lavington and the Oxford properties were carried through the Roches to the Bayntons, two centuries later, as was also an estate in Minchinhampton in Gloucestershire, sometimes called a manor.‡

Nicholas de la Mere who lived in the time of Henry III when he was lord of the manor of Nunney, co. Somerset, was possibly another descendant of the William de la Mere of Domesday. In Nunney Sir John de la Mere in the reign of Edward III built a

\* *Ibid.*, pp. 279, 323.

† In Sir Thomas Phillipps' *Summary of Inquisitions Post Mortem* he makes Nicholas, Gilbert de Berwick's grandson, son of his daughter Joan, *Nicholas de Benton*. Not only does one prefer to rely on the reading of the distinguished medievalist, Ethel Stokes, but, as we know that Joan de la Roche, Berwick's great-granddaughter, married Nicholas de Baynton, it is obvious that a marriage so closely within the forbidden degrees could not have taken place.

‡ A scholarly study of the family is found in *Delafield*, John Ross Delafield, 1945, Vol. II, Appendix 62; also of great value are *The Victoria History of Oxfordshire*, V: 33-34, VI: 183-186, and the fine series of inquests *post mortem* in *Wiltshire Inquisitiones* and *Gloucestershire Inquisitiones*, both edited by Ethel Stokes for the British Record Society.



castle which was carried by an heiress to the family of Paulet in the first part of the fifteenth century. The Somerset de la Meres were also lords of a Wiltshire manor called Fisherton de la Mere and two of them, Sir John and Sir Elias, were Sheriffs of Wiltshire in 1337 and 1414.\*

Willelma de la Mere was the daughter of Sir Robert de la Mere who was aged 35 and more when his father, Sir Peter, died in 1349, and thus he was born about 1314. In 1352 he gave 100s. relief upon entering the estates held by his father from the king. He was one of the executors of the will of Henry, Duke of Lancaster, in 1362, and he was in Parliament as Knight of the Shire of Wilts in 1363, 1365 and 1366. He made Lavington his chief residence and in the parish church he founded a chantry in 1349. When Sir Robert died in 1381 inquests were held in the counties of Hertford, Oxford, Wilts and Gloucester. That in Gloucester met on Tuesday after St. Mark's day, 5 Richard II. It found that Robert de la Mere held jointly with his wife Maud, who survived, the manor of Chirneton from the Duke of Cornwall by knight's service, worth £6:13:4 a year. In like manner they held the manor of Elbrugge, worth 100s. a year.† Also they were tenants of a messuage and various parcels of land in Munchynhampton from the Abbess of Caen. Robert had died on Sunday after Epiphany last and Peter de la Mere, his son and heir, was aged 12 and more.‡

Maud, the wife of Sir Robert de la Mere and mother of Willelma, wife of Sir John de la Roche, testified in 1397 in the case between Sir Renold de Grey of Ruthin and Gilbert, son of Lord Talbot, each claiming to be the heir to the earldom of Pembroke, and in her evidence she stated that she was a daughter of Hugh, son of John de Hastings and Isabel, his second wife, and of the age of sixty-two years and more. Taking her oath upon the Gospels at the peril of her soul, she said that at the birth of Thomas de Hastings, her uncle, her grandmother was so injured that she might have no more children. There are some grounds to suspect that Sir Hugh Hastings, Maud's father, was born before the marriage of his parents.§

Maude's father, Sir Hugh de Hastings, was born about 1310. He fought with King Edward III at the battle of Sluys in 1340,

\* *History of Somersetshire*, John Collinson, Bath, 1791, II: 216.

† Chereton had been held by the Meres since the reign of Edward I and Elbrugge from the reign of Richard II. *New History of Gloucestershire*, Samuel Rudder, Cirencester, 1779.

‡ *Gloucestershire Inquisitiones*, *supra*.

§ *The Genealogist's Magazine*, "The Identity of Dame Maude de la Mere of Stepulavington, Wilts," John G. Hunt, 13: 245; the new *Complete Peerage*, article Hastings.



was steward to Queen Philippe in 1344, and was in the retinue of the Earl of Pembroke in Gascony and Flanders in 1345 and 1346, taking part in the battle of Crecy on August 26 in the latter year. He built the church at Elsing, co. Norfolk, the home of his wife Margery Foliot, and there is a fine brass to his memory there, also portraits of him and his wife in stained glass.\*

Maude's grandparents were (a) John, Lord Hastings, unsuccessful claimant to the throne of Scotland in 1292, his grandmother, Ada, wife of Henry de Hastings, having been the third daughter of David, Earl of Huntingdon, brother of King William the Lion. (b) Isabel le Despenser, daughter of the elder Hugh le Despenser, Earl of Winchester, and his wife Isabel de Beauchamp, daughter of William de Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick, by Maude Fitz Geoffrey. (c) Sir Richard Foliot. (d) Joan de Braose, daughter of William Lord Braose.†

The will of Dame Maud de la Mere, widow of Robert de la Mere, knight, was made on March 20, 1403(4), and proved on April 22, 1404. She asked to be buried in the Lady Chapel of Stepullavynton beside her husband. At her funeral and Mass five wax candles of five pounds each were to be burned and twelve torches were to be carried by twelve poor people in white gowns and black hoods. All of the poor at the funeral were to be given money. To the church of St. Mary, in Salisbury [the cathedral], 6s. 8d. To the fabric of St. Edmund in Salisbury, 6s. 8d. To the church at Lavynton, £6. To the churches at Heyfford, Balbyndon and Cherynton, 20s. each. To her daughter Willelma Roches, tapestry for 2 benches and 6 cushions. To Walter Beauchamp, a silver cup. To Elizabeth Beauchamp, a silver cup called Rose. To Joan Beynton, a bed with 4 pillows of northfolk. To John Hawe, a white bed. To John Bayley, Hugh Pounce and William Coke, 20s. each. The residue to be used for the health of her soul. Executors: Stephen Hull, rector of Little Cheverell, and Richard Wodyngton, chaplain of Lavynton. Supervisor: Willelma Roches. Witnesses: Nicholas Beynton the younger, John Jakes, chaplain, John Somet, Richard Wodyngton.‡

Inquests *post mortem* on the estate of Dame Maud de la Mere were held in the counties of Herts, Oxon and Wilts in 6 Henry IV. She had died on Easter Day, April 19, 1404. It was found that her heir was her daughter *Willelma*, late the wife of John Roches, knight, aged 40 and more. Her son *Peter*, who was a boy

\* *Dictionary of National Biography.*

† See the new *Complete Peerage* under the appropriate titles for biographical material of great interest.

‡ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 9 Marche.



of 12 when his father, Sir Robert de la Mere, died in 1381, had died before his mother.

4. SIR JOHN<sup>4</sup> BAYNTON (*Nicholas*<sup>3</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1407 as his age was 4 years when his grandmother, Lady de la Roche, died in 1411, but, when his father died in 1421 his age in the inquest *post mortem* was said to have been 16. He proved that he was legally of age in 1428. The great family pedigree and the visitation of 1623 give him only one wife, Joan Etchingham, daughter of Sir William Etchingham of Etchingham, co. Sussex. However, when Sir John died in 1465, he left a widow Katherine, whose reasonable dower was assured by orders to the escheators of Wilts and Dorset on March 18, 1466.\*

Katherine Baynton married William Carent, Esq., before November 3, 1468, when they were granted a pardon for marrying without license, she being late the wife of John Beynton, knight, deceased, a tenant in chief.† Carent was lord of the manor of Toomer in Henstridge, co. Somerset, and was a Lancastrian who served both Somerset and Dorset in several parliaments. Katherine died in 1473 and Carent on April 8, 1476.‡

If Sir John Baynton's wife and the mother of his heir was Joan, daughter of Sir William de Etchingham (*I. P. M.* 1413-1414), the *if* strongly emphasized as there is thus far no sound documentary evidence found that she was, Sir John's descendants may claim a descent from King Henry III. Sir William's wife was Joan FitzAlan, daughter of John FitzAlan, Lord Maltravers *jure uxoris*, and Eleanor Maltravers, eventually sole heir of her grandfather John, Lord Maltravers, who died in 1363/4. John FitzAlan was a younger son of Richard FitzAlan (c. 1313-1375/6), Earl of Arundel, and his second wife Eleanor Plantagenet (a convenient but unhistorical surname), daughter of Henry, Earl of Lancaster, granddaughter of Edmund "Crouchback," Earl of Lancaster, younger son of Henry III. In addition there are descents from Warenne (Earls of Surrey and Sussex), the Lords Berkeley, Beauchamp (Earls of Warwick) and Vere (Earls of Oxford).§

John Baynton began his career of local service as a very young

\* *Calendar of Fine Rolls.*

† *Calendar of Patent Rolls.*

‡ *History of Parliament*, biographical volume, Josiah Wedgwood, London, 1936. Although it does not say so in the account of Sir John Baynton, in that of William Carent it is said that Katherine was a daughter of Thomas Payne of Payneshay, co. Devon, and was the widow of John Stourton, M.P., of Preston Plucknet, co. Somerset, when she married Sir John.

§ See the new *Complete Peerage* under the appropriate titles.



man in 1429 when he was a commissioner to inquire into the lands that Sir Thomas Brook held in Wiltshire.\*

In the Easter Term of 7 Henry VI [1429] by fine and recovery John Beynton conveyed to William Whappelod and Joan his wife 2 parts of the manors of Chylton Candever and Daundelywyk, co. Hants, to be held of John Beynton and his heirs during the life of the said Joan for the rent of a rose on the Feast of the Nativity of St. John the Baptist, and after her death the reversion to John and his heirs forever.† Joan Whaplode is considered, as is probable, to have been John Baynton's mother,‡ but, in my opinion, there is a possibility that she was a step-mother having the same given name as his mother.

John had been knighted before May 1, 1434, when he took the Lancastrian oath not to maintain peace-breakers. In 1437 he obtained a general pardon and from 1440 until near the end of his life he was a member of a long series of commissions—of array, of gaol delivery, to ascertain wardships concealed from the king, to proceed against traitors, etc.§ He was again Sheriff of Wilts in 1443-1444, and he represented his county in Parliament in 1445, 1446 and 1449.|| He served as Justice of the Peace from March 16, 1453, to November 18, 1459. His home is consistently recorded as Fallesdon or Falston.

On March 16, 3 Edward IV [1461/2] Sir John conveyed the manor of Tabela Hall, called Beynton, in the parish of Schepeleye [Shipley], co. Sussex, to Richard Beauchamp. Bishop of Salisbury, John Chayne and Peter Cowdrey, Esquires, and others, in trust.¶

There were inquests taken on the estates of Sir John Beynton in Somerset, Dorset, Hampshire and Wiltshire in October, 5 Edward IV, all stating that Sir John died on June 20, 1465, and his heir was his son Robert Beynton who was over twenty-six years old. In each there are references to documents issued "in the reign of King Henry the Sixth in fact but not by right King of England." The Somerset inquest dealt with the manor of Aisshecame held by Richard, Bishop of Salisbury, and other feoffees for Sir John's benefit, the over-lord being Henry Stradelyng, Esq., as of his manor of Haldeswaye, and it was worth ten marks a year besides profits. In Dorset the inquest

\* *Calendar of Patent Rolls.*

† Public Record Office, Feet of Fines, Hants, C. P. 25 (1), 207/32.

‡ *Victoria History of Hampshire*, IV: 185.

§ *Calendar of Patent Rolls.*

|| *Calendar of Fine Rolls.*

¶ *Catalogue of Ancient Deeds*, V: 10511.



covered the manors of Hampreston and Longekircheshull and the advowsons of two churches held by trustees for John Beynton, knt., and Katrina his wife, the manor of Goundevyle and half the manor of Tollard, and lands in All Hallows Gussege and Haydon. The Hampshire inquest lists the manors of Chilton Candever and Wyke Daundeley, held in trust by Richard Beauchamp, Bishop of Salisbury, and others. The Wiltshire inquest stated that John Beynton, knt., and his wife Katrina held in free tenure the manors of Fallardeston, Shawe, Horton-by-Cannings Episcopi, half the manors of Overwroghton and Netherwroghten, the manor of Compton Chamberlayn and half the manor of Tollard (in Wiltshire) and lands in Eastwynterslowe, Combe Bisset and Hornington.\*

Children:†

5. i. ROBERT, b. about 1439.
- ii. EDWARD.
- iii. WILLIAM.
- iv. THOMAS.
- v. HENRY; said to have had a daughter Joan who married Thomas Prowse of Devonshire.

5. SIR ROBERT<sup>5</sup> BAYNTON (*Sir John*<sup>4</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>3</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1439, presumably at Fallardeston, the inquest on the estate of his father, taken in 1465, recording his age as 26 in that year. His wife Elizabeth was undoubtedly Elizabeth Haute, a daughter of William and Joan (Wydville) Haute of Waddenhall, co. Kent, and a cousin of Elizabeth Wydville, queen of Edward IV. She is called Haut in the Wiltshire visitation of 1623 and Hart in a manuscript pedigree in the library of the Wiltshire Archaeological Society, while in a pedigree of Haute it is said that either Margaret or Elizabeth, daughters of William and Joan Haute, married a *Boynnton*. These statements from widely separated sources would seem to constitute adequate proof.‡ The date of Sir Robert's knighthood is uncertain. He died "before 6 October 12 Edward IV."

On March 18, 1466, the escheator of the county of Wilts was ordered to take the oath of fealty of Robert Beynton, son and heir of John Baynton, kt., and to cause him to have full seisin of all the lands which the said John held of the king in chief as the king has taken his homage, saving to Katherine, late the wife of

\* Public Record Office, Inquisitiones Post Mortem, 5 Edward IV, Nos. 30 a, b, c, and d.

† Except for Robert, the heir, their names are from the visitation of 1623.

‡ *The Ancestry of Mary Isaac*, W. G. Davis, Portland, Me., 1955. It was then thought that Boynton might have been a member of the Yorkshire family of that name.



John, her reasonable dower. A similar order was issued to the escheator of Dorset.\*

Robert was a partisan of Lancaster in the Wars of the Roses and at the battle of Tewkesbury on May 4, 1471, he fought for Henry VI whose fate was decided on that day, and was taken prisoner by the forces of Edward IV, now firmly seated on the English throne. Robert was immediately declared a traitor and attainted, losing thereby all of his property and possibly his life.

A commission was appointed on March 13, 1474/5 [15 Edward IV], to inquire into the holdings of Robert Beynton, knight, late of Farleston, co. Wilts, attainted of high treason. The commission reported on June 12, 1475, and the various manors and other properties were granted to John Cheyne, squire of the body, and his heirs male. They were the manors of Fallerdeston, Shaw, Bassetes Court in Shaw, Quarles Court in Horton, Overwroghton, Netherwroghton, and Tolland with the advowson of the church of St. Peter in Tolland, and 1,800 acres of arable land, 300 acres of meadow, 1,500 acres of pasture, 300 acres of Wood and 160 acres of heath in Fallerdeston, Shaw, Horton, Overwroghton, Netherwroghton and Tolland, the manors of Compton Chamberlain and Combe Biset called Redisplace, a moiety of the manor of Wyntreslowe *alias* Rithiscourt [Rochescourt] with the exception of 350 acres of wood parcel of the same manor call Richiswoode, the advowson of the church of St. Michael belonging to the said manor of Compton Chamberlain, 1,000 acres of arable land, 40 acres of meadow, 2,000 acres of pasture and the said 350 acres of wood called Richewoode, and six messuages in Wilton, a messuage in Longcompton *alias* Compton Basset, 50 acres of arable land, 12 acres of meadow, 30 acres of pasture, 10 acres of arable land in Wynterslowe called Hardinges *alias* Biduelles, a messuage and 20 acres of land in Tydeleshede and a moiety of the manor of Compton Chamberleyne called Strekelondys Moyte with the advowson of the church of St. Martin in Berford, co. Wilts; the manors of Chilton Candever and Daundeleyswyk *alias* Wyk with the advowson of the church of St. Mary the Virgin pertaining to the said manor of Chilton Candever and 600 acres of arable land, 25 acres of feeding, 300 acres of pasture, 300 acres of wood and 100 acres of heath in Chilton Candever, Daundislewik *alias* Wyk and Swaump-ton and a messuage and 10s. rent yearly in Seint Mary Born, co. Southampton; the manors of Hampreston, Longkerchell and Torande Gunvile, the advowson of the churches of All Saints,

\* *Calendar of Fine Rolls.*



Hampreston, and St. Mary the Virgin, Longkerchell, a messuage in Gissegge, 1,000 acres of arable land, 50 acres of meadow, 800 acres of pasture, 100 acres of wood in Hampreston and Longkerchell, the manor of Osmondes in Fernnam, and the advowson of the church of St. Lawrence, Fernnam, two water mills called Triggess Milles, 4 acres of land and 3 acres of meadow by Wymbourne Mynster, and seventeen messuages in Fernnam, parcel of the manor of Tolland, co. Dorset; the manor of Delamers *alias* Lambrides by the spring of Mynchinhampton and a water-mill in Mynchinhampton, co. Gloucester; the manor of Mersshbaldyngton and 800 acres of arable land, 50 acres of meadow, 100 acres of pasture and 4 acres of wood in Mersshbaldynton, co. Oxford; and ten messuages, 300 acres of arable land, 100 acres of meadow, 160 acres of pasture and 30 acres of wood in Asshecams *alias* Camysasshe, co. Somerset, with knights' fees, advowsons, wards, marriages, reliefs, escheats, courts, leets, views of frank-pledge, parks, woods, warrens, fisheries, stews, liberties, franchises, profits and commodities date of Robert Baynton, late of Farleston, co. Wilts, knight, and in the king's hands by reason of his forfeiture and by force of an act in the last Parliament at Westminster, to hold by the accustomed services.\*

Elizabeth Baynton, widow, late wife of Robert Baynton, knight, late of Fallerston, co. Wilts, entered a complaint on May 21, 1476 [16 Edward IV], and a commission was appointed to inquire into the validity of her plea. She stated that John Baynton, knight, was seised of the manor of Mershbaldynton and 800 acres of arable land, 50 acres of pasture and 4 acres of wood in that manor and in Newnam, co. Oxford, in fee, and had granted the same to Robert and Elizabeth and the heirs of the body of Robert. Robert died before October 6, 12 Edward IV [1472], and Elizabeth survived him. It was ordained in Parliament on January 23, 14 Edward IV [1474/5], that Robert's possessions were forfeited but that his wife should freely enjoy her inheritance after the death of her husband. By an inquisition taken April 29, 15 Edward IV [1475], it was found that the premises, worth £151:15:4 yearly, were in the king's hands and they were granted to John Cheyne, one of the squires of the body, on June 12, and Elizabeth was removed from possession. She prayed that justice be done.† The result is not known, but possibly Elizabeth's close relationship to the queen had a favorable influence.

On July 1, 1485 [3 Richard III], all of these properties, for-

\* *Calendar of Patent Rolls.*

† *Ibid.*



merly held by John Cheyne, esq., and before that by John Beynton, kt., thus ignoring the tenure of Sir Robert, were granted to George Neville "for his good service against the rebels."\*

### Children:

6. i. JOHN.
- ii. ELIZABETH; a beneficiary in her brother John's will in 1515.

6. JOHN<sup>6</sup> BAYNTON (*Sir Robert*<sup>5</sup>, *Sir John*<sup>4</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>3</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1460, presumably at Fallardes-ton. The visitation of 1565 says that he married Joan Digges, daughter of Thomas Digges of Kent, a marriage doubtless arranged by John's mother, a Haute of Waddenhall in Waltham, co. Kent, not far from the Digges home. The Digges family is one that has gained distinction in varied fields, and in 1650 Edward Digges, a younger son of Sir Dudley Digges of Chilham, co. Kent, settled in Virginia. No Thomas Digges of the proper period has been found in the Digges pedigrees and *Thomas* may have been a misreading or an error. John Baynton died on October 31, 1516, his wife having predeceased him.

On July 1, 1504, John obtained a reversal of the attainder of his father, Robert Baynton late of Farleston, knight, for high treason committed at Tewkesbury, with a restoration in blood and inheritance and thus recovered the many family manors.†

In 1511 John had the good fortune to become an heir of Richard Beauchamp, Lord St. Amand, his second cousin once removed, through their common descent from Sir John and Lady de la Roche. The property was delivered to him on October 18 in accordance with a writ signed at Windsor Castle on October 13.‡ In the document the relationship is plainly set forth: John Baynton . . . kinsman and heir of Richard Beauchamp, Lord St. Amand, viz. son of Sir Robert, son of John Beynton, son of Joan one of the daughters of Sir John Roche, father of Elizabeth another daughter of Sir John Roche and mother of William father of said Richard, the said Joan also being one of the daughters and heirs of Willimina, daughter of Peter (*sic*—Robert) de Lamere, wife of the said Sir John Roche and mother of the said Elizabeth, another daughter and heir of the said Willimina.§

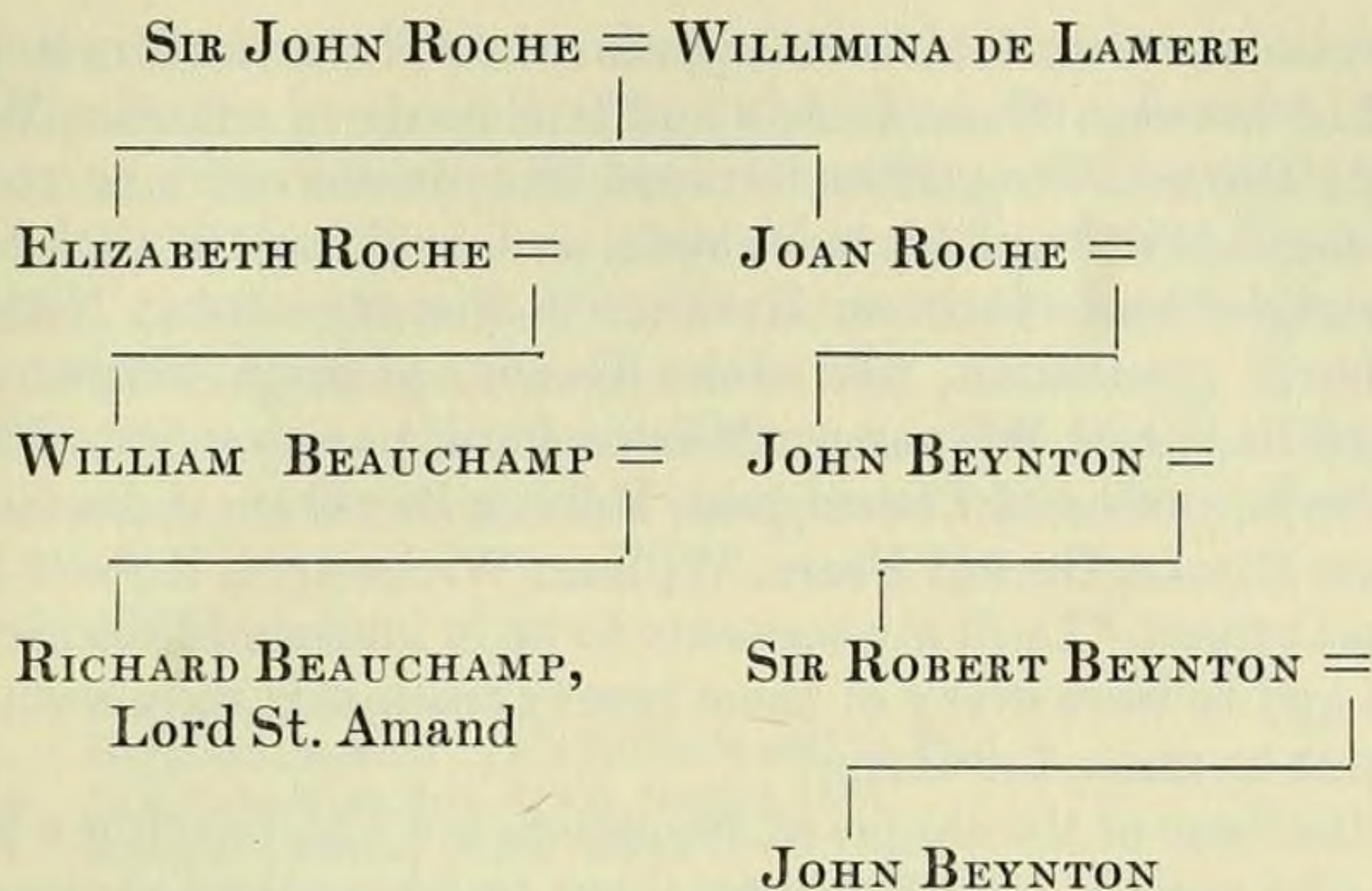
\* *Ibid.*

† *Ibid.*

‡ *Letters and Papers, Foreign and Domestic, of the Reign of Henry VIII*, I: 1905, hereafter cited as *Letters and Papers*.

§ See new *Complete Peerage*, article St. Amand.





Inquisitions *post mortem* show that Lord St. Amand had also held the manor of Ipplepen, co. Devon, which descended to Anthony de St. Amand by his will, and the manors of Colmorth and Knottyng, co. Bedford, which went to Thomas Brooke, Lord Cobham, and Anthony St. Amand by a previous enfeoffment.\*

John Baynton, Esq., made his will on October 27, 1515, and it was proved on February 26, 1516(7). He was to be buried in the parish church of St. Nicholas, Bromham, co. Wilts, in the chapel of the Blessed Mary.† To the mother church [Salisbury cathedral], 10s. To the church of Bromham, 18s. 4d. To the high altar of Bromham for tenths forgotten, 12d. To . . . church of Bromham, 12d. To his daughter Margaret, £20. To his sister Elizabeth, £10. For the (bells?) of Bromham, 13s. 4d. To his kinsman Robert (no surname, but probably the Robert Baynton who was a witness), his best horse and the saddle belonging to it, and his best gown. To his servants, £4 between them. To his two priests, Master Paul and Master William Slade, 4 marks to be paid at 20s. a quarter by his executors. To John Clay, 6s. 8d. To his sons Richard and Thomas for their lives, £20 yearly charged on the manor of Compton Chamberleyn, with a remainder to his son Edward and his heirs. To his daughter Elizabeth, at Lakocke, 4 marks. To his servant Joan Goore, . . . out of the same manor for life. That manor was "held by Letters Patent." Lands and tenements in co. Wilts held in trust by Sir Edward Darrell, knt., Henry Whittokesmede, gentleman, and others to be held in trust

\* Public Record Office, Inquisitiones Post Mortem, Exchequer Series 150/153/17, 150/10/7.

† Although now called the Baynton chapel, this beautiful building should more properly be called the Beauchamp chapel.



by his executors until his will is performed. The executors were to have £10 between them. Lands and tenements in counties Wilts, Hants., Dorset, Gloucester, Oxford and Sussex were to remain to his son Edward and his heirs male, and, in default of such heirs, to his right heirs forever. Residue to his executors: Nicholas Tychborn, gentleman, and John Goore, yeoman. Supervisor: Edward Baynton. Witnesses: Master Paul, parish priest, Thomas Shereve, rector of Cherington, Robert Baynton, John Goore, William Hooke, Gerald Frere, William Wickwarre, Robert London and others. "I will my servants to be in household togider till Xmas and to have every of them livery when it is redy such as I have put to make for them."\*

On the floor of the chapel at Bromham is a slab bearing a brass effigy of a man in armor, nearly three feet long, and an inscription in Latin (translated): Pray for the soul of John Baynton, Armiger, son and heir of Robert Baynton, knight, kinsman and heir of Richard Beauchamp, Lord de St. Amand, who died the last day of October, Anno domini 1516, on whose soul may God have mercy. Amen. There are four shields around the effigy, bearing: (a) quarterly, 1 and 4 a bend lozengy (Baynton), 2 two lions passant guardant (de la Mere), 3 three roaches in pale naiant (Roche); (b) quarterly, 1 and 4 Baynton, 2 de la Mere, 3 Roche: impaling on a cross five crescents (called Griffith ap Elidir by the parish historian). (c) repetition of (b). (d) repetition of (a).† No colors remain on the shields and, as the Baynton-Griffith ap Elidir alliance was that of John Baynton's grandson, Sir Edward Baynton, the attribution of the impalement is obviously in error. It undoubtedly represents the arms of Digges, the family of John Baynton's wife Joan—*Gules*, on a cross *argent* five eagles displayed *sable*.

The chapel is said to be the exact counterpart of that on the south side of the church of St. John, Devizes. Both were apparently erected about the reign of Richard III or early in that of Henry VII. It is a fine example of late Gothic architecture. Both the inside and out are profusely ornamented and it is in a good state of preservation. The moulding of the interior arches is rich with carving, the two niches which probably contained the figures of the saints to whom this chantry chapel was dedicated, St. Mary and St. Nicholas, are beautiful specimens of canopic treatment and the original coloring that remains is very valu-

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 17 Porch.

† "A History of a Wiltshire Parish," typescript, by William A. Webb, in the library of the Wiltshire Archaeological Society, Devizes, Wilts., 1914.



able. On the roof, with its deeply moulded timbers and carved panels, are the arms of Roche, St. Amand, Braybrooke, Anstie, Ashton and Beauchamp. There are two large tombs of alabaster, one to Sir Roger Tocotes, stepfather of Lord St. Amand, the founder, and the other to Lady St. Amand, the founder's mother, wife of Sir Roger, her second husband.\*

It would appear that John Baynton, after his St. Amand inheritance, made Bromham his chief home rather than Fallardes-ton.

Children:†

7. i. EDWARD, eldest son and heir.
- ii. RICHARD; named in his father's will in 1515.
- iii. JOHN; presumably d. *s.p.* before 1515.
- iv. THOMAS; named in his father's will.
- v. ELEANOR; m. Richard Hyll of Mychell Deane.
- vi. ELIZABETH; a nun at Lacock Abbey in 1515.
- vii. MARGERY or MARGARET; living in 1515; m. ——— Knighton of co. Sussex.

7. SIR EDWARD<sup>7</sup> BAYNTON (*John*<sup>6</sup>, *Sir Robert*<sup>5</sup>, *Sir John*<sup>4</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>3</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1480. His first wife, married about 1505, was Elizabeth Suliard, daughter of Sir John Suliard, Lord Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. He married secondly Isabel Leigh, daughter of Ralph Leigh of Stockwell in the parish of Lambeth, co. Surrey, and his wife Joyce Colpepper. No record of the burial of his first wife has been found, but the marriage with Isabel Leigh took place about January 18, 1531/2. Sir Edward died November 27, 1544, and his widow married as her second husband Sir James Stumpe, a son of William Stumpe of Malmesbury, co. Wilts, "the rich clothier." Sir James, who had been the widower of Isabel's step-daughter, Bridget Baynton, died in 1563, and Isabel married thirdly Thomas Stafford, whose origin has not been traced. She died on February 16, 1572/3.

Sir Edward was a courtier, a soldier, and, like his ancestors, a prominent figure in his native county of Wilts. At Bromham he replaced the old manor house of his cousin Lord St. Amand with a new home said to have been larger than Whitehall, which, even allowing for exaggeration, must have been very large indeed for twice he entertained there King Henry VIII and his court.‡ When

\* *Ibid.*

† From *The Visitation of Wiltshire, 1565, supra.*

‡ The house was almost totally destroyed by Royalist troops in the Civil War when the Bayntons supported the Commonwealth. A gatehouse, which survived, was taken to Spye Park, a great estate of 600 acres two miles east of Lacock, where the Bayntons made their home thereafter.



in London the Bayntons lived in Baynard's Castle and in a house in Chelsea, as is known from Sir Edward's will.\*

Edward entered in 1516 the family manors held from the king by his father or by "Joan Delamier [*sic*—de la Roche] tenant." He had been knighted and was "squire of the body" by 1522 in which year he was also Sheriff of Wilts. He was appointed Justice of the Peace for Wilts in 1523 and probably held that office for the rest of his life. In 1529 he was a member of Parliament. A firm Protestant, he corresponded with Hugh Latimer, who courageously underwent martyrdom in the reign of Queen Mary and whose last words to his fellow sufferer, Master Ridley, are justly famous. At the fall of Wolsey, Sir Edward was a member of a commission to inquire into the Cardinal's vast possessions. On New Year's Day in 1532 the king gave Sir Edward a black velvet cap garnished with aglets and buttons of gold enamelled white and a brooch to wear on it. In 1533 he was appointed vice-chamberlain to Queen Anne Boleyn and after her coronation he wrote to her brother, Lord Rochford, that the ceremony was "honorably passed as ever was, if all old and ancient men say true . . . and as for pastime in the Queen's chamber was never more." In the following year he was "in great danger from the sickness" but soon "the Queen's vice-chamberlain has recovered."

Sir Edward took an inventory of the wardrobe of Katherine of Aragon in 1535 and sent a message to Renald Pole, later Cardinal and Archbishop of Canterbury, trying to persuade him to consent to the "great cause" of royal supremacy. Also in 1535 he first entertained Henry VIII at Bromham when the monarch was courting Jane Seymour—"Thursday 26 Aug. from Mr. Walshe's to Bromham and there till Wednesday. 12 m Thursday 2 Sept. Bromham to Whofall" [Wolfhall], the home of the Seymours. When Jane became queen, Baynton was appointed her vice-chamberlain. In 1536 he supplied 200 men to serve against the northern rebels, and in 1537 he was present at the christening of the baby Prince Edward. When the arrangements were made for the reception of Anne of Cleves, Sir Edward, who was to be her vice-chamberlain, was to meet her between Greenwich and Dartford. Two queens later, he was present at the marriage of King Henry and Katherine Parr.†

By Sir Edward's time his ancestral manor of Roche had become

\* Baynard's Castle, built at the time of the Conquest by Ralph Baynard, was at the southwestern corner of the city wall on the Thames. After having been burned it was rebuilt by Humphrey, Duke of Gloucester, in 1428 and, falling to the crown, it was used as a palace by Richard III, who was proclaimed king there, and by Henry VII and Henry VIII.

† For this and the preceding paragraph, *Letters and Papers*, II-XIII, by indexes.



known as Bromham Baynton and the adjoining manor of Bromham, the possession of Battle Abbey in Sussex, was called Bromham Battle. Sir Edward had been the steward of Bromham Battle by the appointment of the abbot and in 1535 he obtained a lease thereof from the abbot to run for 99 years on payment of an annual rent of £34. However, when the abbey was dissolved the king granted the manors of Bromham and Clench, the advowson of Bromham church and other lands to Sir Edward and Dame Isabel in tail male of Sir Edward who on November 11, 30 Henry VIII [1538], demised his interest to Andrew, his son and heir apparent.\*

Court life was costly, involving keeping up with the great magnates—when Queen Anne Boleyn went to the scaffold Sir Edward owed her £200 (its value today possibly \$15,000)—but the friendship of the king, added to being constantly in his company as a court official, produced opportunities for adding to wealth, particularly when King Henry was dissolving the monastic establishments, great and small. In 1522 Edward received a crown grant of an annuity of 50 marks, and also, “squire of the body,” was appointed steward of the possessions in Cherell and “Brode Town,” co. Wilts, which formerly belonged to the Earl of Warwick. In the following year he was granted custody of the manor of Whatley, co. Somerset, late of William Cervyngton of Langford, co. Wilts, and the wardship of Nicholas, his son and heir. In 1536 Sir Edward was confirmed as steward of the lordships of Marlborough, Rowde and Devises, co. Wilts, and lieutenant of the forests of Peversham and Blackmore. A letter dated July 7, 1528, from Dr. Bell to Cardinal Wolsey says that the king wished the High Stewardship of Salisbury to be given to his servant Sir Edward Baynton, but the Cardinal appointed someone else and “The King is surprised.”

In 1529 Sir Edward was granted, in tail male, a messuage in the manor of Cheriell, parish of Calne, co. Wilts, and in 1531 he was appointed steward of the abbey of Lacock and the monastery of Malmesbury. By Queen Anne Boleyn he was made “paler” of the castle of Devizes and keeper of the park in 1534. He got also in 1534 the custody of the manor of Sampford, co. Somerset, and the wardship and marriage of Edward Knoyle, son and heir of Leonard Knoyle, Esq., the late owner. His greatest acquisition was probably the estates in Wiltshire and Berkshire which had belonged to the dissolved Abbey of Stanley of an annual value of

\* *Letters and Papers*, XIII: 1182, No. 14; *Victoria History of Wiltshire*, VII: 180.



£111: 9: 0. Other royal grants will be found in Sir Edward's inquests which follow.\*

The Lady Baynton who made a gift of a shirt to King Henry VIII on New Year's Day in 1526 was Sir Edward's first wife Elizabeth, but his second wife, Isabel, was she who repeated this loyal gesture in 1534. At the funeral of Queen Jane Seymour in 1537 Lady Baynton rode in the second chariot. In 1539 Thomas Cromwell made a memorandum "for the appointing of Sir Edward Baynton and his wife to my lady Mary and my lady Elizabeth [the future queens], and of the revoking of the lady Kingston," and on March 14, 1439, Cromwell wrote to the king "Mr. Benton and my lady his wife have accepted the charge appointed to them by your grace, anxious to fulfill your command at all points." Lady Baynton accompanied the Duchess of Suffolk when she went to Dover to greet Anne of Cleves on her arrival in England on December 27, 1539. When, in the summer of 1540, King Henry married her half sister Katherine Howard, Isabel Baynton became a Lady of the Privy Chamber, a position fraught with anxiety and even danger, from which she emerged safely, however, as she was presumably with Sir Edward when he was present at the king's wedding with Katherine Parr in 1543.†

When he made his will in 1544 Sir Edward was about to accompany King Henry on his ill-considered invasion of France which resulted in nothing more than the capture of the channel port of Boulogne, and it was probably in France that, too old for active service, he died about four months later.

The will of Edward Baynton of Bromham, co. Wilts, knight, was made July 8, 1544, and proved May 21, 1545. He asks that he be buried in the parish church "where it shall fortune me to dye." If he die in the King's wars beyond the sea, his executors are to give each man of his retinue 2s. To the Cathedral Church of Sarum, 5 marks. To the churchwardens of the parish church at Bromham, Wilts, 20s. To the Bishop of Sarum, a roan horse "which I bought of one Stoughton." To his wife Dame Isabel Baynton, all goods, chattels and plate at Chelsey and Baynardes Castell not otherwise bequeathed. To his son and heir apparent, Andrew Baynton, one of the testours [beds] and one of the new chairs at Baynardes Castle lately made. To his sons Edward and Henry Baynton, by his first wife, all his apparel except the cassock of crimson velvet embroidered with parchment of gold, which is bequeathed to Robert Tyrwitt, knight, Master of the Horse to

\* For this and the preceding paragraph, *Letters and Papers*, II-XIII, by indexes.

† *Ibid.*, II-XIV, by indexes.



the Queen. To his wife, all of his geldings except a bay gelding bought of Henry Webb, Gentleman Usher to the Queen, which he bequeaths to Dr. Butts. His wife is to have 500 sheep at Loxwell, co. Wilts, or his son Andrew may pay her £40 and keep the sheep. To the Bishop of Sarum, the gray gelding "which I will ryde upon to Dover." To son Henry Baynton the elder, farms, lands, tenements and warrens, with leases and advowsons, with deeds relating thereto, in the custody of his wife and the late vicar of Cannings, co. Wilts. To Robert Keylwey of the Inner Temple, gentleman, the advowson of the churches of Fowlston and Bemerton, co. Wilts. To servants Lynde, Baskefilde and Hungerford, the horses and harness allotted to them to ride in the next war. If he die in the next war, every gentleman of his household serving there is to have 20s. and every yeoman 10s. To his servant old Edward Hunt his son and my brewer, 20s. If he die in the said wars, £100 of such sum of money as he shall have at the wars shall, at the discretion of George Harper, Esq., go to the payment of debts he owes the King's Highness. Whereas one Vane of Kent, one of the King's pensioners, owes him £100 and more, the obligation is to remain to his wife, also the obligation of £100 and more of one Sturbridge and others bound with him. All (other) such debts to son Andrew to pay debts owing. To his son Andrew, all goods, household stuff, plate, etc., at Bromham, unbequeathed. To son Andrew, plate given by Master Twysell, the Queen's Auditor, of the value of £50. To Robert Keylwey, £20. To Master George Harper, a standing cup with a silver and gilt cover in his wife's custody. To Sir Richard Rich, knight, a gold cross set with diamonds and rubies. To my lord the Archbishop of Canterbury, a standing cup with cover of silver and gilt in his wife's custody. Robert Baynton, keeper of the Vyse Park, is to have all lands and tenements called Durlatts and other lands which he holds, for life. Richard May is to have the house and site of Stanley and the park of Stanley for life, without rent, and after his decease it is to go to Richard Blake without rent. To his servant Richard Fynamor, an annuity of 40s. for life out of the lands and tenements of Stanley. To his servant Humfrey Cheyney, rent of 20 marks per annum, granted by indenture, to be paid by his son Andrew out of the lands in Stanley. After the decease of John Pye, gentleman, and his wife, his son Edward Baynton is to have for life the mansion and farm of Rowden with lands in the parishes of Rowden and Chippenham. His son Andrew is to pay all debts out of the lands in Stanley, co. Wilts. Executors: son Andrew and George Harper, Esq. Overseers: The Lord Arch-



bishop of Canterbury, Sir Richard Riche, knight, and Robert Keylway. Any dispute concerning property is to be settled by the overseers and, if the persons concerned shall not obey their findings, they shall forfeit rights which will then be allocated at the overseers' discretion. Witnesses: the Archbishop of Canterbury, William Butt, Robert Keylwey.\*

An inquest *post mortem* on the estate of Sir Edward Baynton was taken at Sarum, co. Wilts, on November 13, 37 Henry VIII [1545]. The jurors found that the king, being seised of the manor of Semleigh, late of the dissolved Monastery of Wilton, and the manor of Lavington, late of the dissolved Abbey of Edington, and the manor of Temple Rolley [Rokeby], late of the dissolved Hospital of St. John of Jerusalem, gave the said manors to Edward Baynton and Isabelle his wife with remainders in the manor of Semleigh to their son Francis and his lawful male issue, etc., and the manors of Lavington and Temple Rokley to their son Henry and his lawful male issue, etc. The manor of Semleigh with appurtenances is worth £40: 4s. per annum and the manors of Lavington and Temple Rokley with appurtenances are worth £25: 14: 4 per annum. And the king being seised of the advowson of the parish church of Semleigh, gave it by Letters Patent to George Heward, Esquire, who on November 26, 33 Henry VIII, gave it to the said Edward and Isabelle with a remainder to their son Francis Baynton, etc. By an Act of Parliament (date missing) Edward and Isabelle held the manors of Estlavynghton, Steple Lavynghton and Falleston for their lives with a remainder to Henry Baynton, their eldest son, and his lawful male issue, etc. Estlavynghton is worth £23: 16: 8 and Falleston £21: 8: 7 per annum. At his death Edward was seised of the manors of Compton Chamberleyn and Tollard (through certain feoffees who were seised to his use) by an indenture between Edward, Archbishop of York and Edward Baynton at the marriage of Edward Baynton and Dame Isabelle, his wife, 18 January, 24 Henry VIII. (From this point onward the manuscript is badly mutilated.) . . . The manor of Compton Chamberleyne is worth £26: 2: 8 and Tollard £7: 4: 11 per annum. The said Baynton was seised of the manors of Stanley, Bromham Baynton, Rowde, Shawe, Whaddon, Escote, Wroughton, Barwykbasset, Bulkenton, Wynterslowe and Hortonquarles and premises in Canning Episcopi . . . in the parish of Calne and Chesingburye in the parish of Netherhaven, and the manor of Stanley . . . said Edward Baynton died 26 or 27 November last . . . (Andrew Bayton is his eldest son and heir) and

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 28 Pynning.



at the death of his father was aged 21 and upwards and the said Henry Baynton and Francis Baynton . . . are dwelling at Chelsey, co. Middlesex, and that Henry Baynton . . . (a long gap) . . . at the time of these inquisitions is aged 8 years and upward. (The last phrase probably refers to Francis.)\*

Another inquest *post mortem* taken at Winchester on November 12, 1545, after the death of Edward Baynton, knight, covering his Hampshire property, survives. There must have been others for Dorset and Oxfordshire. The document is somewhat defaced. He was seised of the manor of Chilton Candover and many appurtenances, and by Act of Parliament Edward and his wife Isabella were to hold the manor of Chilton and other manors and premises in Chilton Candover for their lives with a remainder to their eldest son Henry, etc. Isabella outlived Edward and still holds the properties which are worth £12 yearly. Sir Edward also held the manor of Daundelesweke with appurtenances in that manor and in Swampton and St. Marybourne. By an indenture between Edward, Archbishop of York [Lady Baynton's cousin] and Edward Baynton on the latter's marriage with the said Dame Isabella, dated January 18, 23 Henry VIII [1531/2], the manor was held by feoffees for the use of Edward and Isabella for their lives, with remainders in inheritance (as aforesaid?). The said Edward Baynton died on November 27, 1544, and Andrew Baynton, esquire, is his son and next heir, aged 21 and upwards, and Henry Baynton at the time of these inquisitions is living at Chelsey, co. Middlesex, and is aged 9 years and upwards.†

The Baynton manors in Dorsetshire had been settled on Sir Edward and Isabella by a fine between the Archbishop and the Duke and Sir Edward in 1533 similar to the indenture covering Daundeleswike.‡

Although she was called Lady Isabella Baynton of Edyngton, widow, in 1554 when she was patron of the living of Fovant, co. Wilts, she was already married to James Stumpe, not then knighted, who had an estate in Edington.§ In I Elizabeth [1558-1559] Sir James and Isabel sold the manor of Compton Chamberlain to George Penruddock, armiger.|| On May 2, 1561, they, joined by Isabel's son Henry Baynton, who had a reversionary interest, granted the manor of Temple Rokeby to Vincent and Anthony Goddard who then granted the reversion and rent to Sir

\* Public Record Office, Inquisitiones Post Mortem, Exchequer Series, 150/982/6.

† Public Record Office, Inquisitiones Post Mortem, C 142/72/93.

‡ *History of Dorset*, *supra*, III: 486.

§ *Wiltshire Notes and Queries*, III: 102.

|| *Ibid.*, IV: 311, 403.



James and Isabel for her life and thereafter to Henry Baynton and the heirs of his body.\* The manor of Chilton Candover, co. Hants, held by the Bayntons since 1372, had been settled on Sir Edward and Isabel with a remainder to their eldest son Henry in tail male in 1540. In 1560 Henry and his brother Francis sold their reversionary rights for £200 and two years later Isabel and her husband Sir James Stumpe sold the manor to John Fysshier for a £12 annuity to Isabel.†

In 1540 the king had granted the manor of Semley, co. Wilts, late belonging to the dissolved abbey of Wilton to the Bayntons with a remainder to their son Francis and the heirs of his body and a final remainder to the heirs of Isabel's body. It was held by a twentieth of a knight's fee under an annual rent of £4: 11: 0 payable to the king. In 1564 Isabel surrendered her life estate to Francis, and in 1571 he conveyed Semley to William, Lord Burghley, and Gilbert Gerrard, Queen Elizabeth's Attorney General. Finally Francis Baynton, his brother Henry, Burghley and Gerrard conveyed the manor to Sir Matthew Arundell.‡

Sir James Stumpe made his will April 28, 1563, and it was proved on June 14 following. He was to be buried in St. Margaret's, Westminster. Dame Isabel, his wife, had £100 a year out of his manors in the counties of Wilts and Gloucester as her jointure. His plate was worth £1000 and his household stuff £1000. The Queen owed him £100 and Thomas Egerton of London, mercer, £600. To his wife Isabel, the lease of his house at Edington,§ co. Wilts, and the lands in the manor of Bromham thereto belonging, for life, 1,000 sheep, etc. To his only child Elizabeth, all his manors and lands held in fee simple or fee tail. To his friend Sir John Legh, £100. Executors: Dame Isabel Stumpe and Sir John Legh.||

Isabel and her third husband, Thomas Stafford, were sued by her cousin Elizabeth Wheathill for the legacy of £100 left to Elizabeth by the will of Sir John Leigh. This was the £100 left to Sir John by Sir James Stumpe "which sum my sister Stumpe must pay." Their defense was "insufficient funds," and the verdict is not known. On August 21, 11 Elizabeth [1570], William Webb of Motcombe, co. Dorset, armiger, gave to Thomas Stafford, of Bromham, co. Wilts, armiger, two bonds for £400 and

\* *Calendar of Patent Rolls.*

† *Victoria History of Hampshire*, IV: 185.

‡ *Modern Wiltshire*, *supra*, Hundred of Chalk, p. 26.

§ The very early manor of Baynton was in the parish of Edington where there was a house of the Order of Bonhommes, probably leased by the crown to Stumpe.

|| Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 23 Chayre.



£500, and on the same day Henry Bainton of Bromham, son and heir of Edward Bainton, kt., deceased, and Dame Isabel, his wife, commonly called Dame Isabel Stumpe, late the wife of James Stumpe, kt., deceased, and now the wife of Thomas Stafford, armiger, gave Webb and William Grove of Shaftesbury a bond for £1050.\* These were preliminary steps toward the sale by Dame Isabel and Stafford to Webb and Grove of the manor of Fosunt [Fovant] and the advowson of the church for £540.†

Possibly her long years of life at Henry VIII's court had encouraged in Isabel Baynton habits of extravagance which could only be maintained, after Sir Edward's death, by the sale of such property as it was within her right to dispose of, even at cost to her sons.

An inquest *post mortem* on the estate of Dame Isabella Stumpe in Wilts was taken at Warminster on April 20, 1574. The jurors found that she held the manors of East Lavington *alias* Steple Lavington of the queen by knight's service, and Fallersdon, held by Henry, Earl of Pembroke. There is no statement of heirship and no date of death, but another inquest, which is not extant, is referred to.‡

#### LEIGH-COLPEPPER

The ancestry of Isabel Leigh, Lady Baynton, is of great interest and deserving of closer study than can be devoted to it herein. Her parents were Ralph Leigh of Stockwell in the parish of Lambeth, co. Surrey, on the Thames opposite Westminster, and his wife Joyce Colpepper. Her paternal grandparents were Ralph Leigh of Stockwell and Elizabeth (? Langley), and her maternal grandparents Richard Colpepper and Isabel Worsley. As her second husband Isabel (Worsley) Colpepper married Sir John Leigh, the head of the Stockwell house, a man of great wealth and brother of the younger Ralph Leigh. Thus the Colpepper mother and daughter became the wives of two Leigh brothers. Lady Baynton's mother, Joyce (Colpepper) Leigh, also married a second husband, Lord Edmund Howard, a son of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk, and among her children was the unfortunate Queen Katherine Howard, fifth wife of Henry VIII. The Leighs of Stockwell are said to have sprung from Legh of

\* *Somerset and Dorset Notes and Queries*, XI: 359.

† *Wiltshire Notes and Queries*, VI: 406.

‡ Public Record Office, *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, C 142/167/115.



Ridge, a branch of a great Cheshire family which still flourishes.\*

Isabel Worsley, Lady Baynton's maternal grandmother for whom she was presumably named, was the daughter of Otewell Worsley, a soldier, of an ancient Lancashire family, and his wife Rose Trevor, a Welsh girl, and their ancestry for many generations has been recently worked out.†

One of the most important of the great landed families of Kent, the Colpeppers, who have produced one peerage line, a baronetcy and many knights, have received scant genealogical attention while deserving much. Lady Baynton's grandfather, Richard Colpepper, belonged to that branch of the family generally called the Colpeppers of Aylesford, where they held the manors of Preston and Allington, but Richard and his father, Sir William Colpepper, lived in the parish of West Peckham at Oxenhoath, a manor which was in the possession of Sir John Colpepper presumably Sir William's father, in 7 Henry IV [1405-1406]. Sir John, whose family settlement is mentioned in the will of his granddaughter-in-law, Isabel (Worsley) (Colpepper) Leigh, is also said by the county historian to have lived at Oxenhoath and to have been buried in the West Peckham church with his wife Catherine, but no monument of them remains there.

Richard Colpepper died on October 4, 1484, and his heir was his son Thomas, aged fourteen weeks and upward.‡ This baby lived only until 1492, when he was eight years old, his heirs being his sisters Joyce, wife of Ralph Legh, aged 12 and more, and Margaret Culpepper, aged 11 and more, daughters of his father by Isabel "now wife of John Legh of Stockwell, Esq."§ In the division of the boy's estate Oxenhoath fell to Margaret Colpepper who lived there with her Welbeck and Cotton husbands and was followed there by her son Sir Thomas Cotton.||

Richard's father, Sir William Colpepper, died on July 20, 1457. The steps in the search for the name of Lady Colpepper, Sir William's wife and Richard's mother, follow in the order in which the evidence came to hand.

(1) "Willi'mus Culpeper de Aylesford miles=———— filia D'ni Ferrars de Grosby.¶ This is a *clue* only.

(2) "Sir William Colepeper was of Aylesford and by a daugh-

\* *The Visitation of Surrey, 1530*, Harleian Society, 43: 19; *The Ancestry of Mary Isaac, supra*, pp. 343-355.

† *Ibid.*, pp. 331-335.

‡ Public Record Office, *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, C 141/6/28.

§ *Inquisitiones Post Mortem, Henry VII*, H. M. Stationery Office, I: No. 820.

|| *Ancestry of Mary Isaac, supra*, pp. 343, 354, 355.

¶ *Visitation of Kent, 1619*, Harleian Society, 62: 11.



ter of Ferrers, of Groby, had three sons" etc.\* Probably Hasted took this information from the 1619 visitation of Kent above (1).

(3) William, Lord Ferrers of Groby, by his wife Philippe, daughter of Roger, Lord Clifford of Appleby, had three sons and three daughters. The daughters were "Elizabeth, m. to William Culpepper, Margaret, m. to lord Grey de Wilton, Anne, m. to Nicholas Bowell."† Father Norris gives no documentary authority for the above statement, but the marriage of Margaret Ferrers to Lord Grey de Wilton in 1427 is proved by their marriage settlement.‡ Where Father Norris obtained his information of the Culpepper-Ferrers marriage is unknown.

(4) William, Lord Ferrers of Groby, made his will at Woodham Ferrers, co. Essex, on May 17, 1445. He was evidently *in extremis* as he died on the following day. The will is very short and he mentions only one of his children, his second son Thomas. The first witness was William Culpeper.§ Why had Culpeper gone from Oxenhoath in Kent to Woodham Ferrers in Essex? It is not proof but in view of the above statements it is important evidence that he was Lord Ferrers' son-in-law, sent for because of his father-in-law's illness.

(5) Richard Culpeper, son of Sir William and Elizabeth Culpeper, of Oxenhoath, parish of West Peckham, co. Kent, in settling his estate in 1481 and 1484, named Henry Ferrers, knight, one of his feoffees.|| Sir Henry Ferrers was a son of Sir Thomas Ferrers of Tamworth, co. Stafford, and a grandson of William, Lord Ferrers of Groby. He would thus have been a first cousin of Richard Colpepper if the latter's mother was Elizabeth Ferrers. This is good cumulative evidence of the Colpepper-Ferrers marriage.

(6) Sir Henry Ferrers, named in the paragraph above, of Hambledon, co. Rutland, married Margaret Heckstall, daughter and co-heiress of William Heckstall of East Peckham, co. Kent, and widow of William Whettenhall. He lived on his wife's estate at East Peckham and was styled of that parish when he was Sheriff of Kent in 1468/9-1469/70 and 1487/1488. East Peckham and West Peckham, where Richard Colpepper lived on his manor of Oxenhoath, were neighboring parishes. It is reasonable to suppose that Richard Colpepper arranged the Ferrers-Heck-

\* *History of the County of Kent*, Edward Hasted, edition of 1798, IV: 438 and V: 64.

† *Baddesley Clinton*, Rev. Henry Norris, London, 1897, p. 116.

‡ *Hist. Mss. Com., Various Coll.*, VII: 332.

§ Lambeth Wills, 127 Stafford.

|| Public Record Office, *Inquisitiones Post Mortem*, C 141/6/28.



stall marriage. This is also good cumulative evidence of the Colpepper-Ferrers marriage.\*

(7) William Colpepper of Aylesford, second son of Sir William and Elizabeth Colpepper, in his will made in 1499, mentions Sir Harry Ferrers, kt., as one of his feoffees.† It William's mother was Elizabeth Ferrers, Sir Harry would have been William's first cousin. Also good cumulative evidence.

(8) After the above secondary evidence was collected a visit was made in September, 1962, to the parish church at West Peckham. The altar tomb of Sir William and Lady Colpepper is on the north side of the chancel. The brass effigy of Sir William and the heraldic brasses are missing, but the effigy of Lady Colpepper and the inscription remain. From the latter we learn the date of Sir William's death and that Lady Colpepper's given name was Elizabeth, a space being left for the insertion of the date of her death which was never filled in. However, the loss of the heraldic brasses and the lack of Lady Colpepper's family name were cancelled by the discovery of three shields cut in the upright stone slabs of the tomb. In the west end appears a shield bearing 7 lozenges voided, the arms of Ferrers of Groby. On the south side there is a shield checky with a fesse, the arms of Clifford, to which family belonged Philippe, the wife of William, Lord Ferrers of Groby. The third shield bears the Colpepper bend engrailed, but into the upper sinister corner are crowded the 7 lozenges voided of Ferrers. It seems probable that an impalement of Colpepper and Ferrers was ordered and botched by the stonecutter. Thus it is proved beyond reasonable doubt that the mother of Richard Colpepper was, as the visitation pedigree said, "filia D'ni Ferrars de Grosby."

Through Ferrers, Anne Baynton, wife of Christopher Batt and an emigrant to New England, had a well-documented descent from King Edward I, charted on the opposite page.

#### Children of Sir Edward Baynton, by first wife:

- i. ANDREW, b. before 1524 as he was twenty-one and upward when his father died in 1545. As a boy he was servant of Thomas Cromwell, and, having been at home without leave, he wrote to his master in 1539 "My father is sore displeased and threatens to disinherit me which I think I never deserved. He cast me away for being absent from you which was more a fault to you than to him."‡

Andrew was a matrimonial prize, and on May 18, 1538, John Husee wrote to Lady Lisle, the wife of the Captain of Calais "I have been asked what you will give with Mrs. Katherine's marriage. I said I thought 300 marks; but, if you can make it 500, I think she will have an heir who can spend 1,000 marks a year; to be plain, Sir Edward Baynton's son and heir. But this is under Bene-

\* *History of the County of Kent*, *supra*, V: 101.

† *Canterbury Wills*, C 6 47 1499.

‡ *Letters and Papers*, XIV: 574.



1	KING EDWARD I	=	ELEANOR OF CASTILLE
2	JOAN OF ACRE	=	GILBERT DE CLARE, EARL OF GLOUCESTER
3	ELIZABETH DE CLARE	=	THEOBALD, LORD VERDON
4	ISABEL DE VERDON	=	HENRY DE FERRERS, LORD FERRERS OF GROBY
5	WILLIAM DE FERRERS, LORD FERRERS OF GROBY	=	MARGARET DE UFFORD
6	HENRY DE FERRERS, LORD FERRERS OF GROBY	=	JOAN DE HOO (probably)
7	WILLIAM DE FERRERS, LORD FERRERS OF GROBY	=	PHILIPPE CLIFFORD
8	ELIZABETH FERRERS	=	SIR WILLIAM COLPEPPER
9	RICHARD COLPEPPER	=	ISABEL WORSLEY
10	JOYCE COLPEPPER	=	RALPH LEIGH
11	ISABEL LEIGH	=	SIR EDWARD BAYNTON
12	HENRY BAYNTON	=	ANNE CAVENDISH
13	FERDINANDO BAYNTON	=	JOAN WEARE <i>alias</i> BROWNE
14	ANNE BAYNTON	=	CHRISTOPHER BATT (the emigrants to New England)

For proof of descent, dates and biographical material for generations 2 through 7 see the new *Complete Peerage* under the appropriate titles. For generations 9 through 11 see *The Ancestry of Mary Isaac*. For generations 8, and 11 through 14, see this present book.



dicte.”\* Andrew married a less important lady, one hopes for love. She was Philippe Brulett, daughter of William Brulett, embroiderer to King Henry VII. Andrew died on Feb. 21, 1563/4, and there is a monumental inscription in the church at Chippenham, co. Wilts. His wife died before him.

His will was made on Feb. 13, 1563/4, and it was proved on the following March 22. He asked Sir John Thynne to bring up and “oversight” his daughter. To servant Walter Slaughter, £40. To William Brown, £10. To John Baylyff, £6: 13: 4. To servants John Chaplin and Henry Hamlyn, £6: 13: 4 each. To John Pewed, £6: 13: 4. To Roger Cooke, 40s. To servant Christian Barret, 40s. To Thomas Auchard, £6: 13: 4. To Davie Suten, William Colman, Robert Bellingham and William Powntney, £3: 6: 8 each. To Walter Jenkins, 40s. To Walter Slaughter and William Browne,† £10 each and they to be overseers, the money to be paid out of what William owes him. “My chawntree at Bromham,” with all tenements and lands in Wiltshire, to his executors and heirs forever. Residue to Henry Sherrington, Esq., and Gabriel Pledell, gentleman, executors. Witnesses: John Baylyff, Walter Slaughter and others. The will was proved by George Harrison, Notary Public. Administration was granted Feb. 12, 1600/1, to Henry Baynton, nephew of the testator and administrator of the goods of Edward Baynton.‡ An inquest *post mortem* was held Sept. 13, 1566.

### Child:

1. *Anne*, b. about 1554 (12 in 1566); m. William Ansty.
- ii. *ANNE*; m. (1) in 1533 Henry Poole of Poole, co. Wilts; m. (2) Edward Fabian.
- iii. *EDWARD*; m. (1) Agnes Rhys, daughter of Sir Rhys ap Griffith, of Castle Carew, co. Pembroke, her mother having been Lady Katherine Howard, daughter of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk. She d. on Aug. 19, 1574. He m. (2) Anne Packyngton who d. 1578, *s.p.* He d. March 21, 1592/3, and there is a monumental inscription in the chapel at Bromham.

When his brother Andrew died in 1563/4, Edward became the male heir of his father, and inherited Bromham and many other properties. He was knighted in 1574.

Sir Edward Baynton of Bromham, knt., made his will on Sept. 21, 1592, and it was proved Nov. 13, 1593. He directs that he be buried in the chapel of Bromham church “where my grandfather lyeth in the place where I have now made a Tombe.” To the parish church, 40s. An inventory was to be made of the brass, pewter, hanging napery and arras [tapestry], plate and other household stuff in the mansion houses of Bromham and Bromell, one part to be left with the executor and the other with the overseers. To his friend Sir John Daveis, knt., a ring of gold with a turquoise, “which I do commonly wear.” To his natural and well-beloved brother, Henry Baynton, gentleman, “which is my full brother by father and mother,”§ an annuity of £20 out of the manors of Stanley and Chippenham, co. Wilts. To his cousin and servant Richard Baynton, son of his said brother, an annuity of £10 for the life of his

\* *Ibid.*, XIII: 1022.

† Possibly William Weare *alias* Brown. See p. 253.

‡ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 62 Pembroke.

§ Thus differentiating him from his half brother, Henry, son of his father's second wife, Isabel (Leigh) Baynton.



said brother, and thereafter the annuity of £20 for his life. To his godson, son of his cousin Richard Baynton, late of Spyepark, £6: 13: 4. To his cousin Thomas Owen, sergeant-at-law, his best gelding, praying him to assist his son Henry and the overseers in the performance of his will. To goddaughter, Margaret Owen, £20. To John Girdler, steward of his lands. To household servants, one year's wages. To Thomas Egleston and Richard Butler, household servants, an annuity of 40s. each for life. To his daughter *Elizabeth* Baynton for her advancement in marriage, 1,000 marks. His son Henry was not to disturb Edward Hungerford, esq., or his heirs in the occupation of the manor or manor house of Rowde in Chippenham. To his servants Humphrey Townsend and Henry Hancock, £10 each. To Thomas Fricker and Roger "my boy," £5 each. To the poor of Devizes, Chippenham, Calne and Bromham, £10 in each case. To the poor of Rowde, £5. To each child of Sir William Ayre, knt., by his daughter Anne, deceased, £6: 13: 4. Residue to his son Henry, executor. Overseers: his cousin Sir John Daveis, knt., Thomas Owen, sergeant-at-law, John Girdler, steward, and Humphrey Townsend, servant, "to deal faithfully and friendly with my said son" . . . and to see him brought up "in virtuous and godly life." Witnesses: Roger Owen, Robert Owen, Wm. Ottley, Edward Boothe.\*

Of Sir Edward's fifteen children by his first wife, his only surviving son, *Sir Henry Baynton*, was his heir. His daughter, *Anne*, mentioned in his will, was the first wife of Sir William Eyre of Great Chalfield, co. Wilts.

- iv. BRIDGET; m. Sir James Stumpe of Malmesbury, co. Wilts, son of William Stumpe "an exceeding riche clothiar that bouthe them [the buildings of the abbey of Malmesbury] of the King. This Stumpe's sonne hath married Sir Edward Baynton's daughter."† Stumpe paid £1500 for Malmesbury Abbey in 31 Henry VIII, and is regarded as a benefactor of the town as he made part of the abbey church a parish church. Bridget Stumpe died before 1545, when her father died, and soon thereafter Sir James married Bridget's stepmother, Dame Isabel (Leigh) Baynton, surely an unusual alliance but one which involved no blood relationship.

On New Year's Day, 1561/2, Sir James presented to Queen Elizabeth "two greyhounds, a fallow and a black-pyed," and received in return a silver gilt cup and cover, weighing nearly 11 oz.‡

Sir James Stumpe was Sheriff of Wiltshire in 5 Edward VI and 2 Elizabeth, and died in 1563. His widow married as her third husband Thomas Stafford.

Only one daughter, *Elizabeth Stumpe*, by his wife Bridget Baynton, survived Sir James and she became a great heiress and married Sir Henry Knevett of Charlton, co. Wilts, at Lacock on May 13, 1563. In Charlton church there is a very large monument with recumbent effigies of a man and his wife and kneeling figures of their children, supposed to be that of Sir Henry and Lady Knevett. They had three daughters: (a) Katherine, m. (1) Sir Richard Rich, son of Robert, Lord Rich, m. (2) Thomas Howard, Earl of Suffolk and Lord Treasurer, and from them descend the Earls of Suffolk and Berkshire; (b) Elizabeth, m. Thomas Clinton *alias* Fiennes, 3d Earl of Lincoln, a leading Puritan nobleman, and they were the parents of Lady Arabella Johnson and Lady Susan

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 76 Nevill.

† *The Itinerary of John Leland* (1534-1542), ed. by Thomas Hearne, Oxford, 1710-1712.

‡ *Progresses, etc., of Queen Elizabeth*, Nichols, I: 115, 125.



Humphrey, both of whom went to New England with their husbands in 1630; (c) Frances, m. (1) Sir William Bevill, of Kilkhampton, co. Cornwall, m. (2) Francis Manners, 6th Earl of Rutland, by whom she had an only daughter, Lady Katherine Manners, who became the wife of George Villiers, 1st Duke of Buckingham, favorite of King James I and for a time virtually the ruler of England, and married secondly Randal Macdonnell, Marquess of Antrim.\*

- v. HENRY; remembered in the will of his brother Edward in 1592. In the visitation of Wiltshire of 1623 he is said to have married Dorothy "*filia Mantill de Com. Cancii*" [Kent], by whom he had 3 sons and 2 daughters. She was without doubt Dorothy Mantell, daughter of Sir Walter Mantell of co. Northampton and his wife Margaret (Wood). After 1530, when Sir Walter died, Lady Mantell married Sir William Haute of Bishopsbourne, co. Kent, and presumably took her children with her. Her daughter Dorothy married Nicholas Whetehill of Calais who died in 1545/6 leaving Dorothy a childless widow. Nicholas' sister Elizabeth was Elizabeth (Whetehill) St. John, wife of John St. John of Lydiard Tregoze, co. Wilts, who may have arranged Dorothy's marriage to Henry Baynton.†
- vi. JANE; m. Sir William St. Loe. "William Seyntlowe, son and heir of Sir John Seyntlowe and married to one of Sir Edward Baynton's daughters" was a servant of the Marquess of Exeter. He had from his father £10 a year.‡
- vii. URSULA; m. (1) ——— Thorsby of Lynn, co. Norfolk; m. (2) Erasmus Spelman of Beeston juxta Mileham, Esq., 4th son of Sir John and Elizabeth (Frowick) Spelman of Narborough, co. Norfolk, by whom she had 3 sons and 4 daughters.

#### Children by second wife:

- 8. viii. HENRY, b. about 1536 (aged 9 and upward in 1545).
- ix. FRANCIS, b. about 1537 (probably he who was aged 8 in 1545 as recorded in the mutilated inquest *post mortem* of his father). He was living in 1571 when he joined his brother Henry Baynton, William, Lord Burghley, and Gilbert Gerrard, the Queen's Attorney General, in conveying the manor of Semley to Sir Matthew Arundell, knt. No further record found, and no wife and children are listed in the great family pedigree, or in that of the visitation of 1623.

However, there is a will of a Francis Baynton of Birmingham, co. Warwick, gentleman, dated March 4, 1645/6, who left to his son John Baynton lands etc. in West Hanfield, co. Essex, Colebrooke, co. Bucks, and Kingsnorton, co. Worcester. He had two other unnamed children who were legatees. His brothers-in-law, Mr. John Cliffe and Mr. Edward Cliffe were named executors.§ He may have been a descendant of our Francis Baynton, but there are other possible branches of the Baynton family from earlier generations.

8. HENRY<sup>8</sup> BAYNTON (*Sir Edward*<sup>7</sup>, *John*<sup>6</sup>, *Sir Robert*<sup>5</sup>, *Sir John*<sup>4</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>3</sup>, *Nicholas*<sup>2</sup>, *Thomas*<sup>1</sup>) was born about 1536,

\* There is a good Stumpe pedigree in "Memorials of the Family of Stumpe of Malmesbury," *Collectanea Topographica et Genealogica*, VII: 81-85.

† *Ancestry of Mary Isaac, supra*, p. 297.

‡ *Letters and Papers*, XIII: 1775.

§ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 62 Pembroke.



presumably at Bromham, his age being given as "nine years and more" in November, 1545, in the inquest *post mortem* of his father. He was then living in Chelsea, co. Middlesex, with his mother.

As may be seen in the preceding account of his mother, Dame Isabel, most, if not all, of the manors and lands by which his father had attempted to provide for Henry were sold by Isabel and her second and third husbands, with Henry's consent, and no inquest *post mortem* has been found.

In the short Baynton pedigree drawn up by the herald Henry St. George in 1623 while in Salisbury, Henry "4 son to Sr. Edward, vice chamberlen to 3 queens," is said to have married "——— da. of ——— Cavendish." Henry's daughter-in-law, Jane Baynton, wife of his son Ferdinando, signed the pedigree and probably simply told St. George that her husband's mother "was a Cavendish."\* Later when St. George amplified his notes he entered the Cavendish lady as "*filia Rici Cavendish de Com Nott militis*." As a matter of fact there was no such person as Sir Richard Cavendish, and at the College of Arms there are several pedigrees, notably that of Augustine Vincent in his manuscript *Baronagium*, written about 1625, which identify Mistress Baynton as Anne, daughter of Sir William Cavendish by his first wife "*Margareta filia Johannis Bostock de Whatcross in Com. Cestriae uxor prima sepulta cum montō [monumento] in ecclesia magni St. Barthi London* [St. Botolph Aldersgate, London], where she was buried on June 9, 1540. Margaret Cavendish left two daughters, "*Anna uxor Heñ Baynton de Com. Wilts*" and "*Catherina ux. Tho: Cobham, fil 3 Georgii Baronis Cobham*," and possibly other children who died young.†

Sir William Cavendish had some distinction in his own right but he is chiefly known as the husband of his third wife, the beautiful, able and grasping "Bess of Hardwick," later Countess of Shrewsbury, who managed the matrimonial and worldly affairs of her Cavendish children with such extraordinary success. Her second son William Cavendish became Earl of Devonshire and progenitor of the Dukes of that house. Her youngest son Charles Cavendish was the father of the first Duke of Newcastle. Of Lady

\* *The Visitation of Wiltshire, 1623*, ed. by George W. Marshall, London, 1882, p. 8.

† Margaret Bostock's father was not John but Edmund or Edward Bostock of Whatcroft who was one of the fifteen illegitimate children of William Bostock, a son of Sir Adam Bostock of Bostock, co. Chester. Through the Bostocks of Bostock there are descents from well-known Cheshire families including Venables of Kinderton and Dutton of Hatton. A careful manuscript pedigree of Bostock, by Robert C. Bostock, is in the library of the Society of Genealogists, London. Information from John I. Coddington. The husband of Catherine Cavendish was Thomas Brooke, that being the family name of the Lords Cobham in the sixteenth century. He was involved in the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyatt in 1554.



Shrewsbury's three Cavendish daughters, Elizabeth, the youngest, married Charles Stuart, Earl of Lennox, brother of the Earl of Darnley, husband of Mary, Queen of Scots, and became the mother of the unfortunate Lady Arabella Stuart who was too near the English throne for her safety and happiness, and, in addition, was harshly treated by her Cavendish grandmother. Mary Cavendish, Bess' second daughter, married her mother's stepson, Gilbert Talbot, Earl of Shrewsbury, while the eldest daughter, Frances Cavendish, married Sir Henry Pierpont and was the ancestress of the Earls and Dukes of Kingston, extinct in 1773.\*

### Children:†

- i. JAMES, eldest son; a bachelor in 1623 when he had a son James and two daughters by an unnamed mistress.
- ii. EDWARD, second son; died in Ireland *s.p.*
9. iii. FERDINANDO, third son, bapt. in Bromham on May 28, 1566.

9. FERDINANDO<sup>9</sup> BAYNTON (*Henry<sup>8</sup>, Sir Edward<sup>7</sup>, John<sup>6</sup>, Sir Robert<sup>5</sup>, Sir John<sup>4</sup>, Nicholas<sup>3</sup>, Nicholas<sup>2</sup>, Thomas<sup>1</sup>*) was baptized at Bromham on May 28, 1566, the year in which the baptismal records of that parish begin. Unfortunately the parson did not record the names of a child's parents for the first few years of the register. The entries have been searched through 1635 and no record of Ferdinando's burial was found. Given his unusual Christian name, the pedigree signed by his wife in 1623, when he was still alive, and the satisfied demands of chronology, there can be no doubt about this baptism.

Ferdinando married about 1598, possibly in Calne, co. Wilts, Jane Hinckley, widow of John Hinckley of Salisbury and daughter of John Weare *alias* Browne of Calne. Jane's grandfather, William Weare *alias* Browne, innholder of Salisbury, had left to her, "Jane Browne *alias* Hinckley," all his lands and tenements in Salisbury by his will of 1585, and thus Ferdinando became, through his wife's inheritance, an innholder also. The inn was probably in the parish of St. Edmund's where in 1611-1612 "Mr. fferdinande Bainton" paid 3s. for a pew in that church.

As the third son of a fourth son of his grandfather, Sir Edward Baynton, Ferdinando would have expected no share in his family's great wealth and it seems obvious that he got none.

Except for the baptismal and burial records of his children and the visitation pedigree of 1623, the only further public record of him found occurs when, on November 4, 1616, Ferdinando

\* For the Cavendish ancestry see "The Origin of the Cavendishes" in *Family Origins*, J. Horace Round, New York, 1930.

† From the visitation of 1623.



Bainton of Sarum, innholder, was the bondsman named in the marriage license of his stepdaughter Mary Hinckley who was about to marry Henry Waller, gentleman.\*

In 1623 when Henry St. George, Richmond Herald, and Sampson Lennard, Bluemantle Pursuivant, made a visitation of Wiltshire, they included a pedigree of Baynton therein, as stated in the account of Ferdinando's father. St. George's field notes record Ferdinando's parents, his Baynton grandfather, his children, and his wife Jane's father, her first husband and their children, but no earlier generations. For Ferdinando's three surviving daughters, Catherine, Anne and Elizabeth, St. George entered their birthdays, a most unusual and possibly unique proceeding. The girls were twenty-two, twenty-one and fourteen years old, and it is a plausible theory that, while interviewing the gentry of south Wiltshire, St. George stayed at their father's inn in Salisbury and complimented his host's charming young daughters by this attention.† When St. George worked up his notes for the official volume at the College of Arms, he wrote *superstes* [still living] against Ferdinando's name.

The baptismal and burial records of the Baynton children are in the register of St. Edmund's parish, in which Ferdinando is generally given the distinction of Mr., *generosus* or gentleman.

#### Children:

- i. ELIZABETH; d. young.
- ii. KATHERINE, b. July 21, bapt. July 22, 1601; living in 1623.
- iii. ANNE, b. Sept. 23, bapt. Dec. 30, 1602; m. by license at St. Edmund's, Salisbury, Oct. 12, 1629, Christopher Batt. (*See Batt.*)

Because in all probability no other seventeenth-century English emigrant to America had so many close kinsmen of high rank as Anne possessed, they are partially listed here, at the risk of repetition. Through her great-aunt Bridget Baynton, Anne was the second cousin of the Countess of Suffolk, the Countess of Lincoln and the Countess of Rutland, and the second cousin, once removed, of the Duchess of Buckingham. Through her great-grandfather Sir William Cavendish, she was a great-niece of the Earl of Devonshire, the Countess of Shrewsbury and the Countess of Lennox, and the first cousin, once removed, of Lady Arabella Stuart, the Duke of Newcastle and the Earl of Kingston-upon-Hull. This constitutes an outstanding example of the fluidity of English society, a fluidity which would have been almost impossible in the caste systems of the European continent.‡

- iv. HENRY, buried May 23, 1607.
- v. BAMFIELD (a daughter—it is a Somersetshire family name), bapt. Sept. 8, buried Sept. 9, 1606.
- vi. FERDINANDO, bapt. Aug. 16, buried Dec. 31, 1608.
- vii. ELIZABETH, b. Nov. 10, bapt. Nov. 24, 1609; living in 1623.
- viii. HENRY, bapt. March 31, 1611; buried April 9, 1612.

\* See p. 255.

† *The Visitation of Wiltshire, 1623*, Marshall, *supra*.

‡ See *English Genealogy*, Sir Anthony Wagner, Oxford, 1960, p. 182, and Table II.







**XVIII**

**WEARE ALIAS BROWN,  
OF WILTSHIRE, ENGLAND**







## WEARE ALIAS BROWNE

This, it would seem, was a family of Wiltshire yeomen that was becoming prosperous and gaining status in the county in the sixteenth century. Closer study might add somewhat to the following account which is admittedly tentative.

1. RICHARD WERE of Cancourte in the parish of Lydyard Tregoze in the diocese of Sarum made a will on December 26, 5 Elizabeth (1562), which was proved on February 11, 1562(3). He was to be buried in the churchyard of Lydyard "where I am now a parishioner," a phrase which sounds as if he had originated and lived elsewhere. To the poor men's box, 12d. To his sons John, William and Walter, farm implements and cattle. To Agnes Smythe, daughter of his son (in-law?), a cow. To Robert Were (his son?) a steer. To John Were, son of William Were, a cow. To Thomas and Elizabeth Were, children of his son John, to each of them a sheep. To Nicholas Were (presumably another grandson), two sheep. John shall have one half of the farm with his mother, and after her death he shall have the whole lease for the years to come, but if John shall die before his mother the lease shall remain to his (the testator's) son Walter, after the death of his (the testator's) wife. Residue to Elizabeth, his wife, the executrix. Witnesses: Zacharias Pledell, gentleman, John Wells, Thomas Constable, Thomas Cocks, Adrian Frye.

The will was proved in London by *William Were alias Browne*, attorney to Elizabeth Were, relict and executrix, to whom administration was granted.\*

Richard Were may have been born about 1490. It is my guess that Robert and William were the two eldest sons, already living elsewhere and on their own. The will of a Walter Were of Sarum, 1557, may have been that of a brother of Richard Were, but it has not been examined.

### Children:

- ? i. ROBERT WERE *alias* BROWNE, possibly born about 1510; m. Agnes Pyrse, daughter of William Pyrse of Longley, co. Wilts.;† d. in 1570, his wife surviving him. In the 1565 visitation he is called "of Marlborough, Wilts, Esquire."

Robert Weare *alias* Browne, a burgess of Marlborough, was a member of Parliament in 1553. A brass plate, said to have been found beneath the pulpit of St. Peter's church, has the inscription "Here lyeth Robert Weare otherwise Brown who was seven times

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 9 Chayre.

† "Visitation of Wilts., 1565," *The Genealogist*, New Series, 13: 28.



mayor of Marlborough town. He lived in peace all his days, with Anne his wife to their great praise." Agnes and Anne were interchangeable names.\*

Robert Were *als* Brown of Marlborough, made his will on Sept. 2, 12 Elizabeth (1570), and it was proved on the following Nov. 22. He left to his wife Agnes, for life or until remarriage, his large landed estate in Marlborough, Barton in the parish of Preshutt, Powlton in the parish of Mildenhall and land in Stanley held by lease from Andrew Baynton, Esq., with a remainder to his son Richard, and further remainders, skilfully drawn, to Richard's three sons Thomas, Clement and Robert and their male heirs.† To his godchildren, 12d. each. To each poor man attendant at his funeral, a black gown. To the reparation of the church of St. Peter, 10s. To his daughter Margaret Baylye, his second best cup of silver double gilt. To each of his daughters Elizabeth Franklyn and Mary Webbe, a cup of silver double gilt at the death of his wife and not before. To Anne, daughter of his son Richard, £40. Provisions for his wife's dower. Executors: loving friends Thomas Stephens, William Drewrye and his son-in-law John Allen. Witnesses: Richard Pickringe, Roger Allyn, John Allen, Thomas Stephens.‡

### Children:

1. *Richard*, b. about 1530; m. Elizabeth Kingston, daughter of a Bristol merchant, who survived him; d. in 1577.

In 1565 William Harvey, Clarenceux, granted to Richard Weare *als* Brown the following arms: Party per chevron *gules* and *sable*, three hinds trippant *or*.

Richard Weare *als* Browne of Barton, parish of Preshutt, co. Wilts, gentleman, made his will on Aug. 2, and it was proved on Sept. 7, 19 Elizabeth (1577). He directs that he be buried in the church of St. Peter, Marlborough, to which church he gives 6s. 8d. To his wife Elizabeth, either £100 with necessary meat, drink and lodging chargeable to his executor while unmarried or £10 a year while single, at her choice. To his eldest son *Thomas* Weare *als* Browne, 400 sheep at Wanborough, a silver basin and ewer, the best silver goblet party gilt, £200 and a "game of swans on the river Kynnett." To his youngest son *Robert* Weare *als* Browne, the capital messuage of Great Polton in the parish of Myldenhall, with animals, "utensils of household and of the plough," a lease granted by Thomas Franklyn, late of Polton, yeoman, of a meadow called Baymeade, and a lease of land in Stanley, held of Sir Edward Baynton, Knt., and the cattle thereon. To daughter *Anne*, now wife of Alexander Staples, £20, the residue of £40 given to her by the will of Robert Weare "my father" and also £5 from me. To George,

\* *History of Marlborough*, James Waylen, London, 1854, p. 510.

† The son and grandsons are called Were, or Brown, or Were *alias* Brown.

‡ Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 37 Lyon. There are, in addition to that in *The Genealogist*, New Series, 13: 28, pedigrees of Robert's descendants in *The Visitation of Berkshire*, Harleian Society, LVI: 138, and Harleian mss., British Museum, 1443 fo. 252b, 1181 fo. 48b, 888 fo. 11b, 1111 fo. 47, 1565 fo. 17b and 5184 fo. 33.



Richard, Mary and Bridget Staples, children of Alexander and Anne, £20 to be equally divided. To John Peach the elder, of Marlborough, 40s. To godson John Purlyn, 20s. To his son *Clement* Weare *als* Browne, the lease of the farm of Barton with the lands and meadows belonging thereto and the residue of goods and chattels unbequeathed. Executor: son Clement. Overseers: George Snygge and Alexander Staples, gentleman, to each of whom a gold ring of 20s. or 20s. in money. Witnesses: Robt. Hall, Alex. Staples, George Snygge, Henry (Surcott?), John Purlyn, George Smyth.\*

2. *Edith*; m. John Allyn of Marlborough, her father's executor; probably dead in 1577.
3. *Margaret*; m. Walter Baylye of Tidworth, co. Wilts; living in 1577.
4. *Elizabeth*; m. Thomas Franklyn of Powlton, Mildenhall, co. Wilts, living in 1577.
5. *Mary*; m. Edmund Webbe of Denford, co. Wilts; living in 1577.

2. ii. WILLIAM WEARE *alias* BROWN.
- iii. JOHN; his father's chief heir, with children *Thomas* and *Elizabeth* living in 1562.
- iv. WALTER; living in 1562.
- v. A DAUGHTER; m. ——— Smythe, their daughter Agnes Smythe living in 1562.

2. WILLIAM WEARE *alias* BROWN (?*Richard Were*), possibly born about 1515. He married (1) an unknown wife and (2) as William Weier, at St. Edmund's, Salisbury, on January 3, 1576/7, Tomsson [Thomasine] Hinckley, a widow. He died in Salisbury in 1585, his wife surviving him. With little room for doubt, he was the William Weare *alias* Browne, who as attorney for Elizabeth, widow of Richard Were of Lydiard Tregoze, proved the will of her late husband, William's presumptive father.

William first lived in the town of Calne, about fifteen miles southwest from Lydiard Tregoze and fifteen miles west from Marlborough. He was a burgess when, in the herald's visitation of 1565, the arms belonging to the "Guylde and Stewards of the towne and borough of Calne" were ratified by Clarenceux. In 1566 the Guild Stewards and Mayors of Calne were William Swaddon and William Were *alias* Browne, and in 1572 William Were *alias* Browne, yeoman, represented Calne in Parliament. He either served again in 1576 or the 24s. paid to William Were in that year "for serving in the plyament house" was a belated award.†

In the latter part of his life William lived in Salisbury as an

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 35 Daughtry.

† *History of Borough and Town of Calne*, A. S. W. Marsh, Calne, 1903.



innkeeper. On October 20, 1580, he was admitted to be one of "the twenty-four" (from whom the mayor was chosen) and was sworn.

He made his will on May 9, 1585, it being proved on the following June 30. William Weare *alias* Browne of the City of Sarum, innholder, directed that he be buried in the parish church of St. Edmund's "on against my pew." To his wife Thompson [Thomasine], all his lands and tenements in Sarum for life and then to remain to his cousin [granddaughter] Jane Browne *alias* Hynckley, daughter of his son John Weare *alias* Browne and wife of John Hynckley, and her heirs male, in default of which, to John Hynckley and his heirs forever. To his son John Weare *alias* Brown, £100. To John Hynckley, "son of my said wife Thompson," £100. To his servants Catherine Cookelye and Anne Mountie, 40s. each. To the Chamber of the City of New Sarum, 40s. To his parish church, 6s. 8d. Residue of goods to his wife Thompson, his executrix. Overseers: friend Mr. Charles Richardson *alias* Wotton and brother-in-law Richard Williamson, to each of whom a piece of gold. To his boy John Fryer, 40s. To his friend Henry Luxmore, 20s. To his son John Weare *alias* Browne and to John Hynckley, a mourning gown each to wear at his burial. To the poor of the City of Sarum, 40s. Witnesses: Rich. Williamson, William Yong, Henry Luxmore, James Sweetaple.\*

It is obvious that John Weare *alias* Brown was the son of William's first wife, and that John Hynckley was the son of Thomasine Weare *alias* Brown by a previous husband. Hence there was no blood relationship between John Hynckley and his wife Jane.

Child, by first wife:

3. i. JOHN.

3. JOHN WEARE *alias* BROWN (*William, ?Richard*) was possibly born about 1540 in Calne. He married Dorothy ——— who survived him and died in Calne in 1625. He was still living on March 5, 1615, when William Mortimer, vicar, granted a dispensation to John Were and his wife Dorothy, on account of age, to eat flesh in Lent.†

As we have seen, John Were was the only son of William Were to whom his supposed grandfather, Richard Were, left a legacy in his will of 1562, and the John Were *alias* Brown with whom

\* Prerogative Court of Canterbury, 35 Brudenell.

† *History of Calne, supra.*



we are dealing was the only son of his father William, which is valuable, if not conclusive, evidence.

In 1580 John Were and Robert Norman were the Guild Stewards and Mayors of Calne and in 1610 John Were *alias* Browne and Nicholas Gyrdler held these offices. It would seem that when his father moved to Salisbury John remained in Calne.

Dorothy Weare *alias* Browne of Calne, widow, made her will on December 10, 1624, and it was proved on April 2, 1625. To John Hinckley, her grandchild. To Katheryn Baynton, a double salt-cellar gilded. To Anne Baynton, her grandchild, one silver beaker parcel gilt. To Ferdinando Hobbs, son of Nicholas Hobbs, two silver spoons. To Frances Hobbs, daughter of Nicholas Hobbs, a little silver cup. To Thomasine Hobbs and Mary Waller, both her grandchildren. Residue to Bryan Hinckley, one of her grandchildren. Overseer: kinsman Edward Seager *alias* Jhons. Witnesses: Richard Pilgrim the younger, Henry Noble, Anne Pilgrim.\*

#### Child:

- i. JANE; m. (1) at St. Edmund's, Salisbury, on Sept. 28, 1584, John Hinckley, son of her step-grandmother Thomasine Weare *alias* Brown; m. (2) about 1598 Ferdinando Baynton of Bromham and Salisbury. By Hinckley she had sons Richard and Henry who died young, Brian and John, twins, born March 14, 1597, and daughters, Dorothy, Thomasine, Jane and Mary. Brian and John Hinckley were both named in the will of their grandmother Dorothy Weare *alias* Brown in 1624 when Thomasine was obviously the wife of Nicholas Hobbs. Mary, also named in her grandmother's will, was licenced to marry Henry Waller of Grish(?), Cornwall, gentleman, aged 30, on Nov. 8, 1616 at St. Edmund's, Sarum, she being "daughter of the wife of Ferdinando Bainton," the bondsman being her step-father, "of Sarum, innholder."† (*See Baynton.*)

\* Peculiar Court of the Dean of Sarum, Book 10, fo. 182.

† *The Genealogist*, New Series, 24: 131, and *The Visitation of Wiltshire, 1623*, edited by George W. Marshall, London, 1882, p. 8.







## INDEX







# INDEX

## A

ABBOTT Joshua 97  
 ACRE Joan of 241  
 ADAMS Abraham 20 53  
   Archelaus 48 134  
   Hannah 21  
   Joanna 20  
   Mr. 135  
 AGAS Emma 59  
   John 59  
 AILEMER Robert 147  
 ALEWY Alice 212  
   Thomas 212  
 ALLDRIDGE Mr. 167  
 ALLEN, Alling, Allyn  
   Abigail 29 33 93 97 136  
   Alice 91 93  
   Ann 97 106  
   Anna 94 95 97  
   Benjamin 92-95  
   David 188  
   Dorcas 97  
   Elizabeth 121  
   Hannah 93 96 97  
   Jeremiah 92-97  
   John 17 92 93 95 97 252  
     253  
   Jonathan 15  
   Joseph 92 94 95 97 113  
   Martha 93 107  
   Mary 93 95-97  
   Michael 96 97  
   Patience 95  
   Priscilla 14 15  
   Rachel 93-95  
   Richard 92 94  
   Roger 252  
   Rose 95 113  
   Ruth 94  
   Samuel 29 95-97 137  
   Sarah 96 97  
   Solomon 95  
   Thomas 94-97 113  
   William 15 91-93 95 96  
     106 107  
   Zadoc 97  
   Zerubbabel 95 97  
 ALLEY Andrew 195  
 ALLWOOD Dorcas 182  
   Elizabeth 182  
   Richard 182  
 AMAZEEN Christopher 135  
 AMENTHES Sybil 212  
 AMES Dr. 171  
   Joan 169  
   Ruth 169  
   William 169  
 ANDREWS Hannah 115  
 ANDROS Jedediah 93  
   Mary 93  
 ANGIER, Anger  
   Ames 171  
   Ann 165 166 167 169 184  
   Anna 164 168  
   Barbara 169  
   Bezaleel 165 166 168 169  
   Bridget 163 164 166 167  
   Edmund 163-171 184 185  
   Elizabeth 163 164 166 167  
     171 184  
   Ephraim 171  
   Hannah 171  
   John 163-165 167-169 171

Josan 163 164  
 Judith 164  
 Margaret 168  
 Mary 136 168 170-172  
 Matthew 168 169  
 Mrs. 184  
 Nathaniel 164 168 169  
     171  
 Ruth 171  
 Samuel 164-171  
 Sarah 164 172  
 Susan 164  
 William 163-167  
 ANSTY William 242  
 APPLETON John 134  
   Judith 168  
   Samuel 168  
 ARUNDELL John 211  
   Matthew 244  
 ASHTON Emily 39  
   John 39  
   Mary 39 168  
 ASTYE Elizabeth 169  
 ATFEN Edward 103  
 ATKINSON Helen 7  
   John 77  
   Theodore 135  
 AUBREY John 208  
 AUCHARD Thomas 242  
 AUCHER Thomas 203  
 AUDELEY Nicholas 204  
 AUDIE Bartholomew 156  
 AUNCCELL Robert 177  
 AVENELL John 207  
   Mary 206-207  
 AVERY Elizabeth 72  
   Timothy 72  
 AYER Peter 93  
 AYERS Hannah 92  
   Peter 94  
   Samuel 94  
 AYRE William 234

## B

BACHELLER John 9  
 BACKLER Anna 167  
   Joan 166  
   John 166  
   Richard 163 166 167  
 BACON Mary 167  
 BADGER Nathaniel 11  
 BADGON Rebecca 129  
 BAKER Ann 187  
 BALDRYE John 56  
 BALE Joanna 28  
 BALLARD Alice 215  
   John 213  
   Thomas 215  
 BALLSTONE Widow 59  
 BANKS Charles E. 154 159  
 BARKER Edmund 155  
   Elizabeth 155  
   Francis 155  
   Hannah 169  
   Jonathan 15  
   Mary 169  
   Samuel 169  
   Thomas 155  
 BARKSDALE William 179  
 BARNEY Goodman 64  
 BARRET Christian 242  
 BARTLETT Ehud 16  
   Israel 15

Love 15  
 Tirza 48  
 BARTON Agnes 55  
   Richard 55  
 BASKEFILDE 233  
 BASSINGBORNE Mary 206 207  
   Warin 207  
 BATT Abigail 184 185 187  
   Alice 179 181 182  
   Anna 169 186  
   Barnabas 184 187 188  
   Betty 185  
   Beulah 188  
   Christopher 175-179 181-  
     186 196-198 240 241 247  
   Dorothy 180-183  
   Ebenezer 187 188  
   Eleanor 176-178  
   Elizabeth 181-183 186 187  
   Henry 175 182  
   Jane 181 183 185 188  
   Joan 180  
   John 175 178-180 186 197  
     198  
   Katherine 180  
   Margaret 175 176 178 179  
     182  
   Margery 180-183  
   Mary 181-183 186  
   Mehitable 188  
   Paul 184-188  
   Samuel 184 186  
   Sarah 184-188  
   Thomas 179-184 186 197  
   Timothy 184 185 187 188  
   William 180 188  
 BATTER Edmund 182  
 BAYER 157  
 BAYES Abigail 187  
   Ann 187  
   Thomas 187  
 BAYLEY, Baylyff, Baylie,  
   Bayle, etc.  
   Dr. 168  
   John 197 220 242  
   Katherine 197  
   Margaret 252  
   Sarah 72  
   Thomas 72  
   Walter 253  
 BAYNARD Ralph 230  
 BAYNTON, Benton, Bainton,  
   Beynton  
   Agnes 211 212  
   Alice 211 212  
   Andrew 232-235 240 242  
     252  
   Anne 183 240-243 247 255  
   Bamfield 247  
   Bridget 229 243 247  
   Cecily 205 210  
   Edward 223 227-236 240-  
     242 245 246 252  
   Eleanor 211 229  
   Elizabeth 225-227 229 232  
     243 247  
   Ellen 211 212  
   Ferdinando 241 245-247  
     255  
   Francis 234-236 244  
   Henry 201 223 232-237  
     241-245 247  
   Isabel 211 212 231 232



234-237 242 243 245  
 James 246  
 Jane 244 245  
 Joan 206 211 215 216 220 223  
 John 211 212 215 216 221-229 244  
 Katherine 221 223 247 255  
 Margaret 202-204 207 208 227 229  
 Nicholas 202 205-211 216 218 220  
 Richard 227 229 243  
 Robert 223-228 233  
 Thomas 201 202 204 205 207 222 227 229  
 Ursula 244  
 William 223  
 BEADELL Mr. 167  
 BEALE John 158  
 Mercy 27  
 William 144 145  
 BEASLEY Sarah 87  
 BEAUCHAMP 221  
 Elizabeth 214 216 220  
 Isabel 220  
 John 216  
 Richard 216 222 223 226-228  
 Roger 217  
 Walter 215 216 220  
 William 216 220 227  
 BECKETT Mary 147  
 BEERS Alfred H. 41  
 BEINBRIDGE Thomas 55  
 BEKERTON Agnes 141  
 Gregory 141  
 Myhell 141  
 Robert 141  
 Roger 141  
 BELCONGRE Thomas 59  
 BELLINGHAM Dorothy 176  
 Robert 242  
 BELLY Thomas 177  
 BELOWE Thomas 157  
 BENJAMIN John 186  
 Lydia 186  
 BERBOROW Joan 193  
 Ralph 193  
 BERKELEY 221  
 BERNARD Timothy 22  
 BERRY Mary 18  
 BERWICK Agnes 213 217  
 Gilbert 213 215 217 218  
 Joan 218  
 William 217  
 BEVILLE William 244  
 BIGGS Thomas 159  
 BILEY Alice 181  
 Edward 181  
 Elizabeth 181  
 Henry 181-183  
 Joan 180 181  
 John 181  
 Mary 181 183  
 William 181  
 BISHOP Bridget 67  
 Mr. 134  
 Townsend 64 66  
 BLACKLEACH Benjamin 125  
 Dorcas 125 127  
 BLACKSTONE Elizabeth 25  
 BLAKE Richard 233  
 Widow 167  
 BLIGH Thomas 185  
 BLOOMFIELD John 169  
 Sarah 169  
 Thomas 84

BLUET Elizabeth 167  
 BLUNT Alice 192  
 Walkelin 212  
 BLYE Mrs. 185  
 BOCKING Anne 147  
 BOHUN Humphrey 213  
 BOLE John 209  
 BOLEYN Anne 230 231  
 BONHAM Walter 197  
 BOOTHE Edward 243  
 BORESTOKE Thomas 208  
 BOSTOCK Adam 245  
 Edmund 245  
 Edward 245  
 John 245  
 Margaret 245  
 Robert C. 245  
 BOUCHER Alice 215  
 BOUCKLAND Joan 206 207  
 Katherine 204 208  
 Ralph 204 207  
 BOURDMAN 168  
 BOWDOIN James 30  
 BOWELL Nicholas 239  
 BOWER Robert 197  
 BOWLES Samuel 103  
 William 182  
 BOWMAN Dorcas 125  
 BRABON William 104  
 BRACKETT Anthony 18  
 Mercy 25  
 BRADBURY Ann 94  
 Mary 93  
 BRADSTREET Abigail 12  
 Dudley 28  
 Moses 12  
 Mr. 171  
 BRANTHWAITE Michael 58  
 Richard 60  
 BRAOSE, Brewes  
 Joan 220  
 William 204 220  
 BRATTLE Mr. 171  
 BRAYBROOKE Elizabeth 216  
 BREADING James 188  
 BRENT Robert 191  
 BRETHERTON Katherine 180  
 BRICE Mrs. 39  
 BRICKETT Sarah 12  
 BRIDGE, Bridges  
 Ebenezer 97  
 John 55  
 Lydia 187  
 Mary 56  
 Samuel 187  
 Simon 56  
 Thomas 56 165  
 BRIGHT Henry 87  
 BROCKE James 82  
 BROMFIELD Edward 187  
 BROOKE Thomas 222 227 245  
 BROOKINGS Jane 27  
 BROWN *see also* Weare  
*alias* Brown  
 Abigail 87  
 Abraham 13 87  
 Allison 136  
 Anna 87  
 Elizabeth 15  
 George 75  
 Hugh 119  
 James 84-87 125  
 Jane 13  
 Jane *alias* Hinckley 246 254  
 John 29 55 84 86  
 Joseph 74  
 Martha 87 136

Mary 87  
 Rebecca 129  
 Richard 53 75  
 Samuel 87 166  
 Sarah 74 84-86  
 Susan 81  
 Thomas 16  
 William 242  
 BRUEN Mary 157  
 BRULETT Philippe 242  
 William 242  
 BRYAN Robert 197 198  
 BRYANT Patience 22  
 BRYRETON John 58  
 BRYTMER William 142  
 BUCKE John 145  
 BULIVER Edward 147  
 BULLMER Dorothy 147  
 BURGH John 211  
 Richard de 194  
 BURGHLEY William 236 244  
 BURLEY Richard 209  
 BURRELL Frances 59  
 Mary 155  
 Thomas 155 156  
 BUSHELL John 209  
 BUSHNER Capt. 36  
 BUSWELL Sarah 92  
 William 93  
 BUTLER Richard 243  
 BUTT, Butts, Sr. 233  
 William 234  
 BYTHEWAY Alice 181  
 Robert 181

C

CALDWELL Stephen 34 35  
 CALLAWAY, Keyleweye  
 Bertha 205  
 Robert 233 234  
 CANHAM, Cannum  
 John 155 156 167  
 CANN James 59  
 CARENT Katherine 221  
 William 198 221  
 CARTER Mr. 167  
 Thomas 176  
 CARTWRIGHT 166  
 Elizabeth 167  
 Judith 167  
 William 167  
 CASTILLAN Barbara 179  
 John Baptist 179  
 CASWELL Hopestill 135  
 CAVENDISH Anne 241 245  
 Catherine 245  
 Charles 245  
 Elizabeth 246  
 Frances 246  
 Margaret 245  
 Mary 246  
 Richard 245  
 William 245 247  
 CERVYNGTON Nicholas 231  
 William 231  
 CHAFFEN Katherine 178  
 CHALLIS, Chalice  
 Philip 92 106  
 CHANDLER William 127  
 CHAPLIN John 242  
 CHAPMAN Elizabeth 21  
 Thomas 59  
 CHASE Moses 14  
 Sarah 130  
 CHAUCOMB Thomas 203  
 CHECKLEY Anthony 184  
 CHEEVER Ruth 170  
 Samuel 170 171



CHENEY, Chayne  
 Humphrey 233  
 John 222 224-226  
 Peter 77  
 CHICKERING Henry 64  
 CHURCH George 125  
 CHUTE, Chewte  
 James 19  
 Lionel 163  
 CLARE Elizabeth 241  
 Gilbert 241  
 CLARK Mary 158 159  
 Nathaniel 10  
 Parker 31  
 Rose 7  
 Ruth 115  
 Sarah 15  
 Thomas 27  
 CLAVER John 142  
 CLAY John 227  
 CLEEVE George 66  
 CLEMENT Ann 34  
 CLIFFE Edward 244  
 John 244  
 CLIFFORD Berta 205  
 Maud 204  
 Philippe 239 241  
 Roger 239  
 CLINTON Thomas 243  
 COBHAM George 245  
 Josiah 83  
 Lord 227  
 Thomas 245  
 COBURN Edward 115  
 Sarah 114  
 COCKE, Cocks  
 Henry 155 156  
 John 156  
 Rose 156  
 Thomas 251  
 CODDINGTON John I 245  
 CODEFORD Walter 215  
 COFFIN Abel 27  
 Daniel 26 36  
 Joseph 19 26  
 Joshua 105  
 Margaret 21  
 Mary 31  
 Miriam 30  
 Stephen 27  
 Tristram 6 8 10 47 83 126  
 134  
 COIT Elizabeth 95  
 Hannah 114  
 Mary 95  
 Nathaniel 113  
 COKE William 220  
 COKER Benjamin 46-48  
 Bridget 45  
 Catherine 46  
 Hannah 9 48  
 Hathorn 47 48  
 John 48  
 Joseph 46-48 133 134  
 Judith 48  
 Martha 48  
 Mary 47 48  
 Mercy 48  
 Moses 48  
 Robert 45 46  
 Sarah 47 48 134  
 COLBY Benjamin 35  
 COLCORD Edward 159  
 COLE George 165  
 Sarah 14  
 COLEMORE Barbara 168 169  
 COLLIER Mary 18  
 COLLINS Hannah 67

Mr. 166  
 COLMAN William 242  
 COLPEPPER Elizabeth 240  
 Isabel 238  
 Joyce 229 237 238 241  
 Margaret 238  
 Richard 237-239 241  
 William 239-241  
 CONANT Roger 45 64  
 CONNER Cornelius 105 106  
 CONSTABLE Thomas 251  
 COOKE Hannah 29  
 Robert 71  
 Roger 242  
 COOKLYE Catherine 254  
 COOMBE Richard 182  
 COOPER John 73  
 Mary 73  
 Thomas 74  
 William 74  
 COOTHE William 194  
 CORDIN Richard 126  
 CORYE Goodman 59  
 Michael 58  
 CORYER John 176  
 COTES Thomas 203  
 COTTESFORD Mr. 163 166 167  
 COTTLE Alice 27  
 COTTON John 60 169  
 Thomas 238  
 COUSINS Susanna 149  
 COWDREE, Cowdrey  
 Nathaniel 8  
 Peter 222  
 COX William 188  
 COZE Edward 103  
 CRADDOCK Matthew 64  
 CRAM Ralph Adams 41  
 CRISPE Robert 82  
 CROMWELL Thomas 232 241  
 CROSS Benjamin 164 166  
 Rachel 166  
 Susan 163 166 167  
 CULVERWELL Mr. 167  
 CURRIER Richard 83  
 CURSON Robert 59  
 CURTIS Sarah A. 35  
 CUSHING Daniel 147 148  
 159 160  
 CUTTING John 9 81-83 85-  
 87 125  
 Judith 86  
 Mary 23 75 81-84 86  
 Richard 81  
 Sarah 86  
 William 81

## D

DANBYE Richard 101  
 DANFORTH Timothy 97  
 DARRELL Edward 227  
 D'AULBY Edward M. 41  
 Frank 41  
 Guy 41  
 Isolde 41  
 Sylvia 41  
 DAUNDELEY, d'Aundeley  
 Godfrey 206  
 Joan 206  
 John 206  
 Philip 206  
 Richer 206  
 Robert 206  
 Roger 206  
 Walter 206  
 DAVIS, Daveis  
 Jemima 95  
 John 84 85 242 243

Judith 73  
 DAVISON Daniel 9 126  
 DAWTRY George 147  
 Marian 147  
 DEACON John 166  
 Samuel 165 166  
 DEE Mary 39  
 DEERING Humphrey 136  
 Sarah 136  
 DELAFIELD John Ross 218  
 DENNEY Anthony 59  
 DENT Agnes 146  
 DESPENCER Hugh 220  
 Isabel 220  
 DEVEREUX Robert 194  
 DEYNES Clement 60  
 DICKINSON John 91  
 DIGGES Dudley 226  
 Joan 226 228  
 Thomas 226  
 DISMURRE Henry 73  
 DIXEY Abigail 120  
 Anna 112 120 121  
 Elizabeth 120 121  
 John 113 121  
 Mary 120  
 Sarah 120 121  
 William 112 119 120  
 DODD Mrs. 37  
 DODGE John 120  
 DOLE Friend 36  
 John 30  
 Joseph 78  
 Mary 25  
 DOVE Alice 182  
 Francis 182  
 Peter 182  
 DOWE Alice 59  
 DOWSON Agnes 176  
 DRAKE Jane 14  
 Nathaniel 17  
 DREWRYE William 252  
 DULEY Sarah 86  
 DUMMER Elizabeth 172  
 Nathaniel 23  
 Sarah 23  
 Stephen 84  
 DUNBAR Elizabeth 25  
 Hannah 26  
 DUNSTER Henry 7  
 DURGIN Daniel 17  
 DYAPER Widow 73

## E

EADE Clement 103  
 EARLE William 16  
 EASTER John 145  
 EASTMAN Nathaniel 92  
 EATON Joseph 107  
 Mr. 197  
 Samuel 107  
 EBURNE Samuel 12  
 EDES John 166  
 Mr. 167  
 EDGERTON Peter 9  
 EDSON Abiezer 16  
 EDWARDS John 126  
 EGAN William T. 41  
 EGERTON Thomas 236  
 EGLESTON Thomas 243  
 ELLERY John S. 37  
 William 95  
 ELLIOTT, Eliot  
 Daniel 165  
 John 17  
 Sarah 17  
 Thomas 181  
 ELWYN Richard 104



- ELYS Roger 176  
 EMERY Charity 17  
     Job 18  
     John 132  
     Jonathan 77  
 ENDICOTT John 64, 65, 67  
     119  
 ERRWOOD Robert 73  
 ETCHINGHAM Joan 221  
     William 221  
 EVEREUX Edward 205  
 EVERY William 113  
 EWELL John 106 107  
     Mary 106  
 EWEN l'Estrange 175  
 EYER William 178
- F
- FABIAN Edward 242  
 FARLEY John 202 203  
 FAUCONER Mr. 177  
 FAYERWEATHER John 121  
 FELLOWS Samuel 92 93  
 FELTAM John 177  
 FELTON Eleanor 66  
     Judith 66  
     Nathaniel 67  
 FERRERS Ann 239  
     Elizabeth 239-241  
     Henry 239-241  
     Margaret 239  
     Thomas 239  
     William 239-241  
 FESSENDEN Nicholas 170  
 FICKETT Robert 147  
 FIFIELD Ann 17  
     John 17  
 FISHER John 236  
     Joseph 197  
 FITZALAN Joan 221  
     John 221  
     Richard 221  
 FITZGEOFFREY Maud 220  
 FITZWILLIAM Joan 192 193  
     Reginald 192  
     Robert 192 193  
 FLANDERS Mary 11  
 FLETCHER Joseph 128  
 FLINCH Mr. 171  
 FLINT Abigail 114  
     Jonathan 18 115  
 FOLANSBEE Hannah 130  
 FOLIET Margery 220  
     Richard 220  
 FOLSOM, Folsom *alias* Smith  
     *see also* Smith *alias*  
     Folsom  
     Adam 146  
     Elizabeth 146  
     Ephraim 149  
     Grace 144  
     Helen 146 147  
     Israel 149  
     John 141-148 159 160  
     Mary 133 146 149 159  
     Nathaniel 149  
     Peter 146 148 149  
     Robert 142  
     Roger 141 146  
     Samuel 149  
     Thomas 146 147  
     William 141 142  
 FOOTE Pasco 64  
 FORD John 169  
     Richard 169  
     Samuel 169  
 FOSTER Bridget 56  
     George 176
- Samuel 52  
 FRANKLYN Elizabeth 252  
     Thomas 252 253  
 FREEMAN Anne 59  
     Katherine 167  
     Robert 167  
     Thomas 155  
 FRELAND Nicholas 197  
 FRENCH Edward 106  
     John 77  
     Simon 78  
 FRERE Gerald 228  
 FRICKER Thomas 243  
 FROMOND Geoffrey 191  
 FROST Katherine 126  
 FROTHINGHAM Andrew 35  
     37  
 FROWICK Elizabeth 244  
 FRYE Adrian 251  
 FRYER John 254  
 FULLER Edward 52  
     Giles 52  
     Matthew 52  
 FURNEAUX Henry 192 193  
     John 192 193  
     Margaret 192 193  
     Matthew 192 193  
     Simon 192 193  
     Walter 192 193  
 FYNAMORE Richard 233
- G
- GALE Anna 120  
     Edmund 121  
     Sarah 120  
 GALLARDE Joan 59  
     John 59  
 GALLOP Joan 155  
 GALLYS Richard 195  
 GARDNER Andrew 59  
     Elizabeth 59  
     Katherine 59  
     Robert 59  
 GARRARD, Garrod  
     Dorothy 166  
     John 165  
     Katherine 167  
     Martin 169  
     Priscilla 169  
 GAWADE Elizabeth 58  
     Isabel 58  
     John 58  
     Katheryn 58  
     Margaret 58 59  
     Thomas 58 59  
 GEORGE Robert 156  
 GERARD Gilbert 236 244  
     Richard 214  
 GERRISH Anna 29  
     Jane 17  
     Mary 22  
     William 5 6 10 74 84  
     105  
 GIBBS Benjamin 187  
     Mr. 171  
 GIBSON Mary 28  
 GIDDINGS Sarah 34  
 GIFFARD Ala 205  
     Bertha 205  
     Eleanor 204  
     Elias 205 207  
     Gilbert 205  
     Isabel 205 207  
     John 204  
     Katherine 204  
     Osbern 205  
 GILL John 106 107  
     Martha 106
- GILMAN Alice 156  
     Anne 155 158  
     Bridget 157  
     Charles 158  
     Daniel 158 160  
     Edward 148 153-160  
     Elizabeth 154-156 160  
     Frances 158  
     Jeremy 160  
     Joan 154-156  
     John 154-156 158 160  
     Joshua 160  
     Katherine 154  
     Laurence 154-156  
     Leonard 155 156  
     Lydia 158 160  
     Margaret 154-156 158  
     Martha 156  
     Mary 147 148 157-160  
     Moses 159 160  
     Nathaniel 156  
     Olive 156  
     Rebecca 155 156  
     Robert 154-157 159  
     Rose 154 156 158  
     Sarah 158 160  
 GILSON John 166  
     Sarah 163 164 166 167  
 GIRDLER John 176 178 243  
     Nicholas 255  
 GLEESON Elizabeth 163 164  
     167  
 GLOUCESTER Milo 305  
 GODDARD Anthony 235  
     Vincent 235  
 GODFREY Hannah 96 97  
     Peter 97  
     Sarah 96 97  
 GOOCHE Nicholas 58  
 GOODALE Ann 91 107  
     Benjamin 105  
     Christopher 103 104  
     Dorothy 105  
     Elizabeth 102-105 107  
     Ellen 104  
     Frances 104  
     Hester 105  
     John 101 102 104 105  
     Joseph 103 105  
     Martha 107  
     Mary 103 105-107  
     Mordechaus 103 105  
     Nehemiah 106 107  
     Rebecca 104  
     Richard 101-107  
     Robert 101 103  
     Thomas 101 104 105  
     William 101  
 GOODHUE Joseph 28 29  
 GOODIN Anne 104  
 GOODRICH Sally 97  
 GOODRIDGE Hannah 53  
 GOODWIN John 18  
     Mary 9  
     Nathaniel 9 29  
 GOOKIN Love 17  
 GOORE Gore 177  
     Joan 227  
     John 228  
     Nicholas 177 178  
 GOOSE William 169  
 GOULD Edward 18  
 GRACE Benjamin 35  
     Sarah 35  
 GRECIAN Mr. 187  
 GREELEY Benjamin 107  
     Joseph 92 107  
 GREENLAND Mr. 126



GREENLEAF Edmund 132  
 George 35  
 Joseph 28 132  
 Margery 32  
 Mr. 83  
 Stephen 10 126 132  
 GREENSMITH Johan 58  
 Martha 59  
 Thomas 59  
 GREENWOOD Sarah M. 39  
 GREY Humphrey 194  
 Margery 194  
 Renold 219  
 GREY DE WILTON  
 Margaret 239  
 GRIFFITH Gershom 17  
 Judith 73  
 Parnell 73  
 Robert 178  
 GRIGGS Rachel 94  
 GRIMSTEDE Andrew 203  
 Edith 203  
 Joan 203  
 John 202-204 206 207  
 Katherine 203 207  
 Margaret 201 202 207  
 Richard 201-203 205 207  
 Thomas 202-204 206 207  
 GROVE William 237  
 GULLSON Mr. 166  
 GUNNISON William 35  
 GUPPY Mr. 175  
 GURNEY Anne 158  
 Cecil 154 156  
 GUSTIN Ebenezer 24  
 GYLES John 188

## H

HAGGES Elizabeth 58  
 HAINES William 65 67  
 HALE Jacob 29  
 Mary 136  
 Thomas 20 83  
 HALEY Joseph 54  
 HALL Isaac 13  
 Joseph 48  
 Love 15  
 Mr. 91  
 Phaltiel 149  
 HAM, Hame  
 Isaac 167  
 Margery 167  
 Robert 167  
 Widow 167  
 HAMLYN Henry 242  
 HAMMOND Eliza S. 39  
 Katherine 126  
 Nicholas 60  
 HANCOCK Henry 243  
 Mr. 58 171  
 HARCOURT Jane 193  
 Richard 193  
 HARDIE Mary 115  
 HARDWARE George 103  
 HARPER George 233  
 HARPLEY Henry 57  
 Margaret 57  
 HARRIS Bridget 164  
 Elizabeth 164  
 John 164  
 Mary 93  
 Nathaniel 164  
 Thomas 86  
 HARRISON George 242  
 John 83  
 Mr. 166  
 William 126  
 HARRY Henry 195

HART Ann 16  
 Lawrence 7 16  
 HARVEY Abigail 97  
 George 113  
 William 252  
 HASSELL Percival 59  
 HASKELL Jemima 95  
 HASKINS Samuel 72  
 HASSAM John T. 169  
 HASTINGS Ada 220  
 Henry 220  
 Hugh 219  
 Isabel 219  
 John 219 220  
 Maud 213 219  
 Thomas 219  
 HATHORNE John 47  
 Sara 47  
 HAUGH Anna 187  
 HAUTE Elizabeth 223  
 Joan 223  
 Margaret 223  
 William 223 244  
 HAVEN Hannah 107  
 HAWE John 220  
 HAWES Rose 157  
 HAWKINS Nurse 187  
 HAYES Mary 166  
 Thomas 166  
 HAYWARD, Haward, Hay-  
 wood, Howard  
 Abigail 112 115  
 Anna 112 113  
 Eliezer 168  
 Elizabeth 112-114  
 Hannah 112 113 115  
 John 168 187  
 Jonathan 111 114 115  
 Nathaniel 111-115  
 Nehemiah 111-115 121  
 Nicholas 111-115  
 Richard 64  
 Rose 94 112 113  
 Samuel 112 114 115  
 Sarah 112 113 115  
 Stephen 114 115  
 HAZARD Lawrence 82  
 HEALEY Sarah 87 125  
 William 87 125  
 HECKSTALL Margaret 239  
 William 239  
 HEDDON V. 3  
 HELWISE Edward 47  
 HERMOR Robert 154  
 HERNE, Hearne  
 Henry 59  
 Thomas 243  
 William 59  
 HERRICK Joseph 133  
 HERSEY Elizabeth 160  
 HEWARDE George 234  
 HEWES, Hues  
 George 92 93  
 John 92  
 Mary 92 94  
 HIDDEN Joseph 27  
 HIGGINSON John 12 64 77  
 S. & H. 37  
 HIGHWAY Philippe 213  
 Richard 213  
 HILL James 187  
 John 60 120  
 Richard 229  
 Thomas 182  
 HILLIARD George S. 40  
 HILLS Anne 5 7 8 14  
 Joseph 5 6 7  
 Samuel 8 14

HILTON Col. 149  
 HINCKLEY Bryan 255  
 Dorothy 255  
 Henry 255  
 Jane 246 255  
 John 246 254 255  
 Mary 247 255  
 Richard 255  
 Thomasine 253 255  
 HITCHCOCK Elizabeth 187  
 Widow 169  
 HOAR, Hoare  
 Mrs. John 208  
 Richard 201 202 208  
 HOBART Joshua 148  
 HOBBS Ferdinando 255  
 Frances 255  
 Nicholas 255  
 Thomasine 255  
 HODGDON Elizabeth 30  
 HODGE John 83  
 HOLBORNE Samuel 166  
 HOLMES Alice 181  
 Margaret 175 176 178  
 William 175 177 178  
 Hoo Joan 241  
 Hook, Hooke  
 Humphrey 136  
 Jacob 136  
 Jemima 132  
 John 156  
 Judith 132  
 Sergeant 131  
 William 228  
 HOOPER Giles 176  
 John 176 177  
 HOPPIN Opportunity 4  
 Stephen 4  
 HOULDREDGE Goodwife 91  
 HOULTON Joseph 67  
 HOWARD *see also* Hayward  
 Edmund 237  
 Katherine 232 237 242  
 Thomas 243  
 HUBBARD 106  
 Jeremiah 112  
 John 126  
 Martha 92 94  
 Richard 93 107  
 Robert 83  
 HULETT John 181 182  
 HULL John 83  
 Stephen 220  
 HULOND Nicholas 176  
 HULTON Nathaniel 168  
 HUNGERFORD 233  
 Edward 243  
 HUNT Edward 233  
 Elias 22  
 John G. 219  
 Thomas 197  
 William 74  
 HUSBOND John 58  
 HUSEE John 240  
 HUTCHINS Giles 72  
 HUTCHINSON Benjamin 68  
 HUTTOFTE Alice 197  
 Mary 197  
 Nicholas 197  
 HYDE Alexander 180  
 Anne 179 180  
 Barbara 179  
 Edward 179 180 197 198  
 Frederick 180  
 Henry 178  
 James 180  
 Lawrence 179 180  
 Nicholas 180



- Robert 179 180  
Thomas 179  
William 179 180
- I
- ILSLEY Isaac 18  
John 92  
Stephen 23  
William 23
- INGERSOLL, Inkersall  
Agnes 63  
Alice 65  
Ann 63  
Bathsheba 65 67  
Elizabeth 63  
George 64-66  
Joanna 51 67  
John 26 51 64-67  
Judith 67  
Mary 67  
Nathaniel 65-67  
Richard 51 53 63-65 67  
Ruth 67  
Samuel 66-68  
Sarah 67 68  
William 63
- J
- JACKMAN Benjamin 16  
Dorothy 15  
James 77 78
- JACOB John 158  
Mary 158  
Nicholas 158
- JAGO Elizabeth 126
- JAMES Elizabeth 155
- JAQUES Jakes  
Deborah 21  
Henry 77  
John 220
- JECKES 146
- JENKINS Miles 179  
Walter 242
- JERNIGO Robert 156
- JESSOP Thomas 197
- JEWETT Joseph 11  
Purchase 12  
Ruth 11 12
- JOHNSON Arabella 243  
Eleazer 31  
Isaac 119  
Thomas 135
- JOLLYE Adam 143  
William 143
- JONES Ephraim 24  
John Paul 22 31 32  
Mary 47 149  
Samuel 13
- JUDKIN, Judkins  
Ann 111  
Anna 112 113 120  
Thomas 112 113 121
- JUST Thomas 141  
William 141 142
- K
- KELLY John 23  
Thomas 176
- KENT Hannah 132  
John 26  
Richard 76 132  
Stephen 125  
Thomas 72 74
- KERRIDGE Sarah 72
- KETTE George 59
- KETTLE Elizabeth 114  
James 112 114  
John 114
- KEYLEWEYE *see* Callaway
- KIDDALL William 147
- KIMBALL Richard 81  
Susan 81
- KING Daniel 130  
Thomas 46
- KINGSTON Elizabeth 252
- KIRBY John 176
- KNEVETT Elizabeth 243  
Frances 244  
Henry 243  
Katherine 243
- KNIGHT Bathsheba 126  
Daniel 12 137  
Elizabeth 77  
George 148  
Hannah 78  
Jacob 26 29  
James 21  
John 52 63 67 84  
Joseph 23 35 77 78  
Mary 78  
Richard 126  
Sarah 31 78
- KNIGHTON 229
- KNOYLE Edward 231  
Leonard 231
- L
- LADDS Mary Ann 39
- LANCASTER Joseph 106
- LANGFORD Edward 197 198
- LANGLAND, Longland  
Hugh 192 193  
Humphrey 192 193  
Margaret 192  
Mary 192 193
- LANGLEY Agnes 63  
Elizabeth 237
- LATIMER Hugh 230
- LAWFUL Alice 214  
John 214
- LAWRENCE Robert 176
- LEA J. Henry 175
- LEACH Richard 113
- LEE Thomas 95
- LEGATE, Leggett  
Elizabeth 57 58  
Henry 57 58  
John 57 58  
Katherine 57  
Richard 57 58
- LEIGH, Legh  
Isabel 229 237 238 241  
John 236-238  
Ralph 229 237 238 241
- LENNARD Sampson 178 191  
201 247
- LEONARD Hopestill 94
- LESE, Lesseye, Leasy  
Elizabeth 58  
Mary 56  
Thomasine 58
- L'ESTRANGE Fulk 204
- LEVERETT John 170  
Maj. General 66  
Mr. 171
- LEWKENOR Edward 194  
Eleanor 194
- LIDDELL, Lyddall  
Mr. 166 167
- LINCOLN, Linkhorn  
Daniel 157  
Edward 157  
John 135  
Richard 157  
Samuel 157  
Thomas 157
- LINDALL Thomas 182
- LINGWOOD Anne 155
- LISLE Lady 240
- LITTLE Mary 194  
Moses 31 54  
Robert 194
- LITTLEPROUD Margaret 155
- LOBBE Mistress 176  
Richard 176
- LOCKE Sarah 26
- LONDON Robert 142 228
- LONG Abiel 8 10  
Robert 6 76
- LONGESPEE Maud 204
- LONGFELLOW William 127
- LORD Samuel D. 35
- LOTHROP Capt. 114  
Thomas 113
- LOW John 95
- LOWER Mr. 175
- LOWLE, Lowell  
Benjamin 105 129  
Elizabeth 5 104 105  
John 104 105  
Percival 83  
Richard 105
- LUCY Edith 214  
William 214
- LUDLOW Edmund 45
- LULL John 19
- LUNT, Lund  
Abel 33 35-39  
Abigail 12 18 29 30 33 34  
96 136  
Abigail E. 35  
Abigail L. 35  
Abner 20 30  
Abner Coffin 30  
Abraham 15-18  
Amos 25  
Ann Brown 38  
Ann Clement 35  
Anna 30  
Anne 5-7 10-13 17 24 31  
Apphia 26  
Benjamin 11 18 20 23-25  
27-29 86  
Betty 22 30  
Caroline 39  
Catherine 35  
Charity 18  
Charles 25  
Charles A. 39  
Cutting 21-23 31 32  
Daniel 6 8-15 17-20 26 27  
30-32 48 86  
David 28 30  
Dorothy 16  
Ebenezer 30  
Edie 4  
Edmund 30  
Eliza 39  
Eliza Ann 34 37 38  
Eliza A. G. 39  
Eliza Jane 35  
Elizabeth 6 9 12 13 15 16  
19 25 32 34  
Elkanha 20 21  
Emily Ashwood 41  
Enoch 27  
Ephraim 21 23-25  
Eunice 17 23  
Ezra 22 30 31  
Francesca Monti 41  
Francis 38  
George 3 18 37-39  
George Ashton 41  
George Standish 41



Hannah 10 22 24 25 30  
 34 35 46-48  
 Henry 3-17 19 20 27 29  
 31-35 48 97 134 136  
 Henry Parsons 37 39  
 Hercules 4  
 James 14 17-19 24 25  
 Jane 10 13 14 16-18 20-25  
 30 32  
 Jeremiah 31  
 Joanna 20 22 28 30  
 Job 17  
 Johan 5  
 John 6 7 9 11 16-20  
 John Thurston 38  
 Johnson 19 20 27-29  
 Joseph 11 19-21 23 25 27-  
 29 34 35 37-39 86  
 Joshua 15 16 29  
 Josiah 28-30 33 97  
 Judith 22 24 31  
 Katherine 4 28 29  
 Lois 21-24  
 Lydia 27  
 Margery 32  
 Marion Greenwood 41  
 Martha Ellen 38  
 Mary 6 9-13 17-21 23-28 32  
 34 35 86  
 Mary E. 39  
 Matthew 26 27 30 33  
 Mehitabel 12 22 23  
 Micajah 30  
 Michael 18  
 Molly 24  
 Moody 31  
 Moses 25-27 33 34  
 Nathan 21 26  
 Nathaniel 21-24 33  
 Nicholas 22 23  
 Olive 14 15  
 Olwin Clark 15  
 Paul 21  
 Peter 25  
 Phebe 33 35 37-39  
 Priscilla 6 9 15  
 Rachel 15  
 Ralph de la 3  
 Richard 21  
 Robert 32  
 Ruth 12  
 Samuel 14-18 30 32 35  
 37  
 Samuel Allen 33-35  
 Samuel H. 35  
 Sarah 6 9 11 13 15-18 21  
 26 27 30-35  
 Sarah Knight 31  
 Sarah M. G. 41  
 Silas 21  
 Skipper 14-17 21  
 Stephen 15 17 21  
 Stephen Greenleaf 32  
 Stephen H. 39  
 Susan 4 30  
 Susanna 4  
 Tabitha 20 21  
 Thomas 4 5 15 25 32  
 Thomasine 17  
 Timothy 15  
 William 4 14-17  
 William M. 39  
 LUXMORE Henry 254  
 LYFFEN William 101  
 LYNDE 233  
 Simon 128  
 LYON Henry 129

## M

MACDONNELL Randal 244  
 MACINTOSH Hiram P. 38  
 MACKERELL Michael 182  
 MAKELLFIELD William 142  
 MAKIN Thomas 167  
 MALMES George 59  
 MALTRAVERS Eleanor 221  
 John 221  
 MANNERS Francis 244  
 Katherine 244  
 MANTELL Dorothy 244  
 Walter 244  
 MARCH Abigail 132  
 Anna 137  
 Clement 135  
 Dorcas 125 126  
 Edmund 137  
 Elizabeth 137  
 George 125-127 129 133-  
 136  
 Henry 129 130 136  
 Hugh 14 48 87 125-129  
 132-134 149  
 Israel 133-136  
 James 132-136  
 Jane 133 136  
 Jemima 128 132  
 John 10 13 128-137 170-  
 172  
 Joseph 133-135  
 Joshua 130  
 Judith 125 126 129 136  
 Martha 136  
 Mary 96 132-137 170  
 Mehitabel 130  
 Paul 135  
 Samuel 129 130  
 Sarah 47 129 133 134 136  
 Stephen 133-136  
 Thomas 135  
 Trueman 130  
 William 125  
 MARINER William 214  
 MARION Isaac 187  
 John 187  
 Samuel 187  
 MARIS John 73 74  
 Sarah 73  
 MARR Elizabeth 198  
 Richard 198  
 Roger 198  
 MARSH A. S. W. 253  
 MARSHALL George W. 255  
 Philip 211  
 Thomas 95 169  
 MARSTON Elizabeth 103 104  
 Frances 103  
 John 103 104  
 Mary 103 104  
 William 103 104  
 MARTIN Susanna 93  
 MARYON John 186  
 MASE Alice 167  
 MATHER Cotton 72  
 Mr. 74  
 MATHEW Edmund 176 177  
 Joan 177  
 MAUDUIT John 207  
 MAWNNIS George 55  
 MAY John 143  
 Richard 233  
 MAYO Jane 14 18  
 Joseph 13  
 MEKE Catherine 56  
 MELLOWS Edward 7  
 MENDHAM John 55

## MERE, DE LA

Elias 219  
 Joan 230  
 John 218 219  
 Maud 209 210 213 219 220  
 Nicholas 218  
 Peter 218-220  
 Robert 210 213 219-221  
 226  
 Willelma 213 218 219  
 226 227  
 William 218  
 MERRILL Elizabeth 25  
 Humphrey 25  
 Israel 26  
 Jacob 25  
 John 134  
 Nathan 26  
 METEYARD Robert 41  
 Thomas B. 41  
 Thomas C. 41  
 MICHELL Stephen 194  
 MILLER John 81 84  
 Katherine 197  
 Lydia 84  
 Mary 85 86  
 Mrs. 5  
 MILLERD Thomas 105  
 MILLETT Thomas 113  
 MILLS Susanna 149  
 Thomas 186  
 MINAT John 185  
 MOLLETT 58  
 MONEBY John 103  
 MONKS Nicodemus 168  
 MOODY Anne 24  
 Caleb 14 20 21 47 130  
 Jane 30  
 John 21  
 Joshua 47 130  
 Mary 9 19 23 84-86  
 Samuel 9 21 23 84-86  
 Sarah 23 47 129  
 Stephen 24  
 William 6 23 47  
 MOORFLETE Walter 104  
 MORE Peter 143  
 Richard 114  
 MORGAN Anna 120  
 Elizabeth 120  
 Samuel 121  
 MORIARTY G. Andrews 205  
 MORRILL Abigail 16  
 MORSE Anthony 6 54  
 Elizabeth 15 130  
 Henry 197  
 Humphrey 16 17  
 Isaac 15 16  
 Jane 15  
 Jeremiah 167  
 John 130  
 Joseph 166 167  
 Mary 130  
 Samuel 130  
 Sarah 130  
 William 130  
 MORTIMER William 254  
 MORVEN John 180  
 MOSELEY Oswald 168  
 MOUBRAY John 202  
 MOULD Edward 67  
 MOULTON Mary 78  
 Miriam 15 46  
 Robert 65  
 MOUNTIE Anne 254  
 MUSARD Isabel 205 207  
 MUZZEY Joseph 126



- Mary 27  
MYLLE John 196
- N
- NELSON Mary 7 11  
Thomas 11  
NERFORD Andrew 56  
NEVILLE George 226  
Margaret 204  
NEWMAN Christopher 176  
William 186  
Wingate 32  
NOBLE Henry 255  
NORMAN Robert 255  
NORRIS Henry 239  
Margery 125  
Moses 149  
NORTH Richard 92  
NORTON George 51  
Joshua 29  
NOWELL Moses 22  
NOYES, Noy  
Abigail 73 77 78  
Ann 71 72 74  
Benjamin 78  
Cutting 10 20 23 25 76-78 86  
Daniel 137  
Edmund 73  
Elizabeth 11 73 78  
Ephraim 72-74 78  
Eunice 23 25  
Hannah 19 23-25 77 78  
Isaac 137  
Jacob 78  
James 71 72 74 75 77 78  
Jane 23-25  
John 72-74 76 78  
Joseph 23 24 78  
Josiah 24 25  
Judith 24  
Lydia 78  
Margaret 73  
Martha 20  
Mary 23 73 74 77 78 84 85  
Mr. 45  
Nathan 23 73 78  
Nicholas 5 11 52 71 72 74-78 84-87  
Parnell 73  
Peter 25 75 76  
Rachel 77 78  
Rebecca 78  
Richard 73  
Robert 72  
Samuel 78  
Sarah 25 54 74 77 78  
Thomas 25 76-78  
Timothy 76 78  
William 71-73  
Zebulon 18  
NURSE Francis 64  
NUTTINGS Richard 103
- O
- OAKES Hannah 171  
Urian 171  
OKEHAM Robert 195  
OLDFELDE 177  
Thomas 178  
OLIVER Bridget 67  
ORCUTT Sarah 31  
ORDWAY Edward 46  
OSBORN John 12  
Thomas 143  
OSGOOD Sarah 21  
William 92
- OTTLEY William 243  
OWEN Margaret 243  
Robert 243  
Roger 243  
Thomas 243
- P
- PACKER Thomas 135  
PACKINGTON Anne 242  
PAINTER Thomas 179  
PARKER Ann 71  
Dorothy 72  
George 195  
Mr. 45  
Robert 72  
Thomas 5 46 72 74 75  
PARKINS Francis 103  
PARLETT Edmund 102  
Elizabeth 101-103  
Francis 101 102  
Gregory 102  
John 102 103  
Nicodemus 103  
Thomas 102  
William 101-103  
PARR Katherine 230  
PARSONS Adeline W. 39  
Daniel 97  
Dorcas 96  
Jonathan 28  
Lydia 95  
Thomas W. 39 41  
PASTURELL William 191  
PAULET 219  
PAWLY Richard 142  
PAYNE Katherine 221  
Thomas 221  
PEACH John 253  
PEASE John 65  
PECK Joseph 159  
Robert 147 159  
PELOTTE Edward 132  
PENRUDDOCK George 235  
PEPPERELL Margery 137  
William 137  
PERKINS Abigail 149  
Abner 30  
Benjamin 30  
PERLEY Martha 48  
PERRY Hugh 165  
PETER Hugh 65  
PETFIELD Richard 167  
William 167  
PETIT John 142  
PETTINGILL, etc.  
Abigail 54  
Abraham 54  
Agnes 56 58  
Alice 56  
Andrew 58  
Ann 58-60  
Bathsheba 78  
Benjamin 53  
Bridget 55 56  
Charles 59  
Christian 59  
Christopher 59  
Cutting 54  
Daniel 53  
Edmund 59  
Elizabeth 54 58-60 78  
George 60  
Hannah 53 54  
Harry 58  
Henry 54 58 59  
Humphrey 53  
Jane 58  
Joan 55-57 59
- Joanna 52-54  
John 51 53-60  
Joseph 53  
Juliane 60  
Katherine 57-59  
Lynie 59  
Margaret 55 56  
Mary 26 53 54  
Matthew 48 53 54 77 78  
Nathaniel 53 54  
Nicholas 54  
Richard 26 28 30 51-53 55-58 65 67  
Robert 55 56 58 60  
Samuel 11 53 60  
Sarah 53 54  
Simon 51  
Siseley 59  
Stephen 12 13  
Thomas 53 55 56 58  
Thomasine 55 56  
William 57 59  
PETTIPLACE Vincent 197  
PEWED John 242  
PHILLIPS Thomas 218  
PHIPPS Danforth 24  
PICKAVER Dr. 179  
PICKERING, Pickring  
John 149  
Richard 242  
PICKWORTH Samuel 87  
PIERCE Daniel 8  
Elizabeth 30  
Joshua 8  
PIERPONT Elizabeth 170 172  
Henry 246  
Jonathan 170 171  
PIKE John 10 24 130-132 134  
Joseph 134  
Joshua 135  
Lieut. 76  
Mary 31  
Robert 5 46 52 93 182  
PILE Elizabeth 73  
John 73  
PILGRIM Anne 255  
John 177  
Richard 255  
PILSBURY William 6  
PIRSON Rose 167  
PLANTAGENET Eleanor 221  
PLEDELL Gabriel 242  
Zacharias 257  
PLUMB Thomas 56  
PLUMMER Ann 13  
Jonathan 23  
Samuel 13  
POLE Renald 230  
POLLEY Elizabeth 185  
PONS, fitz, Richard 205  
POOLE Henry 242  
POORE Mary 77  
Sarah 53  
PORTLER Bridget 101 102  
POTE Dorothy 18  
POTTER Hugh 154  
POUNDE Hugh 220  
POWNTNEY William 242  
PRESTE John 103  
Robert 103  
PRESTON Dr. 185  
PRICE Anne 48  
PRIG Nicholas 167  
PROCTOR Charity 18  
William 18  
PROWSE Thomas 223  
PUMERY Sarah 188



PURITON Margaret 215  
 PURLYN John 253  
 PURSE Agnes 251  
     William 251  
 PYE John 166 233  
 PYZANE Osmund 156

## Q

QUIMBY Hannah 25

## R

RALEGH Maud 192  
     Warin 193  
 RAMSDELL William 33  
 RANDALL Elizabeth 9  
     Hammet 179  
 RAVENS Bezaleel 166 167  
     Edmund 166 167  
 RAWSON Edward 184 185  
     Grindall 185  
     Rachel 184  
 RAYMENT, Raymon  
     Barnabas 114  
     Hannah 115  
     John 113  
     Jonathan 114  
 RAYNSFORD Elizabeth 187  
 REA Hannah 115  
 READE, Reed  
     Asenath 40  
     Robert 72  
 RHYS Agnes 242  
     Griffith 242  
 RICH Richard 233 234 243  
 RICHARDSON Ann 11  
     Caleb 46  
     Edward 12 26  
     Joseph 11  
     Joshua 46  
     Margaret 12  
     Moses 12  
 RICHARDSON *alias* Wotton  
     Charles 254  
 RICHES Elizabeth 166  
 RIDLEY Walter 230  
 RING Jarvis 93  
 RIPLEY William 148  
 RISBIE Robert 166  
 ROBERTS Francis 183  
     Mary 149  
 ROBIE Mary 149  
 ROBINSON Christopher 176  
     Edmund 167  
     Elizabeth 166 167  
     Robert 56  
 ROCHE, DE LA, Roches  
     Agnes 217 218  
     Christian 212  
     Elizabeth 216 226 227  
     Gilbert 212 215 216  
     Joan 208 209 215 226 227  
     John 210 212-219 226  
     Lady 221  
     Robert 212 214 216  
     Roger 212  
     Willelma 210 214-216 218  
     220  
     William 212  
 ROCHFORD Lord 230  
 ROGERS Abigail 97 166  
     Benjamin 32  
     Bridget 164  
     Daniel 134  
     Dorothy 164  
     Hannah 34  
     John 95 164  
     Jonathan 34  
     Mr. 163 166 167 185

Nathaniel 164  
 Richard 149  
 Thomas 167  
 ROKELEY Godefrid 218  
 ROLFE Benjamin 23 85  
     Jane 27  
     John 23 126  
     Mary 26  
 ROOS Beatrice 209  
 ROPER John 91  
 ROSE Roger 149  
 ROUGHAM Katherine 141  
     Robert 142  
 ROUND J. Horace 205 246  
 ROWLANDS John 107  
 RUBYAD Anne 59  
 RUDGLYE Joyce 125  
 RUNDWAY Nicholas 212  
 RUSSELL 168 169  
 RYE 166  
 RYMAN William 211  
 RYSSE, Reyse  
     Lawrence 154  
     Rose 153

## S

St. AMAND Anthony 227  
     Lady 216 229  
     Lord 226-229  
 St. BARBE Alice 179 196 198  
     Anne 197  
     Barbara 194  
     Dorothy 194  
     Edith 194  
     Edward 194 195 197  
     Eleanor 196 198  
     Elizabeth 194 195 197 198  
     Frances 194  
     George 195-198  
     Henry 194 195  
     Jane 195  
     Joan 195 196  
     John 192 193  
     Katherine 196  
     Margaret 194  
     Margery 196 198  
     Mary 195 197 198  
     Richard 191-195  
     Robert 191  
     Samuel 195  
     Thomas 179 193-196 198  
     Ursula 194  
     William 194 195  
 St. GEORGE Henry 178 191  
     212 245 247  
 St. JOHN Elizabeth 244  
     John 244  
 St. LOE John 244  
     William 244  
 St. MARTIN Renald 203  
 SALTONSTALL Richard 119  
 SAMBOURNE Benjamin 8  
 SANDON Simon 214  
 SARGENT Anna 112  
     Edward 134  
     Hannah 113  
     John 113  
     Thomas 113  
 SAVERY Robert 4  
     Thomas 4  
 SAWYER Edmund 27  
 SAYRES Robert 5 45  
 SEAGER *alias* Jhons  
     Edward 255  
 SEARLES Henry 104  
     John 103 104  
 SEDGWICK Major 114  
 SEWELL Henry 85

Judge 134  
 Samuel 186  
 SEYMOUR Jane 230  
 SHAPLEIGH John 126  
     Nicholas 126  
 SHAW George G. 39  
     Joan 202 206  
     Robert 207  
 SHENE 58  
 SHEPPARD John 176  
 SHERBURN Samuel 130  
 SHEREVE Thomas 228  
 SHERMAN Agnes 164  
     Anne 164 166 167  
     Benjamin 167  
     Bezalleel 167  
     Edmund 163 164 166 167  
     Henry 164  
     Joan 167  
     John 167  
     Judith 166 167  
     Nathaniel 166  
     Richard 166 167  
     Robert 166  
     Samuel 167  
     Ursula 167  
 SHERRINGTON Henry 242  
 SHINGLEWOOD Anna 167  
     John 166 167  
 SHORT Henry 6 8 76 77 84  
     85  
     John 77  
 SHUCKFORD Matthew 166  
 SIDENHAM Jane 193  
     John 194  
 SIDNEY Philip 194  
 SKEET John 215  
 SKERRY Francis 12  
     Henry 9  
     Mary 11  
 SKETT Henry 59  
 SKILLENS, Skilling  
     Sarah 18  
     Walter 213  
 SKIPPER Jane 13  
 SKOT William 167  
 SLADE William 227  
 SLAUGHTER Walter 242  
 SLEMONS Mary 25  
 SMITH, Smythe 166  
     Aaron 95  
     Agnes 142 251 253  
     Anna 164 166 167  
     Christopher 143 195  
     Elizabeth 160 167  
     George 169 253  
     Hannah 7  
     James 47 48  
     John 156  
     Lydia R. 35  
     Mary 169  
     Nurse 187  
     Richard 185 186  
     Robert 146 167  
     Samuel 51 169  
     Sarah 46  
     Thomas 4  
 SMITH *alias* Folsom *see*  
     *also* Folsom  
     Adam 142-147  
     Agnes 142-147  
     Anne 144 145 147  
     Bridget 146  
     Elice 143  
     Elizabeth 142 145  
     Ellen 144  
     Eme 142-144  
     Grace 145



Joan 142  
 John 142  
 Margaret 143  
 Maryon 144 147  
 Peter 145  
 Robert 143-147  
 Sara 146  
 Thomas 142 144-146  
 William 142 143  
 SNELGARD Eleanor 176  
 SNELL John 153  
 SNELLING John 169  
 Mary 168 169  
 SNOW John 18  
 SNYGGGE George 253  
 SOANE Abigail 73  
 SOKET John 220  
 SOMERBY Anthony 75 83-85  
 Horatio 3  
 SORGEN Edward 132  
 SOUTHWICK Capt. 131  
 SPARHAWK Anna 166 167  
 Edward 167  
 Katherine 168  
 Lucy 72  
 Mary 166 168  
 Nathaniel 166-168  
 SPEKE Thomas 215  
 SPELMAN Elizabeth 244  
 Erasmus 244  
 John 244  
 SPENCER Richard 210  
 SPILLINGE Edward 57  
 Thomas 57  
 SPOONER Abner 30  
 Edmund 156  
 Francis 156  
 George 156  
 Rebecca 156  
 SPORLE Robert 57 58  
 SPRINGFIELD Emanuel 83  
 SQUIRE John 179  
 Philip 94  
 STACY Henry 47  
 Martha 47  
 Nymphas 95  
 STAFFORD Alice 192  
 Thomas 229 236 237  
 STANHOVE Thomas 59  
 STANWOOD Joseph 27  
 STAPLES Alexander 252 253  
 Anne 252 253  
 Bridget 253  
 Mary 253  
 Richard 253  
 STEPHENS Thomas 252  
 STEVENS John 95  
 Mary 15  
 Richard 72  
 Samuel 113  
 William 95  
 STICKNEY Andrew 19  
 Elizabeth 19  
 Hannah 29 30  
 John 22  
 STOKES Ethel 202 215 218  
 STONE Abigail 120  
 Anna 120  
 Eunice 95  
 Jonathan 120  
 John 120 215  
 STOREY, Storre  
 Alice 192  
 Nicholas 177  
 STOURTON John 221  
 STOVER John 132  
 STOWER Joseph 106  
 STRADLING Henry 222

Isabel 193  
 William 193  
 STRICLAND John 74  
 STUART Arabella 246 247  
 Charles 246  
 STUMPE Bridget 243  
 Elizabeth 236 243  
 Isabel 235-237  
 James 229 235 236 243  
 William 229 243  
 STYLE Edmund 58  
 SUCKLINGE Elizabeth 59  
 Richard 59  
 Robert 59  
 SULIARD Elizabeth 229  
 John 229  
 SURCOTT Henry 253  
 SUTTON Davie 242  
 SWADDON William 253  
 SWATMAN Ann 60  
 Mary 60  
 Susan 60  
 William 60  
 SWAYNE Bennett 182  
 Margaret 182  
 SWEETAPLE James 254  
 SWEETE George 196  
 SWENINGE 177  
 SWETT Stephen 127

## T

TABLER, LE Edith 205 207  
 Guy 204 205 207  
 Thomas 207  
 TALBOT Gilbert 219 246  
 TAPPAN *see* TOPPAN  
 TAYLOR Andrew 166 167  
 Ann 167  
 Edward 59  
 Elizabeth 101 102  
 John 128 179  
 Peter 101 102  
 Sarah 91  
 Susan 101 102 185  
 TENNANTE Thomas 179  
 TENNEY Hannah 30  
 TEWKESBURY Henry 85  
 THATCHER Anne 182  
 Anthony 182  
 Barnabas 182  
 Elizabeth 182  
 John 182  
 Martha 182  
 Paul 182  
 Peter 182 183  
 Samuel 182  
 Thomas 182  
 THIRKETTLE, Thirkette  
 Elizabeth 155  
 Richard 145  
 THISTLETHWAITE  
 Alexander 177 178  
 Giles 176-178  
 John 177 178  
 Margaret 175 176 178  
 Margery 178  
 Richard 178  
 THOMPSON John 58  
 THORNEBACK Capt. 82  
 THORNTON John 73  
 THORPE Joseph 167  
 Margaret 167  
 THORSBY 244  
 THURLOW, Thorla  
 Ann 21  
 George 129  
 Judith 129  
 Mary 129

Thomas 129  
 THURSTON Martha 38  
 Richard 145  
 THYNNE John 242  
 TICE John 73  
 TILTON Phebe 35  
 Stephen 34  
 TITCOMB Col. 22  
 TOCOTES Roger 216 229  
 TODD John 12  
 Mary 12  
 Thomas 12  
 TONGUE 168 169  
 TOPPAN, Tappan  
 Abraham 6 103-105 185  
 Benjamin 132  
 Christopher 137 170 172  
 186  
 Elizabeth 104  
 Isaac 132  
 Jane 184 188  
 Mary 132  
 Moses 27  
 Mrs. 184  
 Peter 104 184 185 187  
 Sarah 171  
 Susan 104  
 Timothy 33  
 TORREY Josiah 186  
 TOWER Elizabeth 106  
 Jeremiah 106 107  
 TOWNSEND Humphrey 243  
 TREVOR Rose 238  
 TREWORGY Elizabeth 160  
 James 126  
 TRUE Jemima 128 130  
 TUDDENHAM John 142  
 TUDMAN Sarah 188  
 TURNER Richard 165  
 Rose 156  
 TURPYN Stephen 217  
 TUTTEL Faith 59  
 William 59  
 TWYSSSEL Master 233  
 TYCHBORNE Nicholas 228  
 TYLNEY Francis 59  
 William 59  
 TYRWITT Robert 232

## U

UFFORD Margaret 241  
 UNDERWOOD James 112  
 Mary 103

## V

VANE 233  
 VERDON Isabel 241  
 Theobald 241  
 VERE 221  
 VEREN Hilliard 87  
 VICKERY Hannah 114 115  
 John 115  
 VILLIERS George 244  
 VIN Richard 59  
 VINCENT Augustine 245  
 James 60  
 Margaret 155

## W

WAGNER Anthony R. 247  
 WALCOTT Abraham 66  
 Alice 65 66  
 Jonathan 66  
 William 65 66  
 WALKER Hannah 94  
 Mary 132  
 Shubael 132  
 WALL Deborah 169



WALLER Christopher 87  
     Henry 247 255  
     Mary 255  
 WALLINGTON Nicholas 84  
 WALSH Michael 40  
     Mr. 37  
 WALSINGHAM Francis 194  
 WALTER John 178  
 WARD Edward 81  
     John 34 165  
     Judith 81  
     Rebecca 81  
 WARREN Mehitable 188  
     Sarah 167  
 WASSE Richard 142  
 WATER Samuel 48  
 WATSON Abigail 136  
     John 136  
 WEARE, Weare *alias* Brown  
     *see also* Brown  
     Agnes 252  
     Anne 252  
     Clement 252 253  
     Dorothy 254 255  
     Edith 253  
     Elizabeth 251-253  
     Jane 255  
     Joan 241  
     John 246 251 253-255  
     Margaret 253  
     Mary 253  
     Nicholas 251  
     Richard 251-254  
     Robert 251 252  
     Thomas 251-253  
     Thomasine 254 255  
     Walter 251 253  
     William 242 246 251 253-255  
 WEBB Edmund 253  
     Henry 233  
     John 197  
     Mary 252  
     Richard 273  
     Robert 166 167  
     William 236  
     William A. 228  
 WEBSTER Henry 145  
     Israel 9 10  
     John 10 13  
     Robert 145  
     Timothy 28

WEDGEWOOD Josiah 221  
 WEED John 12  
 WELBECK Margaret 238  
 WELLS John 251  
     Richard 106  
     Thomas 137  
 WESTON William 214  
 WHAPLODE William 210 222  
 WHEELER Abigail 92  
     Henry 93 94  
     Rachel 94  
 WHEELWRIGHT John 106  
 WHETE HILL Dorothy 244  
     Elizabeth 236 244  
     Nicholas 244  
 WHETLEY John 195  
 WHETTENDALL William 239  
 WHITE 212  
     Ann 47  
     Gabriel 197  
     John 45 95 195  
     Paul 9 47  
     Richard 74  
 WHITING Bridget 56  
     Joan 56  
     John 56 57  
 WHITTEMORE Margery 137  
     Mary 137  
 WHITTOCKSMEDE Henry 227  
 WHOLE Martha 142  
 WHYTTTRINGE John 195  
 WICKWARRE William 228  
 WIGGLESWORTH Edward 36  
 WILBERT William 82  
 WILDES Asa W. 38  
 WILKINSON John 59  
 WILLIAMS Benjamin 17  
     Catherine 16  
     Lydia 158  
     Mary 17 127  
     Roger 65  
     Samuel 16  
     Thomas 103  
 WILLIAMSON Richard 254  
 WILLOUGHBY Henry 197  
     John 198  
 WILSON 8  
     Humphrey 159  
     John 185  
 WINDEVER Dorothy 179  
     John 179 180  
 WINGATE John 17

Joshua 16  
     Mary 14 17  
 WINSLEY Ephraim 107  
     Mary 107  
     Samuel 83  
 WINTHROP John 82 119  
 WISE Sarah 33  
 WITHAM Mr. 166 167  
     Thomas 95  
 WITTON Thomas 59  
     Widow 59  
 WODEWAY Roger 217  
 WOOD Margaret 244  
     Ruth 11  
 WOODBRIDGE 5  
     Benjamin 72 74  
     John 72 74 75  
     Joseph 53 77  
     Mary 47  
     Mr. 45  
     Thomas 9 10 47 128  
 WOODBURY Dixey 120  
     Hugh 120  
     John 113  
     Nathan 137  
 WOODCOCKE John 146  
     Margaret 154  
 WOODHAY Isabella 214  
     William 214  
 WOODMAN Edward 76 84  
     Mary 86  
     Mr. 76  
 WOODYNGTON Richard 220  
 WOOLCOTT John 126  
 WORCESTER Jemima 29  
 WORDING Nathaniel 132  
 WORSLEY Isabel 237 238 241  
     Ote well 238  
     Richard 194  
 WORSTEN William 217  
 WORTH John 134  
 WOTTON *alias* Richardson  
     Charles 254  
 WRIGHT Agnes 146  
 WYDVILLE Elizabeth 223  
     Joan 223

## Y

YONGE Thomas 166  
     William 254







BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 9999 06662 587 0



